

FERDINAND CORTE S
The Great Conqueror of Mexico

Vol. 4.

pag. 1.



FERDINAND CORTE S
The Great Conqueror of Mexico

Vol. 4.

pag. 1.

THE GENERAL
HISTORY
OF THE VAST
CONTINENT and ISLANDS
OF
AMERICA,

Commonly call'd, THE
WEST-INDIES,
FROM

The FIRST DISCOVERY thereof

With the best Accounts the People could give of their

ANTIQUITIES.

Collected from the Original RELATIONS
sent to the Kings of SPAIN.

By ANTONIO DE HERRERA,
Historiographer to His CATHOLICK MAJESTY.

Translated into *English* by Capt. JOHN STEVENS.

VOL. IV.

Illustrated with CUTS and MAPS.

THE SECOND EDITION.

LONDON,

Printed for WOOD and WOODWARD in *Paternoster-Row*.
MDCCXL.

1382.13

US2518.2.61

46
896

HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

ARTICULI

THE FIRST PART OF THE
ARTICULI
OF THE
LAW
OF THE
CITY OF
LONDON
IN THE
YEAR
OF OUR
LORD
1552

OF THE

ARTICULI

THE SECOND PART

LONDON

Printed for Wood and Woodward in the Strand

MDCCL



THE
General HISTORY

Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

DE C A D. III. BOOK IV.

C H A P. I.

*Proceedings of Pizarro on the Coast of
Peru; his Return to Panama; Descrip-
tion of the Coast from that City to San-
ta.*



LONSO de *Molina* having been left a-
shore by *Pizarro*, on the Coast of *Pe-
ru*, as may be seen in the third Chapter
of the third Book, the *Indians* carry'd
him to a Lady of that Country, who
receiv'd, and treated him very kindly, asking many
Questions, and admiring to see a Man so far different
V O L. IV. B from

from all those about her.) The Ship returning to the Road of *Santa Cruz*, could not get into the Harbour till three in the Morning, and tho' it was so late *Alonso de Molina* went aboard on a Float, with some *Indians*, who, in the Name of their Lady, whose Name was *Capillana*, pray'd *Pizarro* to go ashore in an Harbour there was farther to the Northward. He said, he would, and *Molina* told mighty Things he had seen, that the Country was delicious; that it did not rain there; that in several Parts of the Coast they water'd their Corn Fields, and that they related Wonders of the City of *Cuzco*, and of their King *Guaynacapa*, being arriv'd at the Port before-mention'd, several Floats came to them with Provisions, and five Sheep from the aforesaid Lady, who sent Word, that to the End they might come ashore more confidently, she would first venture herself in the Captain's Power, and go aboard the Ship, where she might see them all, and would Leave them Hostages, that they might stay ashore as long as they pleas'd. *Pizarro* being highly pleas'd, that he had found People so polite, sent *Nicholas de Ribera*, *Francis de Cuellar*, *Alonso de Molina*, and *Alcon*. The last of them had on a Gold Head-piece, with a Cap, and Medal, a Velvet Doublet, and black Breeches, with his Sword and Dagger girt about him, so that he look'd more like a gay *Indian* Soldier, than a batter'd Discoverer. They went to the Lady, who having receiv'd them in friendly Manner, order'd they should have Meat set before them, and for the more Honour, she gave them to drink with her own Hands, saying, it was the Custom in that Country so to entertain their Guests. *Alcon* began to fix his Eyes on her, and she said, she must needs see the Commander, and desire him to come ashore, for he could not but be fatigu'd with being at Sea. They said, she might freely go. The more *Alcon* gaz'd on her, the more he was inflam'd. Being

The HISTORY of America. 3

ing come aboard, *Pizarro* and the *Spaniards* receiv'd her, and her Company in the best manner they could, having been before instructed to be extraordinary Courteous. The Lady, among other Things, said, That, since she being a Woman, had venter'd aboard the Ship, the Commander might safely go ashore, and to the End he might do it the more securely, she would Leave five of her prime Men aboard as Hostages. *Pizarro*, who was very discreet in all his Management, said, he had not done it before, because his People, were sent away, and had but little Attendance; but since it was her Pleasure, he would do it, without any Security, or Hostages.)

Capillana much pleas'd that she had seen the Ship, and with the Present there made her, return'd home, *Alcon* never taking his Eyes off her, being so far gone as to sigh very much. The next Day, before Sun rising, about fifty Floats were about the Ship, for the Commander to go ashore, on one of which were twelve *Indians* of Quality, who going aboard, said, they would stay there, as long as the *Spaniards* were in their Country, for it was but reasonable, and tho' *Pizarro* thank'd them, and insisted that they should not stay, for that he entirely confided in the Lady *Capillana*, and every one of them, they would not stir, and he went ashore, leaving none of his *Spaniards* aboard with the *Indians* but the Sailors. The Lady came out to meet them, with a great Retinue, in good Order, holding green Boughs, and Ears of *Indian* Wheat, having made an Arbour, where were Seats for the *Spaniards* and for the *Indians* at some Distance. They gave them to eat Fish and Flesh, dress'd several Ways, much Fruit, and such Bread and Liquor as the Country afforded. After Dinner, the Prime *Indians*, the more to honour their Guests, danc'd and sung with their Wives, the *Spaniards* admiring to see them so discreet. When the Entertainment was over, *Pizarro*,

4 *The HISTORY of America.*

by means of the Interpreters, acknowledg'd the Favour they had done him, which he hop'd to be able to requite, adding, that being so much taken with them, he could do no less than declare what was so much for their Advantage, as to the abandoning of their mistaken Notions, and sacrificing to false Gods, since only one God was to be ador'd; the Sun they worshipp'd being only a Creature made for the Service of the World, whereas God resided in the highest Heaven, and had sent his Son to redeem Man, whom the Christians call'd *Jesus Christ*, and pay'd him divine Honour, and if they would do so he would give them eternal Bliss, or everlasting Punishments if they did not. He concluded, promising to return with Religious Men to instruct them, and that they must submit to the Emperor, and King of *Spain*, who was a most potent Prince, in Token whereof they were to display a Banner he deliver'd to them, which they did three Times; yet only as a Jest, not believing that there was any Monarch in the World to compare to their *Guaynacapa*, and therefore they comply'd to please *Pizarro*, who took his Leave, and going aboard on a Float, it overset, and they were all very near drowning.

Alcon being unwilling to quit the Lady, intreated *Pizarro* to give him Leave to stay there, which he refus'd, looking upon him as an half witted Fellow, and fearing he might raise some Disturbance among the *Indians*, which he so highly resented, that his Brain quite turn'd, crying out, *You Scoundrels, this Country belongs to me, and to the King my Brother, and you have usurp'd it*; running at the Men with a broken Sword; whereupon *Bartholomew Ruyz*, (the Pilot, gave him a Stroke with an Oar, which laid him flat, and he was kept Chain'd under Deck. Proceeding along the Coast, they came to another Port, where they found many *Indians* on Floats, with Presents, and one of them

The HISTORY of *America*. 5

them with a Silver Water Pot, and a Sword that was lost, when the Float overfet, which they had found, and brought. The Prime Men there intreated *Pizarro*, that since he had been ashore among their Neighbours, he would do so there, and they would leave him any Hostages he should desire. He consented to please them, and they made an Arbour, like that of *Capillana*, giving him to eat, and at his Request displaying the Banner, but with much Laughter. He desir'd them to give him some Boys to learn his Language, that they might understand one another when he return'd, and accordingly they gave him two, one of whom was call'd *Philip*, and the other *Don Martin*. A Seaman, whose Name was *Gines*, and *Alonso de Molina* ask'd leave to stay among the *Indians* of *Tumbez*, where they would spend their Time till his Return, which *Pizarro* granted to *Gines*, and recommended him to the *Indians*, who promis'd to use him well. Thence they went on to *Cabo Blanco*, where *Pizarro* narrowly escap'd drowning, a Canoe he went ashore in being overfet. When he came to the Road of *Tumbez*, several *Caziques* came out to meet him, and he told them, that to the end they might be sensible of his Friendship, he would leave a Christian there, to learn their Language, which they were well pleas'd with, and promis'd to be kind to him. *Alonso de Molina* took his small Baggage, and stay'd at *Tumbez*. Both those *Spaniards* dy'd there, but after what Manner is variously reported.

Pizarro arriving at *Cape Santa Elena*, was there met by some Lords, who thought the *Spaniards* much favour'd by God, since so small a Number of them rang'd the Sea. They said, they were glad to hear his People were so good, and Lovers of Truth, and therefore desir'd him to go ashore, but he would not, and the *Indians* going home, resolv'd to make him a

6 The HISTORY of *America*.

Present of Cotton and Woollen-Cloth, and small Beads made of Bones, call'd *Chaquira*, highly valu'd among them. They had much Gold, but *Pizarro* having order'd no notice to be taken of it, they gave him none. About thirty *Indians* went aboard, every one of whom, to exprefs his Affection, gave him a Mantle, and put about his Neck a String of *Chaquira*. The Natives here say, that in former Times certain Men arriv'd in Floats at this Point St. *Elena*, so tall, that those of the common Stature reach'd no higher than their Knees, having no Women, nor any Cloaths, but some Skins of Beasts, who finding no Water, dug Wells, which are still to be seen, cut out in the solid Rock, much to be admir'd, and their Water very good; that every one of them did eat as much as fifty Men, and because the Provisions fell short, they fish'd in the Sea with Nets; the native Women could not endure them, and the Men made Assemblies to expel them, because they were abominable, and practis'd Sodomy, without any Shame or Fear of God; and therefore they add, they were punish'd with Fire from Heaven, when they were all together committing that Sin, nothing of them remaining, besides some Bones, still to be seen, of an incredible Magnitude, and a *Spaniard* affirm'd he had found a Tooth that weigh'd half a Pound, many others confirming the like, as to other Bones. *Pizarro* departing hence, sail'd to *Puerto Viejo*, where another Boy was given him, who he call'd *Don John*, and other Things were presented to him. He stay'd no where else till he came to the Island *Gorgona*, and took aboard the Men he had left behind, and so return'd to *Panama*, about the End of this Year 1527, after having been three Years abroad, enduring wonderful Hardships, with the greatest Resolution, till he attain'd his End, in discovering such a happy Country. His Reception was with great Joy, all Men admiring the Sheep
he

he brought, the Fineness of the Cloth, the beautiful Colours, the Samples of Silver and Gold. Having conferr'd with his Partners *Almagro* and *Luque*, they ask'd Leave of the Governour of *Panama* to raise Men and buy Horses for carrying on their Enterprize, which he positively refus'd them; whereupon they resolv'd that *Pizarro* should go into *Spain*, to procure Encouragement for that mighty Undertaking, to obtain the Title of Governour for himself, that of *Adelantado* for *Almagro*, the Bishoprick for *Luque*, and the Post of Chief Alguazil for *Bartholomew Ruyz* the Pilot. (They borrow'd fifteen hundred Pieces of Eight for his Journey, and he embark'd at *Nombre de Dios*. We will leave him on his Voyage, to give some Account of the Coast he discover'd from *Panama* to *Santa Cruz*, and other Things that hapned before his Return.)

THE Months of *January*, *February*, and *March* are the proper Seasons for sailing from *Panama* to *Peru*, because then the constant settled Winds do not prevail, and there are Breezes which carry the Ships on before the South Wind, which blows most of the Year, come up. They may go in *August* and *September*, but not so well. The Ships sailing from *Panama* make the Pearl Islands, which lye in bare eight Degrees of North Latitude, being twenty-five in Number, lying close about the biggest, which has always been made much Account of, formerly inhabited by *Indians*, and now by them and Blacks, who breed Cattle, and sow the Land, for they are fruitful, and have yielded vast Quantities of Pearls, whence they had their Name. Thence they proceeded to Cape *Carachine*, ten Leagues North-West and South-East from the great Island. The Land at this Cape is high and mountainous, in seven Degrees twenty Minutes of North Latitude. The Coast from thence lies South-West by South to Port *Pinas*, six Leagues distant,

8 The HISTORY of America.

distant, in six Degrees five Minutes Latitude, the Land very uncooth, and there are great Woods of Fir-Trees, near the Sea, for which Reason it was call'd Port *Pinas*, and thence the Coast turns South by West to Cape *Corrientes*, which juts out into the Sea, and is narrow, the same Course holds on to the Island *Palmias*, so call'd from the many Palm-Trees on it, and it is little above a League and half in Compass, having Rivers of good Water, and was once inhabited, being twenty-five Leagues from Cape *Corrientes*, in the Latitude of four Degrees twenty Minutes. From this Island the Coast bears in the same manner, as far as the Bay of *Buenaventura*, which is little above three Leagues from it. Near this Bay is a high Rock in three Degrees forty Minutes Latitude, with high craggy Mountains all about, great Rivers falling into the Sea, which have their Sources in those Countries where *Pizarro* and his Companions suffer'd so much, up one of which Rivers Ships sail to the Port of *Buenaventura*, which they must not do with an unskillful Pilot. Opposite to the said Bay, or Cape, up the Inland is the City of *Cali*. From the said Bay, or Cape *Buenaventura* the Coast lies East by South, to the Island *Gorgona* twenty-five Leagues distant from the Bay. This Coast is low, and cover'd with the Trees call'd *Manglares*, which so much perplex'd *Pizarro*, and among the many Rivers falling down to the Sea, the greatest is that of St. *John*, where up the Country is the City of *Pasto*, along which Rivers were a barbarous People, who had their Houses on Trees, because the Country is subject to be overflow'd, who at the proper Seasons came down to sow, reap, and Fish, and retir'd back to their Homes to avoid drowning. There was much Gold found in the Rivers, and the Soil is fruitful, tho' uncooth, and boggy.

The HISTORY of *America.* 9

THE Island *Gorgona* is high Land, where it Rains continually, and there is such dreadful Thunder, as if the Elements were at War among themselves; it is two Leagues in compass, and lies in three Degrees Latitude. From it the Coast runs West, South-West to the Island *del Gallo* all low, with many Rivers, the Island a League about, forming several red Breaks like the opposite Coast of the Continent, and is in the Latitude of two Degrees. Hence the Land bears South-West to the Point call'd *de Manglares*, and from the Island to the said Point is about eight Leagues, the Coast low, and woody, and the Inhabitants such as at the River of St. *John*. Thence the Coast lies South-West to the great Bay of *Santiago*, where is an Inlet call'd *de Sardinas*, and in it the great and rapid River of *Santiago*, where the Government of *Pizarro* commenc'd, being fifteen Leagues from the Bay of Cape *Manglares*, and sometimes the Head of the Ships is in eighty Fathoms Water, and the Stern touching the Land; and sometimes when they have found but two Fathoms Water they immediately find above ninety, which is occasion'd by the Rapidity of the River, and tho' there are such Shoals, they are not dangerous, but the Ships pass in and out at Pleasure. The Bay of St. *Matthew*, which answers to the City of St. *Francis del Quito* is a Degree from it, and thence is ten Leagues to Cape St. *Francis*, which is high Land, and by it are red and white Breaks, in one Degree of North Latitude. The Coast then was South-West, as far as Cape *Passaos* under the Equinoctial; between which two Points four great Rivers fall into the Sea, and are call'd *Quiximiers*, and there is an indifferent good Harbour, where Ships wood and water. (From Cape *Passaos* up the Continent high Mountains rise call'd *Quacque*, the Cape itself not very low, where begins the Land of *Pern*, answering up the Country to that of the *Chimbor*,
From

10 *The HISTORY of America.*

From Cape *Passaos* the Coast lies South by West, as far as *Puerto Viejo*, short of which is the Bay of *Caraques*, where Ships go in without any Danger, and tho' they be of one thousand Tuns Burden may Careen, and go in and out safe only in the midst of the Mouth of the Bay is a Rocky Island, yet there is no Danger, all that is being visible. Two Leagues up the Island from *Puerto Viejo* is the City of *Santiago*, and a round Mount, two Leagues to the Southward, call'd *Monte Christo*, *Puerto Viejo* being in one Degree of South Latitude. Five Leagues farther still the same Course is Cape St. *Lawrence*, and three Leagues South-West, the Island *de la Plata*, a League and half in compass, where the *Indians* us'd to Sacrifice, killing Lambs, Sheep, and some Children, and offer'd their Blood to their Idols, whose Figures were in Stone. *Pizarro's* Companions calling it *de la Plata*, because they found some Silver there. Cape St. *Lawrence* is in one Degree South, and the Coast goes on South by West to Cape St. *Elena*, short of which there are two Harbours, the one call'd *Callo*, and the other *Zalango*, where Ships anchor, wood and water, the Distance between the two Capes of St. *Lawrence* and St. *Elena* being fifteen Leagues, and the latter is in two Degrees South Latitude, large, forming a Bay from the Point to the Northward, which is a good Harbour, and a Cross-bow-shot from it is a good Source of a Bitumen that looks like natural Pitch and Tar, and there are four or five Holes where it gushes out. From Cape St. *Elena* to the River of *Tumbez* is twenty-five Leagues, the Cape bearing with the River South by West, and between them is another great Bay. North-East from the River of *Tumbez*, is the Island *Puna*, the Natives whereof have cordially imbrac'd the Christian Faith. There is another Island farther out at Sea, call'd *Santa Clara*, which was not inhabited, nor is there any Wood or Water
in

The HISTORY of *America*. II

in it. The ancient Inhabitants of *Puna* had it for a burial Place, offering Sacrifices there, and had great Quantities of Gold and Silver in the upper Parts of it, which when the *Spaniards* came they hid after such manner, that it was never after found.

THE Country along the River of *Tumbez* is very populous, and near it was formerly a very well built Fort, erected by the *Ingas*, Kings of *Cuzco*, and Lords of *Peru*, as also a Temple of the Sun, and an House of *Mamaconas*, being Virgins of Quality, dedicated to the Service of the Temple, much like the *Roman Vestals*. The Mouth of the River of *Tumbez* is in three Degrees South Latitude, whence the Coast runs to *Cabo Blanco* South-West, the Distance between them fifteen Leagues, the latter being in near four Degrees South Latitude. Thence the Coast lies South to the Island *de Lobos*, and between them is a Cape call'd *de Parina*, reaching out almost as far into the Sea as the other. Hence the Land bears South-West as far as *Payta*, the Coast from *Tumbez* forward having no Mountains, and if there are some Hills, they are bare, all rocky, all the rest being Sandy, and few Rivers fall into the Sea. (Port *Payta*) is little above eight Leagues from the former Cape, and is a good Port, where Ships wash and tallow, being the chief Place to put in of the Kingdom of *Peru*, to which all Ships resort, being about four Leagues from the Island *de los Lobos* East and West. Holding on South to Cape *Aguja* between it and the Island *de los Lobos* is a large Bay, well shelter'd to secure Ships. Cape *Aguja* is in six Degrees South Latitude, and from it are seen two Islands call'd *de Lobos Marinos*, or Seals, because of the great Numbers there are of them. This Island lying North and South, four Leagues from the Continent, any Ships may pass between them. The other Island that is farther off is ten Leagues from the former in seven Degrees Latitude, bare. From Cape *Aguja*

12 The HISTORY of America.

Aguja the Coast turns South-West to Port *Casma*. From the first of the above Islands the Course is South-West to *Malabrigo*, a Port Ships can put into only in fair Weather. Ten Leagues farther on, is the Ridge of Rocks of *Truxillo*, ill shelter'd, and two Leagues up the Inland is the City of *Truxillo* in seven Degrees forty Minutes, then the Port of *Guanape*, seven Leagues from *Truxillo* in eight Degrees twenty Minutes. Farther on South is the Port of *Santa*, in nine Degrees Latitude where Ships go up, and near it is a great River of very good Water. To *Santa*, being as far as *Pizarro* went on his Discovery, are about two hundred and fifty Leagues, little more or less, all which has been here mention'd for the better understanding of this History.

C H A P. II.

What was done at this Time in the Provinces of Nicaragua, and Yucatan, and the Description of the latter.

PETER *Arias* having obtain'd the Government of *Nicaragua*, as has been said in its Place, set out for that Province, where the Magistrates of the City of *Leon*, seiz'd *James Lopez* and *Gabriel de Rojas*, and he after his Arrival kept the former long in Prison; but set the latter at Liberty to go with his Lieutenant *Martin Estete*, whom he sent with one hundred and fifty Men to discover that they call *el Desaguadero*, or the Drein, being a Stream that runs out of the Lake of *Nicaragua* down to the North Sea. *Estete* took the Way of Cape *Gracias a Dios*,

The HISTORY of America. 13

a Dios, that being the farthest about, and carry'd with him the Branding Iron for Slaves, tho' it had been kept at *Granada* in a Chest with three Locks, pursuant to the King's Order, and this he did that he might brand as many as he pleas'd. In his Way he committed several Disorders, and Cruelties, taking the *Indians* with him loaded and chain'd, that they might not run away, and one of them tiring, rather than take off the Iron Collar he had on, they cut off his Head, and he conniv'd at it. Soon after *Peter Arias* came into his Government, the *Indians* observing how weak the *Spaniards* were, resolv'd to attack the Town at the Mines, and the Cities of *Leon* and *Granada*, at the same Time; but *Peter Arias* having been inform'd of it, those that were in the Neighbourhood forbore, yet the remoter assaulted the Town of the Mines, where the Inhabitants being upon their Guard repuls'd and kill'd many of them, tho' they slaughter'd and eat some *Spaniards* they found abroad. *Essete* and *Rojas* march'd to Cape *Gracias a Dios*, where finding good Mines, they founded a Colony, *Rojas* stay'd there, and *Essete* return'd. These Colonies being very grievous to the *Indians*, great Numbers of them twice attack'd *Rojas*, who slew very many, and fortify'd the Place with Palisades. At this same Time *Peter Arias* came to an Agreement with *James Lopez*, and dismiss'd him out of Prison, to enlarge his own Province, without any regard to several Crimes that were laid to the Charge of the same *Lopez*.

So many several Governours having been in *Nicaragua*, and the *Spaniards* at Variance among themselves, the *Indians* were very uneasy, because no Justice was done them, and they had forbore lying with their Wives two Years, that they might not bring forth Children to be Slaves to the *Spaniards*. They consulted their Idols how they might get rid of those
Foreigners.

14 The HISTORY of America.

1 Foreigners, and were answer'd, That they would
 bring the Sea to drown them, but that they must
 perish with them, whereupon no more was said of
 it. The Colony *Gabriel de Rojas* had begun at the
 Mouth of the Lake, call'd *el Desaguadero*, or the
 Drein, came to nothing upon the Change of Govern-
 ment. That Lake is very remarkable for its Extent,
 the Towns and Islands in it, for ebbing and flow-
 ing, and for that being three or four Leagues from
 the *South Sea*, it empties it self into the North Sea.
 Those who desir'd to please the Emperor, seeing him
 intent upon finding a Way to the Spice Islands, said,
 that since there was no Streight in those Parts, that
 is, between the Gulph of *Uraba*, and the Drein of
Nicaragua, that a Passage might be made any one
 2 of four several Ways they propos'd; the first along
 the Drein of the said Lake, on which large Boats go
 up and down, tho' there are some dangerous Falls,
 and then making a Canal along those four Leagues
 from the Lake to the *South Sea*; the 2d along the
 River *de los Lagartos*, or of *Chagre*, which rises five
 or six Leagues from *Panama*, where the Way being
 all Plain, as has been said before, a Canal might also
 3 be cut for the Sea, and the River to meet; the 3d
 by the River of *Vera Cruz* to *Tecoamepec*, on which
 in *New Spain* they convey Boats from one Sea to
 4 the other; and the 4th, the Pass from *Nombre de Dios*
 to *Panama*, where they asserted, that tho' there were
 Mountains it was no difficult matter to make a Way.
 They added, that from the Gulph of *Uraba* to
San Miguel there were only twenty-five Leagues, and
 tho' it would be a difficult matter, yet nothing was
 too much for the King of *Spain's* Power, and this
 would open a much shorter Way to the Spice
 Islands, through his own Dominions, without any
 Opposition.

THE Adelantado *Francis de Montejo* having resolv'd, as was mention'd before, to reduce the Capital of the Province of *Yucatan*, call'd *Tirrok*, govern'd by certain great Men nam'd *Cheles*, march'd that Way, at the Beginning of this Year 1528. The *Indians* being alarm'd, and seeing the *Spaniards* move along the Coast, as if they had been upon departing, were in suspense, waiting to see the Design of those People, and tho' some Rencounters hapned, those People defending several Passes, with extraordinary Courage, he at length came to *Tirrok*, having observ'd very good Order in his March, and found the Account given him of that Town to be true. He signify'd to the Governours that his Intention was to settle in their Country, and that it would be for their Advantage, which they being peaceably dispos'd readily consented to, assigning him a Place call'd *Chicheniza*, seven Leagues from them to build his Town, and he approving of it resolv'd to settle there, being fortunate enough in this Point, for had he fallen in among the *Covohes* of *Chianpoton*, or some other Races of the Natives, that were more haughty, he would have met with much greater Difficulties. The People of *Tutuxia* receiv'd and assisted him, (designing to make use of the *Spaniards* in the Wars they had with the *Cocomes*), and he underhand fomented that Discord for his Advantage. Besides they were possess'd with the Prophecy of *Chilancanbal*, before spoken of, which treats of the coming of the *Spaniards*, and of the Sign of the Cross. The Favour of the *Tutuxicans*, made the Adelantado conclude that he was Master of the best Part of the Country, whereupon he summon'd most of the Lords, and desir'd them to send Men to build his Town; which with their Assistance was soon finish'd, after the manner then in use, being Timber Houses, cover'd with Palm-

16 The HISTORY of *America*.

Palm-Tree Leaves, or Straw, like those of the *Indians*.

In the Rencounters the *Spaniards* had with the Natives of this Country, they found them better disciplin'd than any others in *New Spain*, drawing up their Armies in more Order, with two Wings and a Center, where the Lord and the High Priest were, and they us'd Slings, and long Pikes, headed with Flint, Targets like those of *Mexico*, Swords made of very hard Wood, five Spans long, edg'd; and with sharp Points; and for Defence they wore Cotton Coats, quilted, which in other Parts are call'd *Escalepiles*, girt about them, and reaching down half way the Thigh; besides they made Forts and Trenches at proper Places, and on Passes, for the Defence of the Country, some of them of Stone, and others of large Timber, with Loop Holes, from whence they did much Harm, without being themselves expos'd; which Contrivances, and the sort of Swords, it is suppos'd they had been taught, during the Wars among them, by a *Spanish* Sailor, of whom mention has been made before, call'd *Gonzalo Guerrero*, who being marry'd, and having Children, with Figures made on his Face and Arms, his Hair grown long, and his Nose, Lips, and Ears bor'd, after the manner of the *Indians*, would not go away to *Cortes* at the Island of *Coxamel*, with *Ferome de Aguilar*, when that Commander was sailing for *New Spain*. The *Adelantado* us'd many Endeavours to get that Sailor, which he much coveted, that he might be his Interpreter, but could never attain it, nor any farther Knowledge, than that he was at *Chetamal*, where now the City of *Salamanca* stands. There he was well us'd by a Lord call'd *Nachacan*, who made him his Commander in chief, and he behav'd himself so well as to strike a Terror into all the neighbouring Lords, who were Enemies to *Nachacan*.

chacac, whom he often defeated, for which and because he in all Respects behav'd himself like an *Indian*, he gain'd such Reputation, as to be dreaded by Enemies, and so highly in Favour with *Nachacan*, that he gave him a wealthy Woman of Quality to Wife, by whom he had several Children, of all whom, nor himself no farther Account could ever be had.

According to the Method follow'd in this History, now the *Spaniards* were so far advanc'd towards reducing of this Province, we will proceed to the Description of it. The Coast is low, and so plain, and clear from Trees, that Ships are very near before it can be seen, except only between *Campeche* and *Champton*, where are some small Hills, and by them a Headland, call'd *de los Diablos*, or of the Devils. That Part next to *Vera Cruz* about the Point of *Cotoche*, lies in under twenty Degrees Latitude, and at the Mouth of *Puerto Real* in above twenty-three, the Distance between those two Capes being near one hundred and thirty Leagues, in a straight Line. Great Ships keep at some Distance from Land, because the Coast is low, foul with Rocks, and rugged Pebbles that wear the Cables very much. There is much Ouze, and being low, tho' the Ebb is very great, when Ships happen to run a-ground very few Men are lost. The Ebb is so great, especially in the Bay of *Campeche*, that in some Places there is dry Land for half a League, and at such Times much Fish is left among the Weeds, in the Ouze and Puddles. A little Mountain crosses *Yucatan* from one Angle to the other, beginning near the Town of *Champton*, and running to the Town of *Salamanca*, being the opposite Nook to *Champton*. That Mountain divides the Country into two Parts, the South Side towards *Lacando* and *Tayza* is and always was uninhabited for Want

18 *The HISTORY of America.*

of Water, because there is none but Rain. The other Side to the Northward is inhabited, being an hot Country, where the Sun scorches very much from the Time it rises till it sets, but there are always cooling Winds, as Breezes, or East Winds, and in the Evening the Sea Breeze which much abates the Heat. The Mountain that crosses the Province is very healthy, where Men live very long, in so much that a *Franciscan* Frier of Credit, said, that as he was Preaching there, he found an *Indian*, who according to the Account he and others gave of him was three hundred Years old, being so much bow'd, that his Mouth was almost at his Knees, and having always gone naked, his Skin was so rough, that it look'd like Scales. The Frier could not learn any Antiquities of him, tho' he endeavour'd it, because he was like a Child, and minded nothing but his Age. Many were acquainted with another *Indian*, whose Name was *John Na*, of the Town of *Hecmun*, who according to the Account he gave of Things, was judg'd to be one hundred and forty Years of Age, and he had a very grave Son, who had old Grand-children, and the Grand-father was indifferent able, tho' he had few Teeth, besides there are many other Men of a great Age. The Winter begins in that Country in *October*, when the North Winds prevail, which are cold, and much disturb the Natives, who being us'd to the Heat, and thin Clad, are subject to violent Coughs and Fevers. This Winter Season lasts till the End of *March*, but in *January* and *February* there is a little Summer of hot Sun, when it Rains only at the New Moons. The Summer is the rainy Season, which begins in *April*, and continues till the End of *September*. At this Time they sow, and with the Wet the Seed takes, and they have plentiful Harvests, the Soil being very fruitful. The Winter Cold

The HISTORY of America. 19

Cold is inconsiderable, scarce to be felt, except when the North Wind penetrates the *Indians*, for want of being well Cloath'd, as was said.

THIS Country always abounded in Game, especially in Deer and wild Boars, and therefore the *Indians* call'd it *Ulnunluyz Yetelked*, that is, Land of Deer and Turkeys. They also call'd it *Peten*, signifying, an Island, by reason of its being encompass'd for the most Part with the Sea, and the *Spaniards* at first took it for an Island, giving it the Name of *Yucatan*, for the Reasons formerly mention'd. On the South Side are the Rivers of *Tayza*, and the Mountains of *Lacando*, and the Province of *Chiapa* is to the South-West of it. On the West are *Xicalango* and *Tabasco*, being one and the same Province, and between it and *Yucatan* are the two Bays the Sea makes on the Coast, the largest whereof is a large League wide at the Mouth from Point to Point, and so much Sea Water comes in at those Bays, that it forms a spacious Lake, so full of little Islands, that the *Indians* set Marks on the Trees to prevent missing their Way, when they sail on it to *Tabasco*. Those Islands and the Coast are full of sundry Sorts of Water-Fowls, and there are immense Numbers of Rabbits, Deer, Wild Boars, and Monkeys, to catch which *Indians* came from other Parts; besides, there is an infinite Number of *Iguanas*, and in one of the Islands is a Town call'd *Tixchel*. To the North-East of it is the Island of *Cuba*, and sixty Leagues from it the Port of *Havana*, not far from which is a small Island call'd *de Pinos*. To the Southward is the Province of *Honduras*, between which and *Yucatan* is a vast Bay, by Captain *John de Grijalva* call'd the Bay of the *Ascension*, full of little Islands, where many Ships have perish'd. A little below the Point of *Coroche*, opposite to *Yucatan*, is the Island of *Coxumel*, five Leagues distant, and in the Channel that parts it from the Continent is a

20 *The HISTORY of America.*

very rapid Current. That Island is fifteen Leagues in Length, and five in Breadth, the Inhabitants using the same Language and Customs as those of *Yucatan*, and it is in twenty Degrees Latitude. More of this Country shall be said in another Place.

C H A P. III.

Nuño de Guzman arrives at Panuco; his Behaviour; he writes against Cortes, who goes into Spain; Guzman is made President of the Council of Mexico.

ABOUT the Beginning of this Year 1528, *Nuño de Guzman*, a Gentleman of *Guadalajara*, who had liv'd in *Hispaniola*, without any other Merit, or the least Skill in War, was made Governour of *Panuco*. Arriving in the River of *Panuco*, he proceeded up it to the Town of *San Estevan del Puerto*, where he was to reside, on the 20th of *May*, and was receiv'd with great Expressions of Joy, as is usual upon such Occasions. Not finding the Affairs of that Province to answer the mighty Expectation he had conceiv'd of it, he laid claim to the Lands that were under the Jurisdiction of *Mexico*, and began to dispose of all Things like an absolute Lord, so as might tend to his own Advantage, and being wholly intent upon extending his Territories, tho' he knew that the Province of *Rio de las Palmas* had been granted to *Panfilo de Narvaez*, he sent *Sancho de Caniego*, with all the Men he could draw together to subdue that

that Country. *Caniego* travelling forty Leagues, found neither Towns, nor Roads, and but very few *Indians*, who were perfect Strangers, living upon what they found, and eating raw Flesh, Locusts, Snakes, and all loathsome Creatures. He spent five Months on that Expedition, and tho' inform'd that the Country farther up was wealthy and populous, could not penetrate into it by reason of the thick Woods, and return'd back for want of Provisions. *Guzman* being disappointed in this Project, invaded the Liberty of the Government of *Mexico*, misusing several Men of Worth that would not submit to him, and because the Governours at *Mexico* endeavour'd to curb his Extravagancies, he sent over into *Spain* his Kinsman *Sancho de Caniego*, with Letters full of the vilest Slanders and Invectives against *Cortes*, which upon his Arrival there, were either believ'd or discredited, according as Men were before prepossess'd. The King not knowing what to think upon such contradictory Informations, it was thought the best Way to call *Cortes* into *Spain*, and the Bishop of *Osma*, President of the Council of the *Indies*, writ to him to that Effect. *Cortes* receiv'd that Letter at the Time when he had resolv'd to undertake that Voyage, and being well pleas'd, order'd all his Affairs for it, allowing all that would go with him their Passage and Provisions free-cost, and taking with him one thousand five hundred Marks (being eight Ounces the Mark) of wrought Silver, twenty thousand Pieces of Eight in Gold, besides ten thousand without Allay, and many Jewels of great Value. With him came *Gonzalo de Sandoval*, *Andrew de Tapia*, and others of the prime Commanders in *New-Spain*, as also a Son of *Moteczuma*, one of *Maxiscatzin*, who was a Christian, and call'd *Don Lorenzo*, and some prime Men of *Mexico*, *Tlascala*, and other great Cities, eight Vaulters, twelve Players at Ball, some very white *Indian* Men and Women,

22 The HISTORY of *America*.

Women, some Dwarfs and mishapen Persons, Tigers, *Alcatrazes*, or *Indian* Gulls, Parrots, a Creature call'd *Ayotochili*, another that carries its young ones in a Bag, whose Tail the *Indians* say helps Women in Labour, a great Quantity of fine Cotton Cloth, Plumes of Feathers, Fans, Targets, Mirrours made of Stone, and other Rarities to make Presents; in short, he came like a mighty Lord. Before his Arrival, the Members that were to compose the Council or Court of *Mexico*, were dispatch'd thither, and *Nuño de Guzman*, Governour of *Panuco*, above spoken of, appointed their President, with large Instructions how they were to behave themselves.

THOSE Instructions were dated at *Madrid*, the 5th of *April*, this Year 1528, and about the End of *May*, *Cortes* arriv'd altogether unexpected, and at *Palos* dy'd *Gonzalo de Sandoval*, one of the bravest Commanders in *New-Spain*, and of *Cortes's* most faithful Friends. Soon after *Cortes* landed, *Francis Pizarro* and he met, and rejoic'd, having been acquainted ever since they were together in the Island *Hispaniola*, and it was remarkable for them to meet, being two of the most renowned Men in the World, tho' the one had concluded the most glorious Actions of his Life, and the other was then beginning. *Cortes's* Arrival dispell'd all those Clouds of Jealousies conceiv'd against him, and his Sincerity appear'd, whereupon the King thought fit to favour him. A Match was already concerted between him and the Lady *Joanna de Zuniga*, Sister to the Earl of *Aguilar*, to whom he sent Presents of great Value, as soon as landed, and among them some precious Emeralds, especially one, for which the Merchants at *Sevil* offer'd him forty thousand Ducats. He landed at *Palos*, and would not go into *Sevil*. At Court he was well receiv'd, and much admir'd, all People being earnest to see him, for the Fame of his mighty Actions. The Emperor did him
much

much Honour, heard what he had to say, was pleas'd with the Men and the living Creatures he brought from *New-Spain*, and all People were delighted, his Behaviour being very agreeable. His Majesty gave Credit to his Relations, and order'd Affairs accordingly, but did not grant him the Post of Governour of *New Spain* as he desir'd; but the new Council had Directions not to meddle with any thing that belong'd to him, and to proceed against *Nuño de Guzman*, who to enlarge his Government of *Panuco*, had encroach'd upon that of *New-Spain*, and seizing *John Gonzales de Truxillo*, one of the Conquerors, and a Man of Birth and Merit, had put him to the Rack, whipp'd him, and bor'd his Tongue, and hang'd a Servant of his, besides murdering many *Indians*. However *Guzman* after all these Villainies was preferr'd, instead of being punish'd. Other Orders of the like Nature were given, but to as little Purpose.

It was now decided, that under the Title of *New Spain* should be compriz'd all the Provinces then under the Government of *Mexico*, and those of *Panuco*, *Yucatan*, *Cozumel*, *Guatemala*, and the River *de las Palmas*, given to *Panfilo de Narvaez*, with all that was contain'd within their Liberties. Ordinances were also drawn for the Benefit of the *Indians*, as particularly, that none of them should be oblig'd to carry Provisions or any Thing from one Place to another, but that all should be carry'd upon Beasts of Burthen; that they should not be compell'd to carry the Acknowledgment they ow'd to their Landlords above twenty Leagues, nor so far, if it should be otherwise adjudg'd by the Bishop of *Mexico*, and the Superiors of the *Dominicans* and *Franciscans*, and that every *Spaniard* who should presume to load *Indians*, should pay one hundred Pieces of Eight for each the first Time, three hundred the second Time, and the third Time should forfeit all his Goods; that no *Spaniard*

24 The HISTORY of *America*.

should keep *Indian* Women from their own Houses, upon any Pretence whatsoever; that the Men should not be put to any Labour, as working in the Mines, cutting Trenches, building Houses, &c. only at the Sea Ports, if they thought fit themselves they might for Pay help to unlade Ships, but even in that Case, not to carry the Goods above half a League; that all who had Slaves or Servants should keep Priests to instruct them, and compel them to go to Church on *Sundays* and Holy-Days; that all vagabond *Spaniards* should be banish'd, lest they should live upon and be burdensome to the Natives; that no *Indians* should be carry'd away out of their native Country, altho' they were really Slaves, and to the end that none should be made so wrongfully, all Masters were oblig'd to carry them before the Court or Council, where it was to be examin'd, whether they had been lawfully made Slaves or not. Many other excellent Directions were given for the Ease and Defence of those People; and to the end that they should be the better observ'd, there were Protectors of the *Indians* appointed, being, as was hinted above, the Bishop of *Mexico*, and the Superiors of the *Dominicans* and *Franciscans*, as Persons of Piety that might be confided in, and his Majesty at the same Time gave very generously towards the Building and Supplying of Churches, and Maintenance of the Clergy. This same Year 1528, the Friars of the Order of St. *Augustin*, being zealous to promote Christianity in the *West-Indies*, ask'd leave of the King to send some of their Order over to build Monasteries, which was granted them, with Orders to those in Command to assign them proper Places and Grounds for the said Monasteries *gratis*. The same Year the Judges or Counsellors sail'd from *Sevil*, at the latter End of *August*, and arriv'd at *Vera Cruz* on the 6th of *December*, whence they proceeded to *Mexico*, where two of them

them dy'd within thirteen Days, and the other two apply'd themselves to receive Complaints against *Cortes*, being well pleas'd with that Employment.

THE Emperour to show himself a generous and grateful Prince, and that he did not give Credit to the malicious Informations of *Cortes's* Enemies, granted him many Favours, acknowledging, that he had done extraordinary Service to the Crown, that in order to it he had expos'd himself to mighty Perils, and undergone wonderful Fatigues, and that he had singularly promoted the Christian Religion, which was introduc'd into those Countries by his Conquests. As a perpetual Memorial of such heroick Actions, besides repeating his Orders to the Court and Council of *Mexico*, not to touch any thing that appertain'd to him, his Majesty at this Time bestow'd on him for ever, the whole Vale of *Atrisco* in *New-Spain*, with all the Towns and Villages belonging to the same, to the Number of twenty-three thousand Vassals, with all their Jurisdictions, Rights, Priviledges, Immunities, &c. He also granted him two Mounts, each of them half a League in Compass; the one in the Lake of *Mexico*, on which were Deer, Rabbits, and other Game, with certain Lands, and Ground in the Country and City of *Mexico*, with other Things he was possess'd of, the whole of very great Value. And the more to distinguish his Person, gave him the Title of Marquess of the Vale of *Guaxaca*, and for as much as his Presence was very necessary in *New-Spain*, for the Preservation of those Provinces, as best understanding the Government of the same, and to the end he might for the future be respected by all Men as was due, he constituted him Captain-General, all which Grants were immediately pass'd, and Directions sent to the President, and the Court or Council of *Mexico* to hold a good Correspondence with *Cortes*, as a Person for whom his Majesty had
a very

26 The HISTORY of America.

a very great Value. Nor did the new Marquefs forget his Friends, who had signaliz'd themselves in the Conquest of *New-Spain*, as *Andrew de Tapia*, *James de Ordas*, *Alonso de Avila*, *John de Alvarado*, *John de Jaso*, *Francis de Grijalva*, *Alonso de Monroy*, and many more, both present and absent, for whom he obtain'd a Confirmation of all the Possessions he had given them, and the Priviledge for all the first Planters and Conquerors, to wear Arms offensive and defensive as well in *Spain* as in the *West-Indies*. He had in his keeping four Daughters of *Moteczuma*, and others of the greatest Men in those Parts, some of whom he marry'd to *Spanish* Gentlemen, and the rest, as yet unmarried, he kept in a Nunnery he had built for that Purpose, giving Possessions to those that were already marry'd, which was very acceptable to the Natives.

He also acquainted the King how extraordinary serviceable the *Flascallans* had been to him in the Conquest and Reduction of *Mexico*, and other Provinces, and upon all Occasions; for which Reason they were order'd to be absolutely free, without any Vassalage to his Majesty, or any other Person, in regard that the Country had been subdu'd by their Means. Advice being given that the President *Nuño de Guzman*, and the Judges or Counsellors, were wont to seize and open the Packets that were sent to and from *Spain*, they were forbid doing the like any more, upon Pain of Death. Many other wholesome Ordinances were made, as against playing at Dice, against Extravagancy in Apparel, and many other Particulars, which need not be here mention'd. The Marquefs not thinking fit to be idle, but to employ himself in such Things as were agreeable to his great Spirit, and the King's Service, propos'd to make Discoveries on the *South-Sea*, and tho' he had expended very much on the three Ships he sent to the *Molucco* Islands, which never return'd, he now articul'd, That

The HISTORY of *America*. 27

should be allow'd him to discover any Island or Continent not before discover'd, and to be Governor of the same, and to enjoy the twelfth Part of that should be so discover'd, and to be Chief Aluazil, with all other Priviledges and Immunities usur'd in such Cases. The Emperor caus'd the *Indians* he had brought over to be cloath'd, and gave them other Things, as he did to some that came before, that they might go home well pleas'd, charging *F. Antony de Cuidadrodrigo* to take care that they should be well us'd by the Way, and the *Marquess del Valle* set out for *Sevil*, with his Lady and Friends, to embark for *New-Spain*, but that was in the Year 1529.

C H A P. IV.

Panfilo de Narvaez sails from Cuba to Conquer Florida; the unfortunate Event of his Enterprize; some Account of that Province, and what became of the Spaniards that were left there; also of the Island of St. John de Puerto Rico.

IN March 1528, *Panfilo de Narvaez* sail'd from *Cuba*, with about four hundred Men, and eighty Horses, in four Ships, and one Brigantine, for the Conquest of *Florida*. The Pilot *Mervelo* ran the Ships among the Shoals call'd of *Canarreo*. The next Day they were a-ground, and were fifteen Days touching with their Keels, after which a Storm blow-

28 *The HISTORY of America.*

blowing at South, brought so much Water upon the Flats, that the Ships got off. At *Guaniganigo* they met with another Storm, in which they were near perishing, and had a third at *Cape Corrientes*; three Days after they weather'd *Cape St. Antony*, being drove by contrary Winds within twelve Leagues of the *Havana*, when being about to put in there a South Wind carry'd them over to the Coast of *Florida*, where they arriv'd on the 12th of *April*. On *Monday* and *Thursday*, they came to an Anchor in the Mouth of a Bay, from whence they could see some Dwellings of *Indians*. *Alonso Enriquez* the Controller, call'd to them from a little Island in the Bay, and they supply'd him with Fish, and some Pieces of Venison, by Way of Barter. The next Day the Commander in Chief went ashore, with as many Men as the Boats could carry, and found the Houses of the *Indians* abandon'd, one of them being so large that it could contain three hundred Men, and among the Fishing-Nets was found a Sort of Tabor with Gold Bells. The Day after he took Possession for the Kings, and landed more Men, and the Horses, which were reduc'd to forty-two, the rest being dead. The *Indians* drew near, but having no Interpreter, could not be understood, tho' by the Signs they made it appear that they threatned, bidding the *Spaniards* be gone. The Governour march'd up the Country Northward, with forty Men, and six Horse, and came to a large Bay, which they thought went far up into the Land, where he lay that Night, and return'd to the Ships the next Day. The Pilot *Mernela* was sent with the Brigantine to find out an Harbour, and to fetch Provisions. Four *Indians* being taken, they shew'd them some Mayz, to see whether they knew it, having seen none as yet, and they offer'd to lead them where there was some of it, being their own

own Town, where some was standing in the Field. They found some *Spanish* Chests, and in each of them a dead Man, cover'd with Deer's Skins painted, which the Commissary F. *John Xuarez* judging to be idolatrous, he order'd the Chests and Bodies to be burnt. Pieces of Linnen and Woollen-Cloth were found, as likewise Plumes of Feathers that seem'd to be of *New Spain*, and some Gold. The *Indians* being ask'd by Signs, whence those Things came, said, that at a very great Distance from thence there was a Province call'd *Apalache*, in which there was much Gold. Twelve Leagues from thence they found a Village of fifteen Houses, and about it much *Indian* Wheat ripe. The Governour and others were for marching up into the Country, and sending the Ships to find a safe Harbour; but the Treasurer *Alvar Nuñez Cabeza de Vaca*, was for embarking and making all together for some Port; the other Opinion prevail'd, and the Men march'd on the first of *May*, every one carrying two Pounds of Bisket, and half a Pound of Bacon, being about three hundred Foot, and forty Horse. They proceeded fifteen Days with only what Provision has been mention'd, finding nothing in the Country but such Palmitos as there are in *Andaluzia*, without seeing any Town, House, or *Indian*, and then came to a River, which they cross'd, some swimming, and others on Floats, spending an whole Day in the Passage, by reason of the strong Stream. On the other Side they saw two hundred *Indians* threatening, took six, who conducted them to their Houses, where they found a good Quantity of Corn, which was a great Supply in their Distress. Two Commanders were sent to find out the Sea, and only found a Creek fit for Canoes.

THEY march'd on in Quest of the Province of *Apalache*, the *Indians* had told them off, being guided by

30 The HISTORY of America.

by those they had taken, and having advanc'd fifteen Days without meeting any Body, on the 17th of *June*, a Lord met them; carry'd on an *Indian's* Back, he was cover'd with a painted Deer's Skin, attended by many Men, and before him some playing on Pipes made of Reeds, who being inform'd by Signs that those Christians were seeking the Province of *Apalache*, seem'd to signify, that he was an Enemy to that Country. They gave him Beads, Hawks-bells, and other Bawbles. That Night they came to a River so rapid, that they durst not cross it on Floats, but made a Canoe, and *John Velasquez* venturing it a Horse-back was drown'd, and his Horse taken out by the *Indians* was eaten for Supper. Being come to the *Cazique's* Town, he furnish'd them with *Indian* Wheat, and the next Day were conducted through Woods, where many Trees lay a-cross, and others were Split by Lightning, that Country being very subject to Storms. On the 25th of *June* they came in Sight of *Apalache*, without being perceiv'd by the Inhabitants, but very weary and hungry, yet well pleas'd, hoping to find some great Treasure there. Some Horsemen enter'd the Place, and found none but Women and Children, the Men soon returning, shot their Arrows, and kill'd the Supervisor's Horse, and then fled. The *Spaniards* found Abundance of Mayze, Deer-skins, Mantles, Head-Dresses for Women, and Stones for grinding of Corn. The Town consisted of forty low Houses, well shelter'd against the violent Storms, enclos'd with their thick Woods and Morasses. All the Country from the Place where they landed is flat, the Soil sandy, with great Woods of Walnut, Laurel, Liquid-amber, Cedar, Sabine, Oak, Pine, and Palmito-Trees, many Bogs, troublesome to pass, and many Trees lying athwart the Way. They saw three Sorts of Deer, Rabbits, Hares, Bears and Lions, besides other wild Creatures, and a

mong

mong them that which carries its young in a Pouch, under the Belly, till they can shift for themselves. The Country is cold, and has good Pasture for Cattle. The Fowl they saw were Geese, Ducks, Dorales, Herons, Partridges, Falcons, Goshawks, Sparrow-Hawks, Ospreys, and many more. Two Hours after the Arrival of the *Spaniards*, the Inhabitants of *Apalache* came to demand their Wives and Children, which were deliver'd; but a Cazique being detain'd, they resented it, and therefore the next Day they assaulted the Place, and set Fire to the Houses, but upon the *Spaniards* appearing, they fled to the Morasses. The next Day another Parcel did the same. During twenty-five Days stay there, they made three Excursions into the Country, which they found ill inhabited, and bad to travel, for the Obstacles already mention'd, and the Cazique who was secur'd, said, that was the best Town in those Parts, and that farther on there were fewer People, and worse Land; adding, that nine Days Journey Southward, there was a Town call'd *Aute*, the Inhabitants whereof were his Friends, and had Plenty of Provisions, because they were near the Sea. Hereupon, considering the Poverty of the Country, and that the *Indians* did them Harm in Safety from their Fortresses, it was resolv'd to return towards the Sea. The second Day, passing over a Bog, they were attack'd by the *Indians*, who wounded several Men and Horses, and could not be come at, because they fled into the Water. Those *Indians* are of a large Stature, went all naked, and were very nimble; their Bows as thick as a Man's Arm, and twelve Spans in Length. Thus they march'd eight Days, continually assaulted, till they came to *Aute*, where they found Corn, Pompions, Kidney-Beans, and other Provisions. The Treasurer *Cabeza de Vaca*, being sent to discover the Sea, return'd the third Day with an Account that it was far off,

only

32 *The HISTORY of America.*

only some Creeks running in, and the Men were much dejected and sickly. In this miserable Condition, being no longer able to travel, they contriv'd to build five Barks, each of them twenty Cubits long, which they caulk'd with the Films of Palm-trees, made Ropes of the Horses Mains and Tails, and Sails of their Shirts, being scarce able to find Stones for Ballast and Anchors. They had now travell'd about two hundred and eighty Leagues from the Place where they had first set out, and in all that Way saw neither Mountain nor Hill.

THE 22d of *September* they imbarc'd, after having eaten all the Horses, and lost above forty Men by Sickness, besides those that were kill'd by the *Indians*. Their Barks were scarce able to carry them, nor had they any Sailors among them, and thus they went on seven Days in those Creeks, without seeing the Sea; at the End wherof they discover'd an Island, where were five Canoes, which the *Indians* abandon'd, and they going into a House found a Number of dry'd Skates, which were some Relief in their Want. Proceeding along, with the help of the Canoes they had found, they suffer'd again extremely through Thirst, meeting with no fresh Water, which oblig'd them to drink the salt, and some doing it too freely, five of them dy'd. This Necessity drove them again to the Continent, where in some *Indian* Houses they had Water, and Fish ready dress'd, but at Night those People fell upon them, and tho' they had hold of their Cazi-que he gave them the slip, leaving behind him a Mantle of Sables, so strong scented with Amber, that it might be smelt at a great Distance. They imbarc'd again, and all the Barks were dispers'd, the Weather proving very stormy. That in which the Treasurer *Cabeza de Vaca* was being thrown ashore, the *Indians* reliev'd them, whereupon setting out again the Bark was overfet, three Men drowned, and the
rest

It got ashore naked and without Arms, the same Indians return'd with Provisions, and seeing the Spaniards in that miserable Plight, fare down by them, and lamented. *Cabeza de Vaca* desir'd those People to carry them to their Houses, which they did, helping them along, and making Fires by the Way, that they might not perish with the Cold, for it was in *November*. They were put into an House with good Fire, the Natives dancing all the Night, which the Spaniards fear'd had been a Preparation to sacrifice them; but being plentifully supply'd with Provisions in the Morning, they began to chear up. Soon after they were join'd by the Spaniards of another Bark that had also perish'd, and being at first eighty in Number, in a very short time they were reduc'd to fifteen, being forc'd to winter in that Island, which they nam'd *Mal Hado*, that is, ill Fortune.

THE Indians ther, were of a large Stature, having no other Weapons but Bows and Arrows; the Men had one of their Nipples bor'd with a Piece of Reed run through the Hole, and another through the under Lip. They liv'd on that Island from *October* till the End of *February*, feeding upon Roots; during the Months of *November* and *December*, they had Places hemm'd in with Reeds, and Fish in them, but no longer, and at the latter End of *February* went to seek Food elsewhere, the Roots not being as yet ripe. They were extraordinary fond of their Children, and cherish'd them, the Parents and Kindred lamenting such as dy'd a whole Year, after which, they paid the Funeral Honours, and wash'd off the black Paint they wore as Mourning. They did not lament for old Men, alledging, that they had liv'd their Time, and took the Food from the Children. All the dead were bury'd, except Physicians, whom they burnt, and kept their Ashes for their Kindred to drink at the Year's End. Every Man

34 The HISTORY of America.

had his particular Wife, and the Physicians two or three, living very amicably ; and when one was to marry off his Daughter, the Bridegroom gave her all he had, and sent what he kill'd to her Father's House, who sent his Son-in-law his Diet, for he was not to go into the Houses of the Father or Brothers-in-law during an whole Year, and if they met him, they look'd down, not thinking it good to look at, or speak to one another during that Time. The Women convers'd with their Fathers-in-law, and other Relations, which Customs are observ'd not only in the Island of *Mal Hado*, but through all the Country, for fifty Leagues up the Inland. Where a Son or Brother dies, the People of the House will rather starve than seek for any Thing to eat, during three Months, but the Kindred and Relations send it all in, and for this Reason there was great Want when the *Spaniards* were there in several Houses, because many dy'd, and they strictly observ'd their Ceremonies. The Houses they liv'd in were made of Mats, on the Shells of Oysters, and they lay at Night stark naked on them ; and so they continu'd, and *Cabeza de Vaca* with them till the End of *April*. The *Indians* of the Province of *Tegesta*, reaching from *los Martyres* to *Canaveral*, feed better than those here spoken of, being such extraordinary Fishermen, that two of them will go out in a Canoe to the Place where they know there are Whales. The one steers the Canoe, and the other carries two or three Stakes and a Mallet at his Girdle, and as soon as he sees the Whale, leaps into the Sea, gets upon its Head, and drives one of those Stakes into the Nostrils or Holes it breaths at, when the Whale goes down to the Bottom, and wanting Breath comes up again, and the *Indian* with his Mallet drives in the Stake, so that it cannot breath, next he makes fast a Line of Withes to his Neck, and so tow

The HISTORY of America. 35

along to Shore. This they look upon as good
eat, and feed long upon it.

To return to the *Spaniards*; *Panfilo de Narvaez* was
never more heard of, tho' there was a Report as if
he had penetrated to the *South-Sea*. *Cabeza de Vaca*
lived with the *Indians* till April 1529, when being
tormented by Hunger, they all went over to the Continent,
where they fed on wild Berries, the Natives continu-
ally rejoicing, for they had oblig'd the *Spaniards* to
consult the Physicians, refusing to give them Food if
they did not, whereupon they us'd to make the Sign
of the Cross on the Parts affected, saying the Lord's
name, and begging of God to heal those People,
and all affirm'd they found great Benefit by it, and
therefore gave them all they had to eat. There were
two Languages us'd in a very little Distance, those that
spoke the one were call'd *Capoques*, and the others *Han*.
They would weep half an Hour before they spoke to
another, when they had not hapned to meet in
a long Time. All the *Spaniards* that had been dispers'd
at last came together, to the Number of fourteen,
and went away along the Coast; leaving *Cabeza de*
Vaca behind, because he was sick, and unable to travel,
and when he recover'd, he was so fatigu'd with grubbing in
the Water for Roots, and going naked, that he went
far from that Place to the *Charrucos*, who liv'd on
the Mountains, where he far'd better, turning Mer-
chant, those People desiring to go from one place to
another for such Things as they wanted; and thus
he travell'd along the Coast forty or fifty Leagues.
He dealt in Pieces of Sea Shells like those of Snails,
the Flesh of them, Beads, and other Shells; with
which they did cut a sort of Fruit like Kidney-Beans,
Medicines, and other Uses; and in Exchange for
them he carry'd Skins and Oaker to paint themselves,
and to point Arrows, a Bitumen to fasten them on,
and Reeds to make them of, as also Tufts made of

36 The HISTORY of America.

Deer's Hair, dy'd red. By driving this Trade *Cabeza de Vaca* had the Liberty to go where he would, they all entertain'd and gave him to eat for the Sake of his Merchandize, and he consider'd how to make his Escape. Thus he past some Years undergoing wonderful Hardships, and particularly through cold, as being stark naked; but we must now leave him, till we come to the Year 1535 where the rest of his strange Adventures shall be spoken of.

BEFORE we proceed any farther it will be proper to conclude this Chapter with some Account of the Island of St. *John de Puerto Rico*, which has been often spoken of before, but never describ'd, tho' it is the chiefeft in those Parts next to *Hispaniola, Cuba*, and *Jamaica*. It had the Name of St. *John* from *John Ponce de Leon*, who first subdu'd it. *Puerto Rico* is the principal Town, so call'd from the great Treasure found in the Island. About a League and an half from it was the Town of *Caparra*, abandon'd for want of good Water. The Island is very mountainous, and had much good Pasture for Cattle, which decreases, by reason of great Numbers of Trees increasing, call'd *Guayabos*, bearing a Fruit like Apples, yellow without, and red within, the Pulp white, full of Seeds, which all Sorts of Cattle and Fowl eat, and wheresoever any one of those Seeds falls, the Cattle dunging, there Springs a Tree, so that the Island is overgrown with Woods, and the Cows hide themselves, grow wild, and do not return to their Herds, calving under the Trees, and become good for nothing, and no Grass grows under the Trees. Another Town in the Island is *San German el Nuevo*, formerly call'd *New Salamanca*, founded by the Governour *Francis de Solis*, with the Remains of another Town call'd *Guadianilla*, that was on the South Side, plunder'd by the *French*, and infested by the *Canibals*. It stands four Leagues from the Sea, and thirty from *San German*;

man; the *Indians* are ill posited, on a Mountain, without any Plain, and the Water at a Distance. The Natives of this Island did not eat human Flesh, nor were they guilty of Sodomy; those along the Coast fought with Bows and Arrows, not poison'd, the others up the Country with Staves. Their Religious Worship was the same as in *Hispaniola*, worshipping and conversing with the Devil, the *Canibal Indians* being their next Neighbours to the Eastward. The Island was never subject to any one Sovereign, but there was a Cazique in every Vale, or upon every great River, who had a Deputy call'd *Ditayno*. Ten Leagues East-South-East from the City of *Puerto Rico* is a very high and great Mountain, with three Breaks on it, call'd *del Loquillo*, or of the little Madman, on Account of a revolted *Indian* that withdrew to it. The highest Point of it is call'd of *Furzidi*, a Name given by the Blacks, signifying a place always clouded, and the third is call'd of the *Holy Ghost*. From this Mountain runs a Ridge that divides the whole Island from East to West, down to the Sea near *St. German*. The River *Bayanon* falls into the Bay of *Puerto Rico*, half a League from the City. At the Mouth of the River *Arcu-bo* some Inhabitants are settled, who have much Cattle, and it is remarkable that whereas the whole Circumference of the Island is but one hundred and twenty Leagues, and the Length not above forty. Twenty-three Rivers fall from it into the Sea, whereof seven are considerable, viz. *Bayanon*, *Toa*, *Guayane*, *Arrezibo*, *Guabiabo*, *Rio Grande*, and *Dagna*, the Mouth whereof is an Harbour for large Ships; and up the Inland there are abundance of Brooks, all yielding Gold, and there are Mines of it, and of Silver, Lead, and Tin, and one of Quick-silver, besides a Vein of a blue Stone, us'd by Painters. All

38 *The HISTORY of America.*

Cattle has throve there, and they have ten Sugar Mills, which make four thousand Hundred Weight of Sugar yearly, and more might be made if there were more People, and therein consists its Wealth, as also in Hides, and Ginger, which is very good. The Soil is very fruitful, and therefore produces Cassia-fistula, and all Sorts of *Spanish* Fruit, except Olives, as also Plants and Herbs, besides those that are natural to the Country. Here is found the Tree call'd *Tabernacula*, from which flows a white Rosin; like Gum Anime, us'd instead of Tar for Ships, and to burn, being also Medicinal to expel Cold, and cure Sores. The Tree *Maga*, which likewise grows here, is incorruptible, fit for making of Cabinets, and other uses, bearing a Blossom, or Flower like a Rose. There is abundance of *Guayacum*, which serves for dying Cloth, as well as Medicines. The *Higuillo Pintado*, or little painted Fig-Tree is of such Virtue, that if the Juice of its Leaf be once squeez'd out into a Wound, it needs no second dressing. The same is perform'd by another Shrub, call'd *Verba de Santa Maria*, another call'd the Balsam, and a prickly Herb, that bears a white Flower, like a Violet, a little longer, call'd *Quibey*. The *Manzanilla* Tree on the Sea Coast, is of such a pernicious Nature, that whosoever sleeps in its Shade, swells up, and the Fish that eat the Fruit have their Teeth turn black, and Men have dy'd, or lost their Hair, who have eaten the Fish within twenty-four Hours. The Tree *Zeyba* has so great a Shade, that a strong Arm cannot throw a Stone a-cross it. The Tree is so big, that a Carpenter, whose Name was *Pantaleo*, made a Chapel of one hollow'd out, being so thick, that fifteen Men holding hand in hand cannot grasp it. The Fort of this Island stands of an Hill, call'd *el Morro*, rising at the Mouth of the Harbour

Harbour on a narrow Spot, so that it is encompass'd by the Sea, having only one narrow Passage into it, and consequently is strong.

CHAP. V.

The Affairs of the Molucco Islands concluded, Garcia de Lerma arrives at Santa Marta; and Alfinger with Germans at Coro.

THE War was carry'd on in the *Molucco* Island between the *Spaniards*, and *Portugueses*, as if their Sovereigns had been at Variance, *Alvaro de Saavedra* Commadore of three Ships sent from *New Spain* by *Cortes*, having touch'd at the Islands of *Sarragan* and *Candigan* in four Degrees Latitude, has been formerly mention'd, sail'd now and arriv'd safe at *Tidore*, where some Encounters hapned with the *Portugueses*, and having taken his lading of Cloves and other Goods, set out again to return to *New Spain*, but not being acquainted with that Voyage, after some Months struggling with contrary Winds, was drove back to *Tidore*; whence he sail'd again, and dy'd at Sea, and the Ship after much struggling at length return'd the 2d Time to *Tidore*, Worm-eaten, and unfit for the Sea. The *Spaniards* in that Island daily decreas'd either by the War, or Sickness, whereas the *Portugueses* were continually recruited from other Parts of *India* they were in Possession of. The *Indians* grew weary of the War, many of their Towns being destroy'd,

40 *The HISTORY of America.*

but still the King of *Gilolo* was firm in his Friendship with the *Spaniards*, supporting them with all his Power, and they endeavour'd as far as they were able to defend him; but he being very antient dy'd, recommending his Son to the Protection of the *Spaniards*. Soon after the King of *Gilolo's* Death, the *Spaniards* and *Portugueses* fought a Battle at Sea, in which the former gain'd some Advantage, but the latter landing on the Island of *Tido e*, burnt the City, and *Ferdinand de la Torre*; the *Spanish* Commander being abandon'd by half his Men, surrender'd the Fort, and went away to *Camaso*. However those that had been aboard the Ships at Sea not consenting to his Treaty, pick'd up about sixty Men, and were for carrying on the War, which was not really practicable, considering their small Number in respect to their Enemies. Hereupon, at the Instigation of the *Indians*, a Peace was propos'd and concluded between all three Nations, the design of those Infidels being to Massacre all the Christian. Intimation thereof being given *Don George de Menezes* the *Portuguese* Governour, he slew many of the Prime Men, and secur'd the young King of *Gilolo*, having deceitfully drawn them into his Power.

IN this manner Affairs proceeded in those Islands, sometimes treating of Peace, and sometimes carrying on the War, till the *Spaniards* being reduc'd to a very small Number, and consequently not able to stand out any longer, sent to the *Portuguese* Viceroy of *India*, offering to quit these Parts, provided that he would give them a Passage into *Spain*, and lend some Money to carry them off. He accepting of the Offer, order'd them two thousand Ducats in Gold, and sent a Ship to carry them to *Goa*, aboard which they embark'd in the Year 1534, and all met together at *Cochin* in 1535, where they continu'd till the 12th of *January* 1536, when Capt. *Urdaneta* sail'd

fail'd for *Spain*, and gave the Emperor an Account of all that had hapned. The Commander in chief *Ferdinand de la Torre* follow'd after him, and was well receiv'd by the Council in *Spain*, the Emperor being then gone upon the Enterprize against *Tunis*. Thus the *Portugueses* remain'd possess'd of the *Molucco* Islands, and it was very strange that the Mortgage of them having been made in this Year 1529, those Men, who so bravely defended them, and endur'd so many Fatigues on that Account never were acquainted with it, or had any Directions how to behave themselves.

THE *Molucco* Islands thus abandon'd to the *Portugueses* have since fallen under the Power of the *Dutch*, for which reason, and because they belong to *Asia*, and not to the *West Indies*, or *America*, it will be needless to ingage in the Description of them. It may suffice, for concluding of this Affair, to add, that after many and long Debates between the Emperor, and the King of *Portugal*, about the Right to those Islands, according to the Division made of the Terrestrial Globe by the Pope, his Imperial Majesty at length sold all his Title to those Islands for the Sum of three hundred and fifty thousand Ducats.

THIS Year *Garcia de Lerma* arriv'd at *Santa Marta*, as Governour of that Province, and proceeded to *Bonda*, a District that was then at Peace, where he found Tokens of Gold, and the *Indians* brought him some, having been subdu'd by Capt. *Palomino*, so that he, without any Opposition cross'd the Mountains, passing by two great Towns, call'd *Bezingua*, and *Aguaringa*, which neither embrac'd his Friendship, nor durst withstand him, so that he went on to *Pozidgueyca*, another large Town, and thence to the Vale of *Coro*, which is very populous, lying between the Mountains that are within two Leagues of the Sea,

42 The HISTORY of America.

Sea, and so return'd to *Santa Marta*. Some of his Officers gather'd a Quantity of Gold in the Territory call'd *la Ramada*, and others to the Value of sixty thousand Pieces of Eight in the Vale of *Tayrona*; whilst another Party march'd to the Vale of *Mion-gay*, where they were very roughly handled. The Governour himself went again to *Pozigucyca*, where he was advis'd not to make any stay, for fear of provoking those *Indians*, who were very Warlike; but he scoff'd at those who advis'd him, saying, he would stay there as long as he thought fit, in spite of the *Indians*, ordering his Field Bed, and all his Equipage to be made ready; but the Natives soon came down with such Fury, that his Men fled, leaving all his Baggage behind. Many other Excursions were made, in which some Quantity of Gold was got by way of Barter. One Night when it blew very hard, a Parcel of Blacks, who had revolted, set fire to the Colony of *Santa Marta* to the Windward, so that all the Houses were burnt, except the Governour's, which was of Stone, leaving all the *Spaniards* in a wretch'd Condition, for they had not Time to save any of their Goods, or Provisions, which oblig'd them to send out some Men in a peaceable manner, who by fair means procur'd some *Indian* Corn of the Natives, and soon after a Ship providentially arriv'd with a considerable Quantity of *Cazabi*, and Flesh, which was the saving of that Colony.

THE Inhabitants of *Hispaniola* continually fitting out Ships to insult the Coast of the Continent, the Council of that Island judg'd, that the best way to protect those *Indians* was to settle Governours there, to the End that the Ships might commit no outrages on those Lands, as if they had been abandon'd. Accordingly having receiv'd a good Account of the Province of *Coro*, they appointed the Factor *John de Ampues*

Ampnes Governour thereof, and he accordingly sail'd thither in the Year 1527, with one Ship, and sixty Men, where by good Management, he contracted Friendship with a Cazique, whose Name was *Manauere*, and he was Lord of all the adjacent Parts, in which there were many *Indians*; so far gaining his Affection, that he founded the Town of *Coro*, in a temperate Climate, but ill furnish'd with fresh Water. It lies in eleven Degrees Latitude, seated in a Plain, much woodded with thorny Trees, without Fruit, healthy, and has no need of Physicians, or any other Medicines but the Native Herbs, which both *Spaniards* and *Indians* use to purge themselves. The same Birds and Beasts are there found as in other Parts of the *West-Indies*; the Lions are very fearful, but the Tigers rather fiercer than elsewhere, for they have been known to get into the Houses of the *Indians*, and to carry one of them away into the Mountains, as a Cat carries a Mouse; and when they find nothing ashore, they run down to the Sea, and watching the Fishes that pass by, strike their Talons into them, and carry them off. They have often hot Engagements with the Alligators, there being a certain Antipathy between them, and the Tigers will climb Trees, and thence leap down upon the Alligators. This City of *Coro* has two Harbours, the one on the North Side, and the other to the West; the latter a League distant, being the Bay of *San Roman*, the Sea calm and shoal, about two or three Fathoms deep; the other to the Northward is rougher and deeper. The Islands of *Caracao*, *Oruba*, and *Bonayre* are fourteen Leagues from it, the first of them is fifteen Leagues in Compass, the others about seven each, in which there are Christian *Indians*, well polish'd, who have Cattle, as Cows, Mares and Sheep; the other smaller Islands are not taken notice of. It hapned, when this Country was first discover'd, that eighteen *Spaniards* traveling

44 *The HISTORY of America.*

ling along the Mountains, and being tir'd fate down on a Thing that to them look'd like a vast Beam or Body of a Tree, very grey, and cover'd with Grass, and wither'd Leaves of Trees. As they were sitting to eat what they had, that Beam began to stir, which made them start up, and they perceiv'd it was one of those prodigious Snakes, they there call *Bobas*, which swallow an whole Deer, tho' ever so large, and not being able to swallow the Head, because of the Horns, they hold it in their Mouth till the Head rots off; and these Creatures have such a Quality, that they attract to them the same they feed on with their Breath, otherwise they could never come at it, by reason of their Sluggishness; but God has not given them such Power over Men. It would be endless to mention all the barbarous Rites and Customs of all *Indians*. Some of those that liv'd on the Mountains near *Coro*, kept as many Women as they pleas'd, and many of them lay with their Daughters, and Relations, and were guilty of Sodomy; having no Religion, or Government, only the Sodomites were put to Women's Work, as grinding Corn, Spinning, and dressing Meat. They had Wars with other Nations, their Weapons being Bows and Arrows, and Clubs, going naked, the Men covering their Privy-Parts with Gourds, and the Women theirs with a Cotton Clout, a Span and an half Square. Many of them liv'd healthy till eighty Years of Age, but had the Small-Pox, and Measles, when they ran through all the *West-Indies*. There are *Indians* in other Mountains, who believe Men like Beasts live and dye without any future State, they burn dead Bodies, and drank the Ashes.

IN the Cazique *Mananre's* Country the *Indians* were Warlike, and the Women graceful, and good temper'd, going naked, their Breasts and Arms painted, their Privities cover'd with Thread. They worship'd Idols, painted the Devil in such Shapes as they saw him; stain'd their Bodies

dies thus, he that came off victorious, or kill'd another in War, or in a Challenge, the first Time painted an Arm, the second his Breast, the third from the Eyes to the Ears; but no treacherous Action was reputed honourable. They us'd poison'd Arrows, Spears, or Pikes twenty-five Spans long. Daggers made of Reeds, Clubs, Slings, and large Targets, made of the Barks of Trees, and Leather. The Priests were Physicians, ask'd the Patients, whether they thought they could cure them, stroak'd the Part affected, cry'd out, suck'd the Place through a Straw, and this was their way of curing, and if the Patient did not recover, they blam'd the Idols. When the Lord dy'd they lamented him in the Night, celebrating his Actions; parch'd him up at the Fire, and reducing the Body to Powder, drank it up in their Liquor, which was the greatest Honour they could pay him. At *Tampochi*, not far from thence, they bury'd their Lord with much Gold, precious Stones and Pearls, setting up four Stakes at the four Corners of the Grave, with Hangings about them, and within his Arms, and Plumes of Feathers, with much Food and Liquor. At *Maracaybo* there were Houses set upon Piles in the Water, so that Boats could pass under them. The same Customs were at *Cape de la Vela*. At *Curare* the Women wore Gowns down to their Feet, with Hoods to them, wove in one Piece, without any Seam.

At the same Time that *Garcia de Lerma* arriv'd at *Santa Maria*, *Ambrose Alfinger*, Lieutenant to *Bartholomew Sayller* landed at *Coro*, bringing over four hundred Germans, and above eighty Horses in three Ships, obliging *John de Ampies* to quit that Country, tho' he had reduc'd a considerable Part of it, nor could he ever obtain any Redress, tho' he us'd all his Endeavours, because the *German Belalcazars*, who had obtain'd that Government, had too great an Interest at Court, and supply'd the Emperor, so that he had
nothing

46 *The HISTORY of America.*

nothing left him; for all his Trouble, but the three Islands of *Coracao*, *Oruba*, and *Bonayre*. *Alfonger* apply'd himself to build his Colony, to reduce the Towns of the Lake of *Maracaybo*, which the *Spaniards* call *de Nuestra Senora*, or Our Lady's, to view the said Lake, and discover Mines, which was the principal Aim; to which Purpose he made some Excursions much to the Prejudice of the Natives, and some Loss to himself, and refusing to follow the Advice of some Commanders, who knew the Country, to make Settlements in proper Places, suspecting that they did it to get Estates for themselves, he penetrated by the Way of *Cupiare*, proceeding to the Vale of *Eupar*, and without regarding that it belong'd to the Government of *Santa Marta*, cross'd the Vale as far as *Rio Grande*, or the Great River, destroying all that was in his Way, carrying many *Indian* Men and Women bound, with Burdens, so fatigu'd, that they dy'd by the Way. The same Mischief he did in passing through other Parts; came near *Tamalameque*, a large Town, not far from Water, and not being able to enter, went on to another great Town on the Bank of *Rio Grande*, where the *Indians* assembling, fought and kill'd some of his Men, which oblig'd him to return to the District of *Tamalameque*, and taking a Compass on the Mountains came back to *Rio Grande*, not being able to keep along it by reason of the Waters. He held on up the Country along the Mountain as far as the River of *Lebrisa*, in the Neighbourhood whereof he travell'd as far as he could, and not being able to advance any farther because of the Marshes, he went up to the Mountain, found the Country cold, very populous, had some Encounters, and came off with Loss.

C H A P. VI.

The War in the Island Hispaniola with the revolted Indians; Base Behaviour of the Council governing New Spain, and a new Council sent thither; Troubles in the Provinces of Ybueras, and Nicaragua.

MENTION has been formerly made of the Revolt of the Cazique *Henry*, in the Island *Hispaniola*, because having been abus'd by a *Spaniard*, he could not prevail to have Justice done him. To proceed with his Affairs, *Don Sebastian Ramirez de Fuenleal*, Bishop of *Santo Domingo*, being appointed President of the Council, or Court of *Hispaniola*, behav'd himself with more Prudence and Justice than any of his Predecessors had done, and having settled the Government of that Island in a better Form than it had ever been, bent his Thoughts upon reducing of the said Cazique *Henry*. In Order to it he offer'd him a General Pardon, Security, Cattle, and other Advantages, but to no Effect, because the Cazique would not rely upon his Promises, but on the contrary increas'd in strength, the *Indians* resorting to him, and keeping on the Mountains, being furnish'd with Swords, Spears, and other *Spanish* Weapons, and fortifying several Places. The *Spaniards* could not pursue them with carrying Water and Provisions for several Days, which were generally spent before they could meet with their Enemies, who if they came near, from the Eminences rowl'd

48 The HISTORY of America.

rowl'd down great Stones upon them, and so retir'd to others, and when drove from all those strong Holds, they hid themselves in Caves, and inaccessible Places, like Wild Beasts, in such manner, that they could not be found. This Success of *Henry* encourag'd others, to follow his Example, and particularly one whose Name was *Ziguayo*, on the Mountains that form'd the Royal Vale to the Northward. This *Ziguayo* was a brave Man, got a *Spanish* Spear and Sword, assembled ten or twelve *Indians*, and with them assaulted the *Spaniards*, at the Mines, or Farms, and Country Houses, where there were not above two, or four, or such small Numbers, killing all they found, which struck a Terror throughout the Island, none thinking themselves safe abroad, and scarce in the very Towns. The President hereupon sent a Party of *Spaniards* against him, who having at last found him, both Parties fought desperately, *Ziguaya* retiring to a Broke, where a *Spaniard* struck him through with an half Pike, and yet he stood to it till his Strength failing, he was kill'd. His Men fled, and could not be overtaken, tho' several of them were wounded. After his Death, another call'd *Tamayo* revolted, and did much Harm, killing all the *Spaniards* that fell into his Hands, and seizing all Arms, and Cloaths. The Cazique *Henry*, who was not for those Cruelties, sent to invite *Tamayo* to come to him, which he did, with all the Plunder he had taken.

EVERY Year Forces were sent against the Cazique *Henry*, which was a great Expence, and still came to nothing. This Year 1528, one hundred and fifty *Spaniards* went upon the same Expedition, under the Command of *Ferdinand de San Miguel*, or *St. Michael*, one of the first that came over into the Island, and being us'd to it, could march on the Mountains bare-foot. He rang'd about many Days
in

in Quest of his Enemy, without being able to do any Execution, and at length they hapned to be very near one another, yet so that neither side could hurt the other, as being on the Ridges of two Mountains that stood very close, but were parted by a deep Brake, and a Brook running through it, thought to be five hundred Fathoms to the Bottom. At first Sight a Suspension of Arms was demanded, and Security to treat, which being granted, the *Spanish* Captain desir'd to see the Cazique *Don Henry*, and said to him, that the Life he led was very uneasy to himself, and to the *Spaniards*, and therefore it would be better to live at Peace. *Don Henry* told him, he was of the same Mind, and had been long desirous of it, that it was none of his Fault, but theirs. The Captain reply'd, that he had Power from the Royal Council to conclude a Peace with him, and his; that they should be permitted to live at their Liberty in any Part of the Island they should choose, and the *Spaniards* to have nothing to do with them, provided that neither he nor his Men did harm to any Body, and that they deliver'd the Gold they had taken from the *Spaniards* they had kill'd that came from the Continent; and tho' they were at some Distance, he show'd him the Commission he had from the Council. *Don Henry* said, he was well pleas'd to conclude a Peace, that he might live in Amity with all the *Spaniards*, and do no Body any harm, and would give all the Gold he had, provided that what was promis'd him might be observ'd. Then considering how and when they should meet, it was agreed that the Captain *San Miguel* and *Don Henry* should each of them, upon a Day prefix'd, repair to a certain Place, near the Sea Coast, and so they parted. *Don Henry* desiring to be as good as his Word, sent some Men to erect a great Arbour at the Place appointed, where they laid all

50 *The HISTORY of America.*

the Gold, which was a noble Sight. The Captain gave the like Orders, and for the more solemnizing the Conclusion of the Peace, indiscreetly order'd a Ship to draw near to that Part of the Coast, proceeding himself thither very joyfully, with a Tabor beating before him. *Don Henry* was already in the Arbour, with his eight Men, and good Store of Meat, but seeing the Ship draw near, and the Captain advancing with more Men than had been agreed on, and fearing some Treachery, he withdrew into the Mountains, ordering his eight Men to entertain the *Spaniards* civilly, and give them all the Gold, telling them, that he was sick and could not come. The Captain coming to the Place, ask'd for *Don Henry*, and was answer'd as he had order'd, which gave him some Uneasiness, being very intent upon putting an End to that troublesome Affair. The *Indians* treated the *Spaniards* courteously, and gave them all the Gold, for which the Captain return'd Thanks, desiring them to tell *Don Henry*, that he was sorry for his Indisposition, and that he could not see him, that he desir'd they might be Friends for the future, and neither Side to hurt the other. The *Spaniards* went away to the City, and the *Indians* to their Master, and from that Time no Pursuit was made after *Don Henry*, nor was either Party injur'd, till the Peace was absolutely concluded, which was four Years after.

At this time *Nuño de Guzman*, the President, and the Council of *New Spain* tyranniz'd in that Kingdom in a most scandalous manner, and sent bitter Invectives into *Spain* against the Marquess *del Valle*, or *Cortes*, by way of Informations, stuff'd with the greatest Slanders, and Falshoods, having fin'd, imprison'd, and banish'd several Persons of Note, and among them the famous *Peter de Alvarado*, for refusing to subscribe to their Villanies; but the Bi-

shops,

The HISTORY of *America*. 51

nops, the *Franciscans*, and many others who made more Account of their Conscience than of those Wretches, writ to the Emperor exposing their vile practices, and praying that his Majesty would apply some Remedy before the Country was utterly ruin'd. The Council of the *Indies* in *Spain* being fully convinc'd by these Informations, that those who govern'd at *Mexico* had no regard to Justice, but only study'd to indulge their Malice, and satiate their Avarice, appointed a new Council, or Court for *New Spain*, the Members whereof were *Basco de Quiroga*, *Alonso Maldonado*, *Francis de Zaynos*, and *John de Salmeron*, and for their President *Don Sebastian Ramirez*, Bishop of *Santo Domingo*, who, as has been said above, had behav'd himself with such Prudence and Justice in the Island *Hispaniola*, as to bring Things there into Tranquility, and good Order, which before his Arrival were in the utmost Confusion. These new Counsellors, or Judges were commanded to set out with the utmost Expedition, because fresh Complaints were coming upon all Occasions against those at *Mexico*, and more particularly against *Nuño de Guzman*, who among his other crimes, was charg'd with having sent away seven Ships full of Slaves from the Province of *Panuco*, which was entirely ruin'd by it; with sending Slaves from *Mexico* to be branded at *Panuco*, the Council conniving at it; with having demanded Gold, Slaves, Cloathing and Corn, when he summon'd a general Assembly of the *Spaniards*; with having hang'd six *Indians* of Note, for not sweeping the Way before him, and another for having drawn Nail out of a Door; with having hang'd two *Spaniards* for only excusing themselves that they were not at his call; and because one of the Counsellors said, that a new Council would come, and for Justice, he had dragg'd him out of a Church,

52 *The HISTORY of America.*

rack'd him till he was left for dead, and when recover'd whipp'd him, bor'd his Tongue, banish'd him, and confiscated all his Goods, which he took to himself. In short, such Exorbitances, and Inhumanities was he guilty of, that it is amazing how he was tolerated, and yet he went on unpunish'd in all his Villanies, and the more to establish himself he undertook an Expedition against the *Chichimecans*, which was very agreeable to the Counsellors or Judges, for as much as by his Absence they ingross'd all the Power of the Government in their own Hands, and had the Opportunity of committing as many Crimes as he had done.

THESE continual Complaints hastned the Departure of the new Council, or Judges from *Spain*, with very ample Instructions how to behave themselves, which being too tedious for this Place, only some Heads of them shall be mention'd, *viz.* That all Proceedings against the Marquis *Cortes* should cease; that the Province of *Chiapa* should be restor'd to *Peter de Alvarado*, with all his Effects; that all other Persons who had unjustly suffer'd by means of *Nuño de Guzman*, and the Council should have entire Satisfaction made them; that the new Judges should immediately upon their Arrival take Informations against the old; that the Bishop should be honour'd and supported; that the *Indians* should not be made Slaves on any Account, or Pretence whatsoever; that Nunneries should be founded for the Education of young Maidens; that Justice should be done to all the *Indians* that had been wrong'd; that the Provinces of *Ybueras*, and Cape *Honduras*, *Guatemala*, *Yucatan*, *Cozumel*, *Panuco*, and *Florida* should be included in *New Spain*; that all possible Means should be us'd for the Conversion of the Natives, who were to be set at their full Liberty, and care taken that no *Spaniards* who had their on their Estates

Estates should oppress them. With these and many more Instructions those Counsellors and Judges sail'd from *Sevil*, on the 25th of *August* 1530, whom we will leave at Sea, to see what was doing in other Parts.

James Lopez de Salzedo, Governour of *Ibueras* dying this Year, that Province fell into much Confusion, he having appointed *Andrew de Cereceda* to succeed him in the Government, and a strong Party labouring to confer it on *Basco de Herrera*. After many Contests, it was agreed, that they should govern jointly, as they did, but not without Jealousies and Disorders, yet they kept within some Moderation for Fear of the *Indians*, who were ready to revolt, had the *Spaniards* given them an Opportunity. The Province of *Nicaragua* was not in a better Condition, *Peter Arias*, the Governour, carrying all Things with an high Hand, and endeavouring to bestow all Places of Profit and Trust on his own Creatures, wherein he was oppos'd by the King's Officers and the Councils of the several Towns, The *Indians* at the same Time, not approving of the Subjection they were kept under, had recourse to Arms, endeavouring with much Bravery to cast off the Yoke, but it avail'd them little, the *Spaniards* upon all Occasions prevailing against them.



C H A P. VII.

What hapned in the Province of Guatemala; that of Tecultran subdu'd; Affairs of Hispaniola and St. John de Puerto Rico; Wars with the Indians at Santa Marta.

THE Province of *Guatemala* was not exempt from Disorders, not so easy to be compos'd, because it was two hundred and seventy Leagues from *Mexico*. The Road to it was through two Deserts, the one from *Guaxaca* to *Tecoantepec* for the Space of forty-five Leagues, and the other from thence to *Soconusco*, being sixty Leagues, and there was no travelling from the middle of *May* till the middle of *November*, because during that Time it Rains almost every Day, and Passengers could not cross the Rivers, and Morasses; for if any *Indians* did, they swam. From the beginning, the Capital of that Province was the City of *Saniago de los Cavallos*, seated between two burning Mountains, fifteen Leagues from the Sea, and in a Vale, with a River running through the midst of it. The Climate is neither hot nor cold, the Territory hilly, and subject to such Earthquakes, as sometime overturn the Houses; and on the Day of *St. Benedict*, this Year 1530, one hapned so great, that all the Inhabitants lay in the Fields. It was very troublesome instructing the Natives in the Christian Doctrine, because of the several Languages that were spoken within a small Distance of one another, and because they were very rude, and so much addicted to their

their Idolatry, and sacrificing of Men, that as soon as ever they were reprov'd for it, they fled into the Woods, having nothing to carry but a Mantle to cover them, and there they sow'd some Corn, and were satisfy'd, provided they might never see the Christians. About the Beginning of this Year 1530, Capt. *Francis de Orduna* reduc'd the Districts of *Uspahan*, and *Tecultran*, and *James de Rojas* the Territory of *Cuzcatan*, where he besieg'd the Inhabitants on a Mount, till they holding Intelligence with his *Indians*, had concerted to destroy him and his Men. This Conspiracy was discover'd to him by an *Indian* Servant, whose Affection he had gain'd by good Usage, whereupon he seiz'd and executed all the prime *Indians* that follow'd him, and those on the Mount were upon the Point of surrendring; but he being inform'd that more *Spaniards* were hard by, went out to see who they were, and was by them made Prisoner, being a Party sent out from *Nicaragua*, under the Command of *Martin de Estete*, who plunder'd the Country, and were carrying off two thousand *Indians* as Slaves; but the Inhabitants of *Santiago de los Cavalleros*, pursuing him, he fled, and his Men restor'd the *Indians* they had taken, and set the Prisoners at Liberty, ninety of *Peter Arias's* Men joining them. At the same Time arriv'd the Adelantado *Don Pedro de Alvarado* from *Mexico*, to defend his Government, and brought with him eighty Horse and Foot. Being thus reinforced he sent *James de Alvarado* to settle a Colony to the Northward, which was call'd *St. George*, in the District of *Tecultran*. He also sent Capt. *Lewis de Moscoso*, with one hundred and twenty Men, to pass the River *Lepa*, and subdue another Territory, which he did by fair Means, found good Mines, and there built a Town. *Alvarado* then, having engag'd to make Discoveries on the *South-Sea*, began

56 The HISTORY of America.

to look out for good Harbours, and found one fifteen Leagues from the City of *Santiago*, where he order'd Timber to be fell'd, for building of Ships, there being plenty of it near the Sea. This Province of *Guatemala* being remote from the others that were subject to the *Spaniards*, all Goods imported were very dear, a Dozen of Horse-shoes being worth fifteen Pieces of Eight, a War Saddle fifty, a Cloth Coat sixty, and all other wearing Apparel in Proportion, a Quire of Paper five Pieces of Eight, and an Horse carry'd from *Mexico* at least two hundred.

Don Sebastian Ramirez, Bishop of *Santo Domingo*, and President of the Royal Court, or Council in *Hispaniola*, proceeded in the good Management of the Government of that Island, and all that depended on it, sending the King ten thousand Pieces of Eight of pure Gold, for his Fifth, and two hundred and fifty Marks of Pearls. He gave Advice, that a Mine of good Silver had been found in *Hispaniola*, and some of Iron, better than that of *Biscay*; that in the Province of *Venezuela* all things were in Confusion, through the ill Management of the *Germans* sent to *Coro*, who monopolizing all Things had rais'd the Necessaries of Life to such a Rate, that the Men were not able to live, and made Slaves of the *Indians*, contrary to his Majesty's Commands; that the Island of *St. John de Puerto Rico* was in great Distress, by reason of two Hurricanes that had hapned, great Inundations that had destroy'd the Corn, and another Invasion of the *Canibals*, who had enter'd the Island, to the Number of above five hundred, on the Side of *Daguao*, which was most inhabited, plunder'd the Estate of *Christopher de Guzman*, kill'd almost all the *Spaniards*, Blacks and *Indians* on it, as also the Dogs and Horses, and carry'd away twenty-four *Indians* and Blacks alive, to eat them, according to their Custom, which had occasion'd such Confusion,

sion, that the Women and Children went every Night to lye in the Monasteries, and Churches, and the Men were always upon their Guard. The *Spaniards* of the Island of *Cubagua*, had built a Town at the Port of *Maracapana*, in which there were none but Soldiers, who under Colour of securing the Island against the *Indians*, made Excursions, and took them for Slaves. From *Maracapana* to the Province of *Bariquizimito* is one hundred Leagues, all a plain open Country, with much Game, and Fish, all desert, but abounding in Tigers; and from *Maracapana* down the Coast, as far as *Coro*, there are fifty Leagues to the Port of *Burburata*, where is a Salt-Pit, serving the *Indians* by way of Trade; and six Leagues up the Country is the Lake of *Tocarigua*, of fresh Water, being twelve Leagues in Compass, with some little Islands inhabited in it. The *Indians* there traded in Gold, and were peaceable, and fifteen Leagues from the Lake is another Nation call'd *Caracas*, who us'd to poison their Weapons in a most dangerous manner, and twenty of them would boldly set upon a like Number of *Spaniards*, and kill some of them.)

TWELVE Leagues from *Coro* is *Paraguana*, by the Sailors call'd Cape *San Roman*, being a Peninsula, about twenty-five Leagues in Compass, most plain Land, and just in the middle is an high Mountain that may be seen far out at Sea, and the Lake of *Maracaybo* is eighty Leagues in Compass, the Mouth of it half a League over, and runs twenty-five Leagues into the Country; it ebbs and flows, and is subject to Storms like the Sea, into which it runs, and the Water of it is drank because it receives many great Rivers, tho' somewhat brackish, and there are Manaties in it. The Lake is forty Leagues from *Coro* down the Coast to the Westward. Near the *Spanish* Town is a *Zabana*, or Plain, in which there were

58 The HISTORY of America.

were great Numbers of Deer, Partridges, Doves and Rabbits, besides much Honey; the Soil very wholesome, but so full of Tigers, that they were wont to enter it in the Night to kill the *Spaniards* and *Indians*. *Ambrose Alfinger* made another Excursion this Year 1530, towards the Country of the *Pocabuyes*, who deal in much Gold, penetrated as far as the *Alcoholados*, who had no less of that Metal; sent twenty-one thousand Pieces of Eight to *Coro*, by *Capt. Vascona*, with a Guard of twenty-five Men, for Supplies; but they taking another Way, were reduc'd to such Streights as to eat an *Indian* through Hunger, bury'd the Gold, and all of them dy'd, except only *Francis Martin*, who went naked three or four Years among the Natives, and was afterwards recover'd by the *Spaniards*. *Alfinger* got forty thousand more Pieces of Eight, partly given by the *Indians*, and partly for the Ransom of those he made Prisoners. This Country was very good, the Towns were well seated, there was Plenty of Provisions, and the People were peaceable. Gold Armour was found there after the manner of a Corset, Combs, Gold Collars, and other Things of much Value, and had *Alfinger* built a Town there, the Government of *Venezuela* had thrrove, and the new Kingdom of *Granada* might have been presently reduc'd, that being the Way it was afterwards done; but he did not design to settle any where, his Intention being to get what he could, and be gone. At his Return he was hard put to it in the Vale of *Ambrosio*, which had its Name from him, the Country being most naked Mountains, the Towns mean, without Gold. As far as twenty-five Leagues beyond the Bottom of the Lake of *Maracaybo*, the Country was inhabited by the *Indians* call'd *Bobures*, who had indifferent Towns, with Plenty of Provisions, using Bows and Arrows. Next follow'd the District of *Xunara*, in the

the Plain, between the high uncooth Mountains and the Lake, inhabited by the *Coromochos*, a warlike People, fighting with Swords, and Macanas, their Privities naked, like the *Bobures* before-mention'd, had Temples and Places of Worship, and convers'd with the Devil. Their Ways were stopp'd up, all their Communication being by the Lake, and being full of Morasses, the Place is unhealthy, and infested with Mosquitos, or Gnats. From *Xurnara* to *Coro* are eighty Leagues, with few *Indians*, and those warlike, wretched, and this is what lies about the Lake. From *Coro* to the Vale of *Bariquizimito* is about seventy Leagues, along the Mountains *Zizabaras*, which are near *Coro*, where are the *Axagua-Indians*, who eat human Flesh. This Country and that of *Bariquizimito* is healthy, and as Cold as *Spain*, and near the *Zaquitos* are other Nations speaking several Languages, a stupid and false People. They had much Corn, and little Gold, and in all those Parts there is always much Danger from the Tigers, which furiously assault Men. The Earthquake which hapn'd along this Coast of the Continent, and particularly on that of *Cumana*, on the first of September, this Year 1530, was at Ten in the Morning, the Air being serene, and no Wind blowing, when the Sea swell'd and mounted four Fathom above its usual Bounds, rising above some tall Trees that were at the Mouth of the River of *Cumana*, which is very large, covering all the Plains, and reaching to the Ascents of the Hills there are within half a League; and when the Sea began to break in upon the Land, it quak'd in a dreadful manner, the first Shake continuing about half a Quarter of an Hour, and there were several other Shocks that Day, so violent, that the Fort fell down, the Earth gap'd in several Places, both in the Plains, and on the Hills, and in those Breaches there ran Water,

as black as Ink, Salt, and stinking of Sulphur; and an Hill at the Bay of *Cariaco*, which there runs fourteen Leagues into the Country, was cleft, and remain'd divided, with a large Brake. Many of the *Indian Houses*, which were built with Timber, and thatch'd, fell down, and some of those People dy'd with the Fright.)

Garcia de Lerma was very disconsolate on Account of his Defeat at *Pocigueyca*, the burning of his Town, before mention'd, and because nothing prosper'd with him. The *Spaniards* rebuilt their Houses, and their Governour finding Force did not prevail, apply'd himself to treat with some *Indians*, and having concluded Peace with some, sought to be reveng'd of the Inhabitants of *Pozigueyca*, but neither *Spaniards*, nor *Indians* had any Inclination to engage with those People. Hereupon he sent the Captains *Cardoso* and *Muñoz*, with three hundred Men, who coming upon the Place by break of Day, set Fire to and burnt part of it, and yet were forc'd to retire with Loss. Another Party that went to the Vale of *Coto*, came off no better, and *Garcia de Lerma* marching thither himself, with all his Power, was repuls'd, and many of his Men kill'd. To make some Amends for all these Disasters, he design'd to have divided the District of *Eupari*, among some of his prime Followers, but those he sent thither found all the *Indian Towns* there had been burnt by the *German Alfinger*. Proceeding thence into another District, they were reduc'd to great Streights, because that was also ruin'd as well as *Eupari*, so that there was no Corn, and very little Fruit, which oblig'd them to live altogether upon Venison, of which there was much Plenty.

BEING come in Sight of *Tamalameque*, but parted from it by the River, the *Indians* invited them to come over, yet would not send them any Canoes, designing

The HISTORY of *America*. 61

designing to kill them at landing, if they ventur'd to swim. Capt. *Cardoso* being sensible that there was no Possibility of going back for Want of Provisions, boldly took the Water on his Horse, and landing safe on the other Side, threatned and trampled the *Indians*, till they sent over Canoes, in which the *Spaniards* pass'd and were quarter'd in the Town, concluding a Peace with those People, who gave them some Gold. They also complain'd that the Inhabitants of another Town call'd *Zipnaza*, near the great River of the *Magdalen* had taken their Caziq, put out his Eyes, and kept him Prisoner, praying the *Spaniards*, since they were Friends, to assist them, and they would give them Gold. They consented, and accordingly the *Spaniards* march'd by Land, guided by one hundred and fifty *Indians*, the rest of the Inhabitants going over the Lakes in three hundred and fifty Canoes. Thus they attack'd *Zipnaza* both by Land and Water, and took the Caziq, with whom the Boys made Sport. The *Tamalamequeans* plunder'd all they could, and found much Gold. This Affair not proving advantageous to the *Spaniards*, they concluded a Peace between those two Towns, and return'd to *Tamalameque* to recover after their Fatigues, and having so done they return'd again to *Santa Marta*.

The End of the Fourth Book.



THE



THE
General HISTORY
Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

D E C A D. III. B O O K V.

C H A P. I.

Pizarro arrives in Spain ; dispatches his Affairs successfully at Court ; returns to Panama, and proceeds upon his Enterprize, as far as the Island Puna.

 **R**ANCIS PIZARRO arriving safe at Sevil, as has been hinted before, went away for Toledo, where the Court then was, and the Emperor receiv'd him very graciously, he being a Man of a comely Presence, and very much Discretion. The *Pern* Sheep he brought over were much

much admir'd, as were the *Indians* in the Habit of their Country, and the Gold and Silver rais'd mighty Expectation. The Emperor heard the full Relation of the great Hardships *Pizarro* and his Comrades had endur'd for the Space of three Years, and referr'd the Consideration of his Proposals to the Council of the *Indies*, the which having examin'd the same, his Imperial Majesty granted his Demands, the main Purport whereof was, That he should have Leave to carry on the Discovery and Conquest of *Peru* for the Space of two hundred Leagues in Length along that Coast, beginning at the Town call'd *Temumpala*, and extending to *Chincha*; that he should have the Title of Governour and Captain General for Life, as also of *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant, and *Alguazil Mayor*, or Chief Justice, with proper Salaries; that he might erect four Forts, where he should judge expedient, and the Governments of them to be to him, and his Heirs; that he should have one thousand Ducats Yearly for his extraordinary Expences, during Life; that *Ferdinand de Luque* should be presented to the Pope to be Bishop of *Tumbez*, and in the mean Time to be Protector General of the *Indians*; that *Pizarro* should have the 20th Part of all the Profits arising from that Country Yearly, provided the same did not amount to above one thousand five hundred Ducats, one thousand for himself, and five hundred for *James de Almagro*; that the said *Almagro* should be Governour of the Fort in the City of *Tumbez*, and be made a Gentleman, and his Bastard Son Legitimated; that the thirteen Persons, who had continu'd with *Pizarro* in all his Hardships during the Discovery should be made Gentlemen if they were not so before, and if they were Gentlemen already, that they should be Knighted. Besides these there were many more Articles, which as being of less Note, are not worth the

64 The HISTORY of America.

the mentioning here. These Dispatches were sign'd at *Toledo* on the 26th of *July* 1528. Six *Dominican* Friars were order'd to go with him at his Majesty's Expence, and Money allow'd them to furnish Vestments, and other Things for the Divine Service.)

(*Pizarro* having thus establish'd his Affairs, went from *Toledo* to his own Native Place) of *Truxillo*, where he made but a short Stay, both for that his Money fell short, and he had but six Months to make all Preparations for his Voyage. He took with him four Brothers, the eldest *Ferdinand Pizarro*, a genteel Person, lawful Son to Capt. *Pizarro*, the Father of them all, the others *John* and *Gonzalo Pizarro*, as also *Francis Martin de Alcantara* his Brother by the Mother's Side. Having rais'd some Men, to the End it might be known on the Continent of *America*, that he had dispatch'd his Business, and was upon his Way, he sent away twenty Soldiers in a Ship, who arriv'd at *Nombre de Dios* about the latter end of the Year 1529. They gave an Account, that *Francis Pizarro* was going as Governour and Adelantado of that Country, which was then call'd *New Castile*; which *Almagro* very much resented, and he freely vented his Complaints against *Pizarro*. *Ferdinand de Luque*, who was satisfy'd with being made Bishop, endeavour'd to appease him, which with much Difficulty he did, *Almagro* being a good temper'd and worthy Man, who thereupon went away to *Panama* to fit out the Ships and make other Dispositions against the Arrival of *Pizarro*. He having made the best Preparations his Stock would permit, sail'd from *Sevil* in *January* 1530, and arriv'd safe at *Nombre de Dios*, with one hundred and twenty-five *Spanish* Soldiers. His Companions *Luque* and *Almagro* met him there, and the latter renew'd his Complaints for his having solicited all for himself, and so little to the Advantage of *Almagro*, who was equal

The HISTORY of America. 65

qual to him in all Respects. *Pizarro* made the best Excuses he could, (and thus they went away,) half reconcil'd, (to *Panama*) but still the Animosities reviv'd, *Almagro* being convinc'd that *Pizarro* would promote the Interest of his four Brothers, before his, and that yet he could do nothing without him; besides that the Insolency of those Brothers was very provoking. When Things were brought into the best Order they could, (*Pizarro* sail'd with one hundred and eighty-five *Spaniards*, in three Ships, with thirty-seven Horses, and a considerable Number of Targets, made of Pike Staves, which were found to be very useful in those Wars. After five Days they arriv'd in the Bay, which they call'd of *St. Matthew*, where a Council was held, to consult what was best to be done, that they might not make a false Step at their first Entrance, and after some Debates, it was resolv'd, that the Horses should be landed, and move along the Shore, and the Ships to keep near the Coast. Those that were landed had a very difficult March, meeting with many Rivers, and Morasses, and one Morning they fell in with a large Town, call'd *Quaque*, seated among high Mountains, where they had a great Booty, for tho' the Natives had Time enough to have secur'd it, they did not, believing that since they had done those Men no Wrong, they would not hurt them, but that they should all be merry together, however they were sensible of their Mistake, and therefore went away to the Mountains. Above the Value of twenty thousand Pieces of Eight was taken in Gold and Silver, besides many fine Emeralds, which at that Time would have been a considerable Treasure in any Country, but many of them were spoil'd, because *F. Reginald de Pedraza*, a *Dominican*, affirm'd, that they were harder than Steel, and could not be broken, and some making Tryal, broke them in

VOL. IV. F Pieces.

66 The HISTORY of *America*.

Pieces. This Treasure was laid together, to take out the King's Fifth, and give every Man his Share, all being prohibited to conceal any upon Pain of Death, which Method was observ'd during this Expedition. The *Indians* were astonish'd at this Sight, and at the Men, and the Horses, whom, some say, they look'd upon as Immortal. The Lord of the Town hid himself in his own House, cursing such wicked Guests; but he was found at last, and carry'd to *Pizarro* in a great Fright, to whom he said, by the Interpreters, That he had been hid in his own House, and not in another Man's, because seeing them come into the Town against his Will, he had fear'd they would kill him. *Pizarro* spoke him fair, desiring he would call his People back, for he did not design him any Harm, and that he had been in the Wrong in not meeting the *Spaniards* in a peaceable manner, who would then have done no Harm. The People return'd and furnish'd Provisions, but perceiving that little Account was made of them, they again fled to the Mountains, and tho' Search was made after them, few could be found.

Pizarro sent away two Ships to *Panama*, and one to *Nicaragua*, with the Treasure that had been taken, to bring more Men and Horses, giving his Friends an Account of the Wealth of the Country, and that it was subject to one Sovereign, which would be of great Advantage to them. Those that were left at *Quaque*, which is near the Equinoctial, suffer'd very much, during seven Months they stay'd there; for they often went to Bed in Health, and were swollen when they rose, and some were found dead; others had their Limbs contracted, and were twenty Days recovering; Warts grew on their Fingers, and all over their Bodies, with much Pain, besides their being troublesome, and ugly, and it griev'd them not to know any Cure; several that

cut

The HISTORY of *America*. 67

cut them off bleeding so much that few liv'd; others had them smaller and thicker. This Distemper was said to have been occasion'd by a sort of poison'd Fish the *Indians* gave them, and tho' they had Plenty of *Indian* Wheat, Fruit and Roots of the Country, they eat no Fish or Flesh during many Days. They waited impatiently for the Ships, and thought the Time long, and the Distempers continuing, and their Diet growing Nauseous, they resolv'd to remove to some other Place. When they were upon departing, they spy'd a Ship with Provisions, and aboard it were the King's Officers come from *Spain*, who brought Advice, that *Almagro* would be there soon, and thereupon they resolv'd to go on. The *Spaniards* had now got a different Character among the *Indians* from what they had before, having been at first reputed an holy People, that did not plunder; whereas now it was said that they were cruel, faithless, travelling like Robbers from one Country to another, doing Harm to those that had never injur'd them; that they had great Horses running like the Wind, sharp Spears, and Swords that cut all that came in their Way. Some believ'd it, others long'd to see them, they sent Advice to the Governours appointed by the *Inga*, and they dispatch'd the News to *Cuzco*. The *Spaniards* proceeded to another Town call'd *Passao*, where the Lord receiv'd them in a peaceable manner, and *Pizarro* told him, that his Men did hurt none that submitted to the King of *Spain*; but that he must take heed to deal sincerely. The Lord answer'd, he meant no Fraud, and accordingly the *Indians* treated the *Spaniards* well, for being us'd to serve their own Lords very diligently, they did it with Ease. It was reported, that the Lord of this Place presented *Pizarro* with an Emerald, as big as a Pigeon's Egg, for seventeen *Indian* Women he had brought from another Place, the

F 2

Cazique

68 *The HISTORY of America.*

Cazique thinking it had been worth little or nothing. Then the *Spaniards* march'd from *Passao*, being much in Favour with those People.

Pizarro was much concern'd for having landed so short, and very earnest to get into the Country of *Tumbez*, imagining, that if he had arriv'd sooner, great Matters might have been done; but he was mistaken, not rightly considering his Strength, for he had but few Men, and knew not what great Armies *Guscar* and *Atahualpa* had rais'd, on Account of the War there was between them at that Time, whereas if he had then fallen in among them he must have perish'd, which was look'd upon as a singular Providence, because he could never have had a better Opportunity than the Discord that then was in the Country. Leaving *Passao*, he came to the Bay of *Caragues*, and marching up the Country cross'd the River that falls into it, and came to a Town belonging to a Lady, whose Husband was lately dead. There the *Spaniards* were admitted, rather for Fear of their Arms and Horses, than of any good Will. The *Indians* were consulting, how they should kill those Strangers, thought it best to attack them all together, and afterwards own'd that when they were about to do it they were daunted, and deferr'd it till it might be done with Safety. A *Spaniard*, whose Name was *Santiago* rode out of the Town, upon some Occasion of his own, a Party of *Indians* fell upon, and kill'd him, and some Tokens of this ill Will had been discern'd before; but *Pizarro* endeavour'd to gain them, and finding it was in vain, sent *Christopher de Mena*, with a Party, to seize those that were turbulent, and had any Hand in the Death of *Santiago*, who in their return kill'd another Soldier, that hapned to step -side. *Pizarro* was much concern'd, and told the Prime Men, that it was very base in them to kill his Men
when

when they pretended Friendship, ordering the Horsemen to wound the first they met, with their Spears. Some were kill'd, and one of the Chiefs taken, and carry'd to *Pizarro*, who told him, his Kindred had done very ill in killing his Comrades, without any Provocation given. He answer'd, They were Fools and Knaves, and desir'd to be set at Liberty, that he might punish them. *Pizarro* did so, looking upon him as a discreet Person, and another guilty *Indian* being soon taken, that Gentleman reprov'd, and caus'd him to be hang'd, that Man dying so unconcern'd as if he had not valu'd Life. *Pizarro* discours'd him again, desiring they might continue Friends, and then proceeded to the Province of *Puerto Viejo*, where the People were Wicked and Sodomites, tho' they reckned themselves religious, and brave, and there were teen deform'd Figures, with immodest Members, which they worshipp'd; however their Gentry being then at the Wars, no Care was taken to oppose the *Spaniards*, but it was thought better, since they were only passing through, to supply them with what they wanted, and it was thought, that the Distemper of Warts, which at this Time prevail'd, had been occasion'd by the *Indians* having poison'd the Waters where the *Spaniards* drank. They were well receiv'd at *Puerto Viejo*, and *Pizarro* order'd his Men to commit no Disorders, and they were here joyn'd by thirty more *Spaniards* and twelve Horses from *Nicaragua*.

(KING *Atahualpa*) commonly call'd *Atabalipa*, (who at this Time had taken upon him the Tuft, or Tassel, being the Badge of the Royal Dignity at *Tomebamba*, had notice given him of all the Steps the *Spaniards* took, and tho' he was somewhat concern'd, and would willingly have sent some Commander to expel them the Country, his Brother *Guaſcar* was so powerful, that he laid those Thoughts

aside, as of less Moment, because of the small Number of the *Spaniards*, which he had been inform'd of by certain disguis'd *Orejones*, he had sent to enquire what was said of those People, whose Fame was then spread through all the Country, and who intended to subdue it. *Pizarro* being come opposite to the Island *Puna*, resolv'd to pass over to it, against the Inclination of his Men, who being dissatisfy'd for that they found not Mountains of Gold, and dejected with Sickness, would willingly have return'd to found a Colony at *Puerto Viejo*; but he told them, that was not proper, because it would look to the *Indians* as if they fled, and if once they lost their Reputation they were ruin'd; whereas *Tumbez* being the Gate of *Peru*, and where a Settlement ought to be made towards the advancing of their Enterprize, it ought to be gain'd by Management; because being inform'd that the Inhabitants of the Island *Puna* were Warlike, and Enemies to those of *Tumbez*, he had resolv'd to pass over into that Island, to enter into Confederacy with them, in case he could not prevail to enter *Tumbez* in a peaceable and friendly manner; and accordingly he presently gave Orders for passing over.

THE Islanders being inform'd, that the *Spaniards* were about passing over, tho' they had made a Jest of the People of *Tumbez*, for having admitted them the first Time that they came into those Parts, yet they now sent him Word, that they should take it as a Favour, if he and all his Company were pleas'd to come over, and that they would send Floats for to carry them at their Ease. This offer was malicious, for they had agreed to loosen the Joints of all the Floats at the same Time, and so to drown the *Spaniards*, when they least suspected it, which *Pizarro* being ignorant of, he answer'd, returning
Thanks

Thanks to *Tomala*, the Lord of the Island, for his Friendship; and that Lord, rejoycing to think that all would fall out as he had contriv'd, soon sent the Floats; but the Interpreters conceiving some Jealousy from the extraordinary Diligence of the *Indians*, enquiring over and over again, discover'd the Project, and gave Notice of it to *Pizarro*, who return'd them many Thanks, and deferr'd imbarcking, till his Brother *Ferdinand* who had stay'd behind with some Men, came up. The *Indians* observing the Delay, and fearing lest their Design should take Wind, press'd it the more hastily, and the better to carry it on, *Tomala* went over to the Continent, and intreated *Pizarro* not to stay, who told him, That God, the Creator of all Things was with him, and his Men, and had order'd, that his Treachery should be discover'd, he having given him no occasion to attempt to drown him, and his Men. That Lord, tho' somewhat startled, answer'd, That they had accus'd him wrongfully, for he did not use to deal treacherously with his Guests, and Friends, and he might make Tryal, going upon one of the Floats, and it would appear, that there was no Fraud. *Pizarro* seeing him so positive, and imagining that might be some Invention, order'd his Men to imbarck, and to be always upon their Guard. Some affirm, that those *Indians* always design'd ill, others vindicated them, alledging, that was a Fiction of the Soldiers. Be that as it will, they were well treated by the *Indians*, tho' against their Will, as thinking the Dominion of the *Spaniards* very different from that of the *Ingas*, their antient Sovereigns, and because many of the People of *Tumbez*, who were their Enemies went over into the Island with the *Spaniards*.

C H A P. II.

The Caziques of the Island Puna conspire to destroy the Spaniards; he punishes them; the Island describ'd; he goes over to Tumbez, and founds the City of St. Michael.

THE Inhabitants of the Island *Puna* were so much offended to see those of *Tumbez* walk about freely among them, which *Pizarro* encourag'd, to gain the latter, that they offer'd Sacrifices to their Gods, and consulted them about the means of ridding themselves of those People. Having long consider'd on it, by the Advice of *Tomala*, they invited the *Spaniards* to a general hunting Match, hoping to kill them when they were most intent upon that Sport. *Ferdinand Pizarro* was inform'd of it, at the Time when he was about passing over, and made Haste to join his Brother, who was gone before. It was very remarkable, that no *Indian* ever discover'd his Lord's Secret, till the *Spaniards* coming among them, they quitted that and other Customs peculiar to them, and tho' *Francis Pizarro* was also inform'd of it by *Phelipillo*, or littlee *Philip*, one of the *Indian* Boys he took at *Tumbez* before, to learn the *Spanish* Tongue, he would not omit going to the hunting Match. Some say, it was to have that Occasion of breaking with the Islanders, and to confederate with the People of *Tumbez*. He order'd the Soldiers to make ready as if they were going to Fight, and not to an Entertainment. The *Indians*,
who

who were very numerous, observing the *Spaniards* kept Silence, and were prepar'd, suspected they were betray'd, and attempted nothing. They kill'd a great Number of Deer, and other Creatures, all which they distributed among the *Spaniards*. The *Indians* could not be satisfy'd, thinking it a Disgrace to be disappointed in their Design of destroying their Guests, and therefore made it known to many on the Continent, who offer'd to assist them, looking upon it as a publick Cause, however they still made as much of them as ever; and as *Pizarro* was distributing the Gold that had been got in their Way from *Quaque*, one of the Interpreters inform'd him, that *Tomala* was at a Conference about the Conspiracy. He instantly order'd his Men to be in a Readiness, sent to seize *Tomala*, who was brought to him, with sixteen *Caziques*. He reprov'd them, for having so often intended to slaughter him and his Men, who had never touch'd their Women, or Goods, or taken any more than what they had thought fit to give them to eat; adding, that he was sorry they would not permit him to depart the Island in a friendly manner, for which he would punish them, and accordingly order'd *Tomala* to be safely kept, delivering the *Caziques* to the *Tumbezines*, who immediately cut off their Heads by the Poles. At this Time there were above five hundred Islanders arm'd with Darts, made of very hard Palm Wood, sharp pointed, who upon hearing of the Death of their *Caziques*, and the Imprisonment of *Tomala*, came with loud Cries begging the Assistance of their Gods, and cursing the Christians; and tho' *Pizarro* thought that the securing of *Tomala* would be a Check upon those *Indians*, yet they, as soon as any Horsemen appear'd, attack'd them, casting their Darts, and thus the War was begun, the Horsemen making Excursions, and the Foot falling on with their Swords, and Targets;

74 The HISTORY of America.

gets; but the *Indians* not being able to stand the Shock, fled, having wounded *Ferdinand Pizarro's* Horse, which soon-after dying, was bury'd, that those People might still entertain the Notion they had conceiv'd, that the Horses could not be kill'd, and the Soldiers stood upon their Guard, lest the Enemy might return. The *Tumbezines* also did much Mischief in the Island, plundering and spoiling the Country, *Pizarro* conniving at it, to oblige them, and having found six hundred *Tumbezine* Slaves in the Island, some of them kept to be sacrific'd, and others to till the Land, working all the Day, and being shut up at Night, he sent them over with all they had on Floats to *Tumbez*, which was very well taken, and they thereupon enter'd into an Alliance with, and assisted him, being sensible that those People would subdue them, and this was all that hapned this Year 1530. in *Peru*.

THE Island (*Puna* contain'd above twelve thousand Inhabitants, subject to the *Ingas*), and when *Guaynacapa Upangi* divided his Dominions between his two Sons *Guascar* and *Atahualpa*, it fell to the first of them; however *Atahualpa* pretended a Right to it, because he being Lord of *Thito*, which we call *Quito*, could not be without it, on Account of the Salt that is made on the Point of it, which was carry'd in Canoes and Floats as far as *Chinbo* up the River, with the Flood, and thither *Atahualpa's* Subjects went to fetch it, because it could not be had elsewhere; and it was very inconvenient for them to go fetch it out of another Dominion; for which reason, and because *Puna* was the utmost Extent of *Guascar's* Dominions, and because they were wrong'd by their *Inga*, and insulted by the *Orejones* and *Mitimaes*, Soldiers of the *Inga*, as it is natural for Malecontents to desire a Change, without considering the ill Consequences, and *Tomala* thinking he should be a great Loser,

Lofer, if he did not trade with the People of *Quito*, and *Atahualpa*, he had submitted himself to him, for which Reason the *Tumbezines*, their antient Enemies, who had formerly brought them under the Dominion of the *Ingas*, were at War with them; as also because they were Canibals, and rang'd to plunder the Continent, about *Guayaquil*, and other Parts, running up the River, infesting all about them, and relying on the Strength of their Island, the greatest Part of it being enclos'd with a strong Wall, and Forts erected at the Landing Places, of Stone, Timber and Earth. The War, at the Time when *Pizarro* arriv'd in those Parts, being carry'd on with much Vigour, on Account of the two Brothers *Ingas*, the People of *Puna* and those of *Tumbez* treated one another cruelly, *Atahualpa's* Party prevailing, as having not long before gain'd the Mountain of *Caxamalca*, *Mocha* and *Tomebamba*, which having belong'd to his District, had revolted, being dissatisfy'd for having been separated from the Empire of the lawful *Inga*, to whom they were ally'd by his Mother, and adjudg'd to the Bastard *Atahualpa*, who being much offended at it, and because they stood upon their Defence, subdu'd them with a mighty Army, and kill'd Millions of People, making the Country a Desert, without sparing Age, or Sex, causing the Hearts of a multitude to be torn out, and to be orderly sow'd in the Corn Fields, saying, he would see what Fruit the Hearts of Traytors produc'd, and to this Day are to be seen the Bones of such vast Numbers, that it is amazing, and they are preserv'd, because generally in those Parts the Winds are dry and fresh.

THIS Island is twenty Leagues in Compass, it was formerly very populous, the Natives naturally fierce, who knew not how to live in Peace, or let their Neighbours rest, but rich, by reason of their great Trade

76 The HISTORY of America.

Trade in Salt, and Cotton, of which they have great Store. The Country is hot, and wants Water, having none but what is gather'd of the Raip. There are many Groves, and pleasant Places, and the Water gather'd during the Winter in Ponds, serves all the Summer, the Cattle drinking only once in three or four Days. There are abundance of Deer, the best in the World to eat, for they grow fat at the Salt-Pits, and the Soil is as good as that of *Panama*, the Kids being extraordinary good. The Port is good for laying Ships a-ground, and the Coast is clean. The Natives did eat Man's Flesh, were very vicious, guilty of Sodomy, did not refrain from their own Sisters, and committed other beastly Crimes; convers'd with the Devil, and were very superstitious. It was reported, that a great Quantity of Gold and Silver was bury'd in their Places of Worship. The Men are of a middle Stature, were cloath'd in Cotton, and wore many Strings of *Chaquira*, or small Beads about their Necks, as the Women did about their Wrists and Ankles, with which they thought themselves very fine. There are abundance of Birds and other Creatures of several Sorts, as Parrots, Guacamayas, Apes, Monkeys, Foxes, Lions, Snakes, &c. They lamented their Lords, when they dy'd, for many Days, bury'd them in a very solemn manner, with much Wealth, their Arms, and Things belong to their Wives, as were some of the beautifullest of them, likewise interr'd in the same Grave, to bear them Company; the rest that surviv'd cut off their Hair, as did the nearest female Relations. These People, tho' vicious, were religiously given in their way, perform'd Obsequies to their dead, had their Temples in dark and hidden Places, the Walls painted with dismal Figures, where they sacrific'd Beasts, and Birds, and some Men taken in War. In the Island *Plata*, not far from this,

was

was a Temple, where they sacrific'd, and about it were Gold, Silver, Jewels and Garments, which had been offer'd at several Times. In it grows much *Zarzaparilla* and the best that can be found. The Inhabitants are now all good Christians, and have forsaken all their former Vices, the Island being immediately under the King.

THE People of the Island *Puna*, were altogether restless, as has been said, because they could not get rid of the *Spaniards*, saw themselves oppress'd by their Enemies the *Tumbezines*, their Lord made a Prisoner, and they forsaken by their *Inga*; but being Men of much Resolution, they resolv'd to extricate themselves from all these Pressures, and accordingly sent three hundred Archers, on Floats, to attack a Ship that was in the Harbour, and the rest of them fell upon the *Spaniards* that were a-shore. The Ship clear'd itself with little or no Difficulty, and *Pizarro* having his Soldiers in Readiness, made such a Slaughter on Land, that the Survivors fled, having wounded two *Spaniards* and two Horses. The *Indians* rally'd on a Mountain, whence they made Excursions, and tho' the Horse pursu'd them, could not receive much Harm by reason they soon retir'd to the Marshes; at this Time five Sheep were found so fat, that scarce any lean Flesh could be seen about them.

WHILST these Things were in Agitation, *Ferdinand de Soto* arriv'd from *Nicaragua*, with some Men and Horses in two Ships. This Supply was very acceptable to *Pizarro*, who considering that many of his Men were indispos'd with Warts, and that it was not fit to lose more Time in that Island, and supposing that he had so much oblig'd the *Tumbezines* by the many Favours he had done them, that they would receive him in friendly manner, he resolv'd to go over thither, and having found three
Indians

78 The HISTORY of America.

Indians who had serv'd the *Spaniards* that stay'd at *Tumbez*, when it was first discover'd, among their Cloaths appear'd a Paper written by one *Bocanegra*, with these Words on it, "Be it known to you
" that shall happen to come into this Country, that
" here is more Gold and Silver, than there is Iron
" in *Biscay*." However most of the Men believ'd this was an Artifice of *Pizarro* to appease them, because they began to grow uneasy. Not questioning to meet with a favourable Reception, he acquainted the *Tumbezines* with his Design to go over to them. They were dubious in that Affair, being afraid to entertain those Strangers, and at the same Time thinking it was but reasonable to be just to the friendship contracted, after having receiv'd so many Courtesies, being at the same Time under Apprehensions from their *Inga*, if they should admit them without his Leave. Having held several Consultations, they resolv'd to kill all the *Spaniards*, whatsoever the Consequence might prove. The Passage from the Harbour to the Continent was about two Leagues, tho' the other side of the Island is so near, that only a narrow Arm of the Sea parts them. *Pizarro* took the longest Cut, with most of the Men aboard the Ships, sending the rest, with the Horses and Baggage over on Floats. One carry'd Capt. *Ferdinand de Soto*, with three *Spaniards*, another Capt. *Christopher de Mena*, and a third *Hurtado* and two more. This last arriving first, the *Tumbezines* very officiously help'd the Men ashore, and conducted them to the Town, pretending it was to lodge them, but immediately pull'd out their Eyes, cut off their Members, and cast them alive into great Cauldrons they had on the Fire, where they dy'd miserably. Some Time after Capt. *Soto* arriv'd, and the *Tumbezines* that carry'd him over, and knew what was intended, being very merry and diligent, he

he like a discreet Man, conceiv'd some Jealously, and would not go off from the Float during the whole Night, waiting for more of his Company. *Francis Martin, Peter Pizarro* and *Alonso de Mesa*, came in another Float to a small Island, and the *Indians* advis'd them, since it was Night, to lye there ashore. *Alonso de Mesa* would not stir, because he was ill of the Warts, and not being able to sleep, perceiv'd that they were weighing the great sharp Stone they made use of instead of an Anchor, to kill him, and then fetch more *Indians*, to murder the others, he cry'd out, and the other *Spaniards* coming, bound the two *Indians*, however being oblig'd to lose them in the Morning, that they might carry over the Float, they swam away. The three *Spaniards* got ashore as well as they could, and the *Indians* rushing on plunder'd all the Baggage that was on the Floats, among which was the best Part of *Francis Pizarro's* Equipage. The (Horsemen with their Capt) *Ferdinand Pizarro* had landed behind the Town, and advancing towards the Place where the others were, found themselves stopp'd by an Inlet of the Sea, which ebbs and flows every six Hours, and is passable at low Water, tho' with Danger, as being Mud and Owze. Whilst he was considering to pass it on some Float, he perceiv'd that the *Indians* had plunder'd the Baggage, Iron-work, and Ammunition, and began to shout, going about to kill *Mesa*, and those that were with him. Hereupon, with an undaunted Resolution he puts his Horse into the Inlet, crying *Santiago*, that is, St. *James*, all the Horsemen following him, which struck such a Terror into the *Indians*, that they all fled, tho' there was a prodigious Number of them, and had resolv'd to hinder the *Spaniards* from landing. This was look'd upon as a miraculous Incident, because none knew the Place where they pass'd, and it gave a fortunate

Be-

80 *The HISTORY of America.*

Beginning to so mighty an Enterprize, for all the Men landed in Safety, but the Town was abandon'd.

THE *Spaniards*, when landed, were much surpriz'd to find such an Alteration, and those who came from *Nicaragua* were most concern'd, for having quitted a Terrestrial Paradise, to run themselves into such Difficulties. At this Time an *Indian* came to *Francis Pizarro*, and told him, he had not gone away with the rest, because he was acquainted with the Effects of War; that he had been at *Cuzco*, and was of Opinion, that the *Spaniards* would conquer all before them; that if he would order his House not to be plunder'd, he would stay in his Service. *Pizarro* order'd a Cross to be set upon his House, to the End it might be known, and Proclamation to be made, that no Man should take any thing, which Rule was observ'd by the Soldiers in *Peru*, all that was taken being brought together, to be afterwards divided. The *Indian* above-mention'd, and others that came in, reported wonderful Things of the Wealth of *Cuzco*, *Bilcas* and *Pachacama*, and of the Buildings with Plates of Gold and Silver on them, all which *Pizarro* took Care should be known to the Men, that they might be easy upon such Hopes. To avoid losing Time, he march'd out with all his Forces, leaving the King's Officers at *Tumbez*, and marching along great sandy Plains, which much fatigu'd the Foot, because the Sun was very hot, and there was no Shade, nor Water, besides some little that hapned to be carry'd in Gourds. They came to a *Tambo*, so they call'd the Houses of the Kings built to lodge them when they travell'd, and tho' it was abandon'd, there was good fresh Water, which much comforted both Men and Horses. At some Distance from thence, they came to a River, in a fine Vale, through which the great Road of the *Ingas* runs, which shall be
spoken

The HISTORY of America. 81

spoken of hereafter. The (Inhabitants of the Vale having heard of the Valour of the *Spaniards*, resolv'd to be at Peace with them, and sent to signify the same to *Pizarro*, who readily consented, upon Condition that they should supply him with Provisions, and immediately order'd that no Soldier should insult any Body. *Pizarro* was very thoughtful how to carry on his Enterprize the best Way, and after consulting the Natives, and his own Officers, resolv'd to send out to view the Mountain, where he was told there were great Towns, and to endeavour to find out *Chillemasa*, Lord of *Tumbez*; because, besides all his other good Qualities, he did nothing without Advice.

CAPTAIN *Ferdinand de Soto* was sent upon that Expedition, with sixty Horse, and some Targeteers, and soon after *John de la Torre* came back to *Pizarro*, saying, that he had deserted, because *Soto* had design'd to revolt, and go away with those Men towards *Quito*. *Pizarro* took no Notice of it, and *Soto* with his Guides march'd as far as the Place call'd *Caxas*, saw many Flocks of the *Peru* Sheep, and stately Buildings, found Bars of pure Gold, which much rejoyc'd the Soldiers, and met with great Plenty of Provisions. The Natives, when they heard that those Strangers, whose Fame was spread through all the Country, were near at Hand, look'd upon them as mad Men, judging they were in the wrong in dividing themselves, and therefore resolv'd to kill them. They came to a Battle, many of them were kill'd, and but one *Spaniard* wounded. The *Indians* being fled, and the *Spaniards* having discover'd some Part of the great Road, which is call'd the *Inga Guaynacapa's*, and was by them much admir'd, they agreed to return, with the Booty they had got, to *Pizarro*. Whilst *Soto* was thus employ'd, *Pizarro* enquir'd of an *Indian* that voluntarily came to him, what was be-

82 *The HISTORY of America.*

come of the two *Spaniards* that stay'd at *Tumbez*, when it was first discover'd, who told him, that but a little before his Arrival there, with those Forces, they had been both kill'd, the one at *Tumbez*, and the other at *Cinto*. He said, that *Cuzco* was a great City, where the Sovereign of them all resided; that all the Country was inhabited and wealthy, making Use of Vessels of Gold and Silver, and yet the Soldiers believ'd nothing, thinking all those were Inventions of *Pizarro* to encourage them. The Inhabitants of *Tumbez* seeing the *Spaniards* ruin'd the Country, and kill'd all they found straggling about, came, and humbly begg'd Pardon for the cruel Murder of *Hurtado* and his Companions, and tho' he was very desirous to have chastis'd them for that Inhumanity, considering the Weakness of his own Forces, and how much those People might assist him, besides his being of a mild Disposition, he permitted them to return to the Town, and order'd that no Harm should be done them. *Soto* now return'd from his Excursion, and very much chear'd the Men with the Relation he gave, and the Samples and those *Indians* he had brought, highly extolling the Country. *Pizarro* sent for the *Spaniards* that had been left at *Tumbez*, and finding them all chearful, because they began to give Credit to what was told them, he resolv'd to found a Colony among those Vales of *Tangarala*, to secure his Footing in the Country. This was the City of *St. Michael*, in the Province of *Chila*, and divided the Territory from *Tumbez* to *Pinra*, and tho' there was some Difference about whom *Tumbez* should fall to, Captain *Ferdinand de Soto* carry'd it; and he appointed the Soldiers that were least fit to endure Hardships, and the King's Officers, to be the Inhabitants of that Town, and the Controller *Navarro* to be his Lieutenant. At this Time *Father Reginald de Pe-*
draxa

The HISTORY of America. 83

Vraza was constituted Protector of the *Indians* of *Peru*, because *Don Ferdinand de Lagne*, by reason of his Indisposition, could not go to serve that Employment, and the great Value of those Discoveries being now known, the *Licenciate Gama*, who govern'd at *Panama*, supported *Pizarro's* Enterprize, and maintain'd a friendly Correspondence with him.

Pizarro being perplex'd with the Accounts brought him of the Motions of *Atahualpa*, sent his Brother *John* with fifty Horse, directing him to keep many Spies upon that *Inga*, to observe him narrowly; and some *Spaniards* still continuing incredulous, as to the mighty Relations given of *Peru*, *Francis de Issa-saga* went away to *Panama*, and from thence to *Hispaniola*, and gave his Horse to the Person that procur'd him his Discharge. The City of *St. Michael* was the first *Spanish* Colony in the Empire of *Peru*, then call'd *New Castile*, and there the first Church was built to the Honour of God, that had ever been in those Parts, tho' the City, by reason the Situation was unhealthy, did not continue at *Tangarala*, but was soon after remov'd to the Place where it now stands, among pleasant Vales, and agreeable Groves, and yet it is not very healthy, especially for the Eyes, by reason of the high Winds and much Dust in the Summer, and Dampness of the Winter. (It is reported, that formerly it never rain'd in that District, only some small Dews fell, but since the Coming of the *Spaniards* there are some violent Showers.)

NEXT to the Propagating of the Faith, the *Spaniards* took care to carry *Spanish* Seeds and Plants into *Peru*, as they did into all other Parts of the *West-Indies*, and in this Territory of *Tangarala* and *St. Michael*, Vines, Fig, and other *Spanish* Trees have taken very well, tho' the Country is not rainy. A River

84 The HISTORY of America.

runs through the Vale of *Tumbez*, which rises in the Province of the *Paltas*, and falls into the South Sea. The Soil is very dry, tho' some Rain falls in the Parts that are next the Mountain, but not near the Sea. This Vale was formerly very populous, and well cultivated, having Trenches of Water, and the antient Lords, before they had been subdu'd by the *Ingas*, were more respected than others in those Parts, insomuch that their Subjects ador'd them. These People wore Mantles and Tunicks, and on their Heads an Ornament made of Wool, and those who were able had it adorn'd with Gold and Silver, and the Beads they call *Chaquiras*, much valu'd among them. They were much addicted to Religion, and to live well, tho' they took Care to till the Land, and would carry great Burdens. The *Mayz*, or *Indian* Wheat comes up twice a Year, and they have great Plenty of it, and of Beans and Lupins, with which, and the Fish they take, they drive a Trade among the People on the Mountains, and are always rich. Next to the Vale of *Tumbez* is that of *Solana*, formerly very populous, and through these Vales runs the Royal Road of the *Ingas*, between Groves of Trees. From *Solana* they proceeded to *Poechos*, which some call *Mayabilca*, which was also well peopled, and valu'd by the *Ingas*, who had a Regal Palace there, besides other Houses, in which they kept Provisions, Arms, and all other Necessaries to be made use of upon Enterprizes, as was done throughout all the Empire. Two Days Journey from *Poechos* is the great Vale of *Piura*, where two or three Rivers meet, and make the Vale very wide, and here stands the above-mention'd new City of *St. Michael*. To continue the Method of Annals, as near as conveniently may be without Confusion, we will now leave *Pizarro* at his new City, to give an
Account

The HISTORY of America. 85

Account of what was done in other Parts, and the Descriptions of some Provinces before we return to him.

C H A P. III.

Gabot's Return into Spain ; a brief Account of the Country up the River of Plate, and a larger Description of Brasil.

IN the second Chapter of the third Book, of this third Decad, Mention was made of *Sebastian Gabot's* Discoveries up the River of *Plate*, and his sending Messengers to the King with the Particulars thereof. Those Messengers were *Ferdinand Calderon*, and *George Barlo*, who arriving at *Toledo*, about the End of *December 1527*, found the Emperor there, who offer'd the Merchants who had contributed towards his Voyage, that they might go on with that Expence, and share in the Profits, which they refusing to do, his Majesty took it all upon himself, but tho' the Consequence of maintaining a Discovery, containing two hundred Leagues in Length, was so considerable, nothing was done in it. Hereupon *Gabot*, quite tir'd with Waiting, when he had been five Years gone from *Spain*, return'd thither with one Ship he had sav'd, and all the Men that were left alive. Repairing to the Court, the Substance of the Relation he gave the King was, That the chief Race of *Indians* in those Parts was that of

86 The HISTORY of America.

the *Guaramies*, a warlike, false, and haughty People, who call'd all that did not speak their Language Slaves, continually waging War on them, wherein they were extraordinary bloody and cruel, killing all they could, without taking any Prisoners. The Territory of the City *de la Plata* was inhabited by this Nation; whence, in the Reign of *Guaynacapa*, King of *Peru*, and Father to *Atabalipa*, great Multitudes set out, and marching through all the Lands of their Nation, which extend above five hundred Leagues, they came into the Kingdom of *Peru*, and after having made prodigious Havock there, return'd victorious into their native Country; but some of them staying behind upon the Mountains, always did much Harm in the Province *de los Charcas*, their Method being to make their Invasions in the Night, and when they had done what Mischief they design'd, they return'd to the Mountains, where they were secure, by reason of the Difficulty of Access.

WITH those People, *Gabot* concluded a Treaty of Peace and Amity, and whilst that continu'd, built the Colony of *Santispiritus*, or the Holy Ghost, otherwise call'd *Gabot's Fort*, got much Information of them concerning the Country, and some Gold and Silver, which they brought from *Peru*, and from thence the River was call'd *de la Plata*, or of Plate or Silver, for there is none about it, and he found many valuable Stones, which the Natives gave by Way of Barter. He found it a most plentiful and temperate Country, the Nations in it being the *Charruans* and *Quiendies*, and in the Islands *Guaramies*, and higher up, on a River at the left Hand the *Carcarans*; still higher up the *Trimbuns*, the *Curundans* and *Camies*; farther on the *Quilbasans*, *Colikines*, and *Chanans*, who are Savages; next the *Mecoretans* and the *Mepenes*, which extend one hundred Leagues.

Beyond

The HISTORY of *America*. 87

Beyond these there are twenty-seven Nations of different Names, Languages, and Customs, which are not nam'd to avoid Tedioufness. As to venomous Creatures, there are Snakes four Fathoms long, which leave a Track behind them as they go, four Foot wide, and a whole Deer, Horns and all, has been found in the Bellies of some of them, but they do no Harm. There are Rattle-Snakes, others speckled, whose Bite is certain Death, and others so harmless that they may be handled. In the Rivers and Lakes there are Alligators, as thick as two Men's Bodies, and eight or nine Foot long, which do no Harm, and are fat and well tasted, eaten roasted. There are Camelions, as big as indifferent Alligators, that carry six or seven of their young ones sticking to their Sides, their Mouth's always open to the Wind, and they do no Hurt. Those the *Indians* call *Tatores* are some of them as big as a Target, and hairy; others like Pigs six Weeks old, which are eaten, having a Shell on the Loins, and another on the Belly, so strong, that an Arrow will not pierce it, the Head smooth, and the Snout floaping, having fore and hind Feet, with five Toes each, goes like a Pig, and is not mischievous. The *Apercos* are in the Nature of Rabbits, greyish, without Tails, good to eat, about the Bigness of a young Coney, and these are very numerous. Of Deer there are three Sorts, one as large as small Cows, with very large Horns, living in Morasses, and Sedgy Grounds; another a little bigger than large Goats, which graze in the Fields, and the third no bigger than young Goats of half a Year old, that keep on the Mountains. There are Abundance of *Dantas*, being Beasts like small Cows, many wild Boars, with their Navels on their Loin, good to eat, and allow'd to sick People, the *Spanish* Swine have encreas'd very much, and are very large. Horses have multiplied

G 4

prodigi,

88 *The HISTORY of America.*

prodigiously, and there is an infinite Multitude of black Cattle. There is a Sort of monstrous Baboons, almost as big, and like Men, with Beards, and long Tails, they cry very much when they see any take Aim to shoot them, draw Arrows out of their Bodies, and cast them at those that shot them; break off Boughs from the Trees they are on to throw at Men, having Hands with Fingers. Another Sort of small Monkeys have no Beards; the Foxes are like those in *Spain*. Another Sort of Creatures are about as big as Kids at two Months old, their Mouths so small, that they can take nothing bigger than a Pismire, and do no Harm. Tygers, Lyons, and some other wild Beasts are also to be found.

Gabot kept up his Friendship with the *Guarany* Indians for two Years, the which being broke off upon some Provocations given by the *Indians* that went over with *James Garzia*, wherein *Gabot* was no way concern'd, they privately made Levies, and attack'd his Fort at Break of Day, burnt it, as they did the Colony founded at the Port call'd *San Salvador*, or *St. Saviour*, where the Ships lay, killing some Christians, who being destitute of all Relief, and sensible of the Fierceness of the *Indians*, thought fit to quit the Country, and return into *Spain*. Having said something of that Country along the River of *Plata*, which the *Portugueses* once pretended to claim, as it borders on that of *Brasil*, it will not be amiss here to describe that vast Province.

THE Coast of *Brasil* runs North and South three hundred and fifty Leagues, from the first Town to the last, divided into eighteen Captain-ships, in all which there are safe Harbours for any Ships whatsoever, and there are no *Portuguese* Towns up the Country. The Colony of the first and antientest Captain-ship is in an Island call'd *Tamaraca*, close to the Continent,
three

The HISTORY of *America*. 89

three Leagues in Length, and two in Breadth, its Jurisdiction or Territory extending thirty-five Leagues along the Coast, having some Sugar-Mills, much *Brasil* Wood and Cotton, and about one hundred Houses. The second Captain-ship is that of *Pernambuco*, five Leagues to the Southward of *Tamara-ca*, in eight Degrees of South Latitude, having two Towns, the chiefeft call'd *Olinda*, and the other *Garaçu*, about four Leagues distant, both containing about one thousand Families, and twenty-three Sugar-Mills, which some Years have made one thousand two hundred and fifty thousand Weight of Sugar. There is a Seminary of Jesuits, and between it and *Bahia de todos os Santos*, there are two mighty Rivers, that of *St. Francis*, in ten Degrees and an half Latitude, so rapid, that the Water is said to run out twenty Leagues into the Sea without mixing; the other call'd *Rio Real*, or the Royal River, is in eleven Degrees forty Minutes Latitude, very large and rapid. The Captain-ship of *Bahia de todos os Santos*, or the Bay of All Saints, is the third, one hundred Leagues from *Pernambuco*, in thirteen Degrees Latitude, where the Governour, the Bishop, and the Auditor General of all the Coast reside; this Country is more populous, and has three *Portuguese* Towns in it, one near the Bar, another call'd *Villa Vella*, or the old Town, the first founded in this Captain-ship; the City of *San Salvador*, or *St. Saviour*, founded by *Thomas de Sousa*, and the Town of *Paripé*, four Leagues up the Inland; all of them containing about two thousand one hundred Families, with eighteen Sugar-Mills, but the People apply themselves more to bring up Cotton. In the City there are five Churches, and a College of Jesuits. The Bay from which this Captain-ship has its Name, is three Leagues over, and they sail fifteen Leagues up it, having many delightful Islands which produce much

90 *The HISTORY of America.*

much Cotton, is divided into several Parts, having many Inlets branching from it, and it is navigated in Boats to carry Goods. Three Leagues farther on is the River of *Tinare*, and at six that of *Camamoc*, in thirteen Degrees forty Minutes Latitude, upon which any Ships can sail four or five Leagues, and in fourteen Degrees thirty Minutes lies the River *de las Cuentas*, or of Beads, all which Rivers afford much Fish and Food.

THE Captain-ship of *Isleos* is thirty Leagues from the Bay of *All Saints*, in fourteen Degrees forty Minutes Latitude, having about two hundred Families, a River by the Town, eight Sugar-Mills, and an House of *Jesuits*. Seven Leagues up the Inland from the Town is a Lake of fresh Water, three Leagues in Length, and the same in Breadth, and above fifteen Fathoms deep, whence flows a River, the Mouth whereof is so streight that a Boat can scarce pass through it, and when pass'd, knows not which Way it came in. When the Wind blows hard, the Waves swell as high as they do in the Sea, there is much Fish, and particularly those they call *Manaries*, like Cows, which they kill with Harping Irons, some of them weighing one thousand Weight, and are very good to eat. The Snout is like a Bull, and they have two Excrescences like Arms, with which they swim, but have no Scales, or any other thing like a Fish, except the Tail, taste like Flesh, and roasted look like Pork; the Females have two Dugs to suckle their Young, which no other Fish is said to have. There are also Alligators, Sharks, Snakes, and other Sorts. In this Captain-ship is also a Tree that yields a very precious Balsam, of a very sweet Scent, and great Virtue, which Liquor distils from it by Degrees, striking the Trunk of it. In this Captain-ship is a certain Race of very white *Indians*, of a gygantick Stature, who

The HISTORY of *America*. 91

who speak a Language that is not understood, and came thither not very long ago, being chas'd by their Enemies. They have no Houses, but live in the Fields like Beasts, have large Bows and Arrows, with which they have done much Mischief among the native *Indians*, and kill'd some *Portugueses*, eating human Flesh, and are very cruel. They do not fight in Bodies, nor do they appear unless against such as they find alone, or can surprize, for which Reason they are not easily met with, and that with much Danger. The sixth Captain-ship of *Porto Seguro*, is thirty Leagues from *Ileos*, in sixteen Degrees thirty Minutes Latitude, and has three Towns, *Santo Amaro*, *Santa Cruz*, and *Porto Seguro*, containing two hundred and twenty Families, five Sugar-Mills, and one House of Jesuits. The Captain-ship of *Espiritu Santo*, fifty Leagues from *Porto Seguro*, is the seventh, lying in twenty Degrees Latitude, and has but one Sugar-Mill, but much Cotton, and *Brasil* Wood, with two hundred Families, and an House of Jesuits. Beyond it is the River of *Parayva*, in twenty-one Degrees Latitude, being very large and agreeable, producing much Fish. Near Cape *Frio*, in twenty-two Degrees Latitude, in the Bay call'd *Hermosa*, or Beautiful. The eighth Captain-ship is that of *Rio de Janeiro*, where is the City of *St. Sebastian*, having two hundred Houses, and one of Jesuits, in twenty-three Degrees twenty Minutes Latitude, yielding much *Brasil* Wood and Cotton, the River very commodious, and the Banks delightful. The ninth Captain-ship is call'd of *St. Vincent*, seventy Leagues from *Rio de Janeiro*, in twenty-four Degrees Latitude, having three Towns, containing five hundred Houses, four Sugar-Mills, and a Fort in an Island, near the Continent, call'd *Britioga*, to secure the Place against the *Indians* and Pirates. The chief Town is call'd *Santos*, where is an House of Jesuits, who have
been

92 *The HISTORY of America.*

been very beneficial in settling Colonies, converting the *Indians*, and procuring their Liberty.

THE *Portugueses* in those Captain-Ships have many Farms, where they Employ the Slaves of the Country, who frequently run away, and if that could be prevented they would be very rich; Sugar, Cotton, and Brasil-Wood are their best Commodities. Most of their Cattle are Bulls and Cows, which are very numerous; Sheep there are few, but Goats thrive better, and sometimes have two or three Kids at once. Mares do well. Much Amber-grease is found along the Coast, thrown up by the Sea at high Water, in stormy Weather; which has enrich'd many. There are great Breeds of Swine, and Hens, and thus supplying one another, the *Portugueses* live in Plenty and Ease. The Summer there, is from *September* till *February*, and the Winter from *March* till *August*; the Days increase, or decrease but one Hour, being almost equal with the Nights. In Winter the South and South-East Winds generally prevail, in Summer the North and East-North-East. The Country is hot both Summer and Winter, but the Wind comes up before Noon, and is very refreshing, holding till Morning, when it falls again by reason of the Vapours rising from the Earth, and at Break of Day, the Sky is quite cover'd with Clouds. Most Mornings there is Rain, and the Land is cover'd with Fogs, occasion'd by the Woods, which attract the Moisture, and then a soft Air comes from the Landward, till the Heat of the Sun lays it, and the Sky becomes clear and serene till Noon, when the usual Breeze comes on. The Land Breeze is very dangerous, and if it hold some Days, many die, but old People do best with it. The Country naturally inclines to Sloathfulness, and Men at their first Coming find themselves much weaken'd, but when once us'd

The HISTORY of *America*. 93

to it, they recover their Vigour as well as the Natives. They allow sick People Pork, and Fish; the Soil is exuberant, producing extraordinary tall Trees, which are always green, because there is much Rain, and no Cold to hurt them. The Water to drink is very agreeable, and in the main, the Climate is temperate, without either violent Heat or Cold. Their Bread is made of *Mandioca* Root grated, the Juice being well press'd out, because it is venomous, and it is look'd upon as good Food. There are other Roots they make Bread of, and find them wholesome. They have Abundance of Cow's Milk, Rice, Beans, Lupins, Batatas, &c. and there is Plenty of Shell and other Fish along the Coast.

THERE is Game of several Sorts, which the *Indians* kill with Arrows, and Gins, particularly Deer, and Wild Boars of several Sorts; Dantas, as big as Cows, that taste like them, and their Hides are very thick and strong; the Rabbits have small round Ears; the *Pacas*, which are larger than good Hares, and their Flesh well relish'd; a Sort of Apes that are eaten, as big as Rabbits, the Flesh reckon'd good; the *Armadillo*, frequently eaten, and great Store of wild Hens, and various Sorts of Birds, that are eaten. The best Fruit in the Country is that like Pine Apples, growing on a small Plant, the Stalk whereof is like that of a Thistle; the *Caxus* are like large Pears, the Rhind of them is bitter and venomous, but the Pulp roasted is sweeter than Almonds. The *Pacavas* resemble Cucumbers, growing on Trees, and ripen after they are gather'd, when the Trees are immediately cut down, because they bear Fruit but once, and then they again grow out of the Stem. The Skin of this Fruit is like that of a Fig, it is hot, and given roasted to the Sick, being Food for the Slaves. The Fruit they call *Arazas* is in the nature of Medlars, not hurtful, tho' very many be eaten.

94 The HISTORY of *America*.

eaten. There is abundance of the native Sort of Pepper, and several other Sorts of Fruit in the Woods, on which Men have liv'd many Days; but those above-mention'd, are by the *Portugueses* reckoned the best. Of the *Portuguese* Kinds there are some Grapes that ripen three Times a Year, Figs are good, Lemons and Oranges very plentiful, and vast Quantities of Melons, Cucumbers, and the like.

THE Country of *Brasil* is very populous, so that there is no safe Travelling up the Country, there being many Towns of arm'd *Indians*, who are always at Variance among themselves; else the *Portugueses* would not be able to live there. At their first Settling, they met with much Opposition, but they drove the Natives from the Coast by Degrees. They all speak the same Language on that Coast, and go stark naked both Men and Women, covering no Part of their Bodies, and live in *Bahios*, or large thatch'd Cottages, of which there are about eight in every Village, full of People, with their Nets or Hamacks to lye in. They have no King or Government, but only a Chief in every Village, whom they voluntarily obey, without any Compulsion, and when he dies, his Son succeeds him, all his Business being to lead them on in their Wars, and to advise them how to behave themselves in Fight; but he cannot punish them for any Crimes, or oblige them to any thing against their Will. This Lord has three or four Wives, the first of them is most respected. They have no Manner of Worship, nor do they believe there is any other Life after this, but that the Souls die with the Bodies, and therefore live in a beastly Manner, without any Regard to Justice or Decency. They are very martial, and continually at Wars among themselves, without ever ceasing, being irreconcilable, fighting with Bows and Arrows,

The HISTORY of *America*. 95

Arrows, and are excellent Marksmen. 'Tis a notable Sight to behold three or four thousand Men on each Sidenaked, discharging their Arrows at one another, with mighty Cries, and whilst the Engagement lasts, they traverse the Ground very nimbly, that no Aim many be taken at them; tho' they are very bold, and fearless of Death, always thinking themselves secure of the Victory. In War they are for killing all, and eating them; but if any happen to escape that Fury, and be taken, he is carry'd to their Village, a strong Rope is put about his Neck that he may not run away, an Hamack is given him to lye in, and one of the most beautiful young Women to lye with, watch, feed, and never permit him to be out of her Sight. Five Months after, when he is to die, they make a great Feast, and prepare much Liquor made of Herbs, wherewith they are drunk. On the appointed Day, they lead the Wretch to be wash'd in some River or Spring, with much Singing, and when return'd, they tie four strong Cords to his Middle, which four *Indians* hold tight so many several Ways, so that he may not stir. He that is to kill him, being the bravest in the Village, comes on adorn'd with abundance of Feathers all over his Body, and approaching with a *Macana* or Club in his Hand, threatening, and uttering many Reproaches against him, his Kindred, and Country-men, gives him a Stroak on the Head, as soon as he falls, an old *Indian* Woman comes with a Gourd, in which she receives the Blood and Brains, all which they eat with the Body, rather out of Revenge than for Hunger, and thus the Enmity and Hatred is confirm'd among them for ever.

IF the Woman that kept him proves with Child, when deliver'd, they devour the Child, which they say is true Revenge; for which Reason, those Women very often take Things to make them miscarry,

as

96 *The HISTORY of America.*

as knowing the End the Child must come to. Sometimes these Women take such an Affection to those Captives, that they run away with them into their Country, to save them from Death, and so some *Portugueses* have escap'd; but some *Indians* have been so brutish, that they would not save themselves, tho' they might, alledging, that their Kindred would not look upon them as brave Men; so that they fear not Death, nor do they seem concern'd when it comes, They are altogether inhuman, and void of all Compassion, living without any Order or Decency, much addicted to Sensuality, and all other Vices, tho' in the Act of Copulation, both Men and Women seem inclin'd to some Shame. Whatsoever they eat, they invite all that are present to it, which is all the Charity they have. The Men have their under Lip bor'd through, and a Stone hung in it for Ornament, others have several Holes in their Faces, and Stones in them all, which make them look very deformed. They pluck off their Beards, and suffer no Hair on any Parts of their Bodies but their Heads. The Women value themselves upon their Hair, which they wear very long; and some Men paint all their Bodies, particularly those who have perform'd some brave Exploit, have peculiar Marks of Distinction. The Colour they use is the Juice of an Herb that turns black, and does not wear off till nine Days are past. The Women are faithful to their Husbands, who will not bear with Adultery, and marry their own Nieces, and some Women vow Chastity, and will die rather than break it. These forsake all female Employments, imitate the Men, cut off their Hair like them, and follow the Wars, and Hunting, with Bows and Arrows. These *Indians* regard nothing but eating and drinking, and killing Men, and are therefore very fat, but grow lean with any Discontent; they follow the Advice of old Men, looking

upon

upon it as safe; the Women, as soon as deliver'd, wash themselves and are well, and their Husbands lie down in their Hamacks, and are visited, as if they lay in. When any Man dies, they bury him sitting on his Feet, with the Net or Hamack he us'd to lye in, and during the first Days they bring him Meat, thinking he lies in his Bed. They do not care to possess any thing like other Men, only covet some Things that are carry'd from *Portugal*, as Shirts, and Iron Tools, which they value very much, in Exchange for which they were wont to give Slaves they took from one another, which the Jesuits have obstructed, as they have the unjust Wars and Excursions the *Portugueses* were wont to make upon them; so that there are no Slaves now, but such as are taken in a just War.

THERE are fierce Creatures in this Country; the Rattle-Snakes are very venomous, as are those that have two Mouths, the one in the Head, and the other in the Tail, and bite with both, they are white, and very short, and the Persons that are bit by them live only a few Hours. In the fresh Water Rivers there are extraordinary large Alligators, and the *Portugueses* say their Testicles smell stronger than Musk. The Tigers are most mischievous, some of them as big as Calves, kill much Cattle, and many of them climb Trees, like Cats, where they watch for their Game, leap down upon it, and none escapes. All the Land of *Brazil* is full of large and small Pismires, which do much Harm to the Wall Vines, and Orange-Trees, else there would be abundance of them, but so much Wine is sent from *Portugal*, that there is no Want of it. Those Creatures that carry their young in a Pouch, are found in *Brazil*, and there are abundance of Monkeys of several Sorts, that always go about upon their Dams, and will not quit them tho' they are kill'd. There is a

98 The HISTORY of America.

Creature the *Portugueses* call *Perniza*, that is, Sloath, as big as a Fox, so slow a Mover, that it does not go a Stone's Throw in a Week, and will not stir any faster upon any Usage, living on the Leaves of Trees. There are abundance of Seals, and Swine that live both on Sea and Land, besides so many other Sorts of Creatures that it would be endless to mention them.

CHAP. IV.

Nuño de Guzman marches against the Chichimecas; makes Discoveries; founds Colonies.

P 51-52
Nuño de Guzman, by Order of the Judges or Counsellors Matienzo and Delgadillo, set out from Mexico, as has been said before. He took with him eight thousand Confederate Indians, besides many to carry Burdens, and march'd to Mechoacan, where being inform'd, that King Cazonzin had rais'd that Part of the Province, with a Design to destroy the Spaniards, and that tho' he was a Christian baptiz'd, he had sacrific'd Indians and Christians, and put on their Skins at the Arreytos, or Dancing Bouts, he carry'd him away Prisoner to the River he call'd de Nuestra Señora, or of our Lady, said to be the Boundary of the Chichimecas, where he took Possession for the Crown of Spain, and having rack'd Cazonzin, caus'd him to be burnt, which tho' he pretended to justify, and in Order to it, sent the Process to the King of Spain, many said he did it to possess himself of his Treasure. Having perform'd that

that Execution, which was look'd upon as Cruelty, he set forward with his Forces, carrying all the *Indians* that bore Burdens, like Prisoners, and admonishing the Soldiers to look to them, for if one escap'd another should not be had. He march'd five Leagues along a River, and before he came to another call'd *Cuynab*, a Bridge was made for the Army to pass over, and the Army enter'd the Town in Order of Battle, the Confederate *Indians* drawn up in Battallions, after their manner, making a fine Show, because they were very gay, and with Plumes of Feathers, yet they found no Opposition, the Town being abandon'd. The confederate *Indians*, according to their Custom, immediately dispers'd, to plunder and destroy the Country, without Mercy. *Nuño de Guzman* also rang'd the Country, and return'd without meeting any Enemy. The Lord of *Cuynab* came to sue for Peace, and furnish'd *Indians* for Burthen. He proceeded to *Cuyzco*, a Town near a Lake, the Inhabitants whereof receiv'd him in warlike manner, shooting their Arrows from the other Side; the Artillery, consisting of twelve small Pieces of Cannon was fir'd at them, whereupon they submitted, and sent Floats to carry the Men over. The next Day he march'd down the River two Leagues, where they saw some *Indians* flying, and others in a little Island, which the *Spaniards* enter'd fighting, and Capt. *Vasquez* was wounded; when a Multitude of Men, Women and Children were seen flying down the River, whom it was thought needless to pursue.

Nuño de Guzman returning to *Cuyzco*, the Lord of the Place, who was fat and aged came in, and the People being all peaceable brought Provisions. Thence he march'd to another Town, taking the Lord of *Cuyzco* along with him, and because at the setting out he did not find Carriers of Burthens,

tho' others say Gold, he set a Dog at him, that bit him very much, and there he was left, and not known whether he dy'd. He spent two Days in marching to the Province of *Tunala*, and the Major being before, came back with two or three *Indians* from the Lady, declaring that the Town was peaceable, only a few *Indians* having taken Post on an Hill. The Forces enter'd the Place in good Order, where they found the Inhabitants quiet, and proceeding to the Hill, charg'd those *Indians*, who were put to Flight; but in this Action they drew the Spear out of *Nuño de Guzman's* Hand, and cudgell'd him sufficiently, as he himself confess'd. He order'd an Hermitage to be made, and a Cross erected, which took up fifteen Days, and the last of them Mass was said. The Forces march'd to another Province call'd *Nuchistan*, in three Days, and found the Towns burnt, which was done by the Fore-runners under the Command of *Peralmindez Chirinos*, who was Lieutenant to *Guzman*. It was now the 25th of *April*, and they had spent sixteen Days in this Country, burning all they came near, as they did the five, or six following Days in their March to *Tepique*, and thence to the Vale of *Guazetan*, where no Harm was done, because the Natives furnish'd Provisions, and Carriers of Burthens. *Guzman* demanded Gold and Silver of the Lords of *Guazetan*, threatening them with the Dog, and caus'd him to be set at one of them, and bit his Arm, yet they gave him four or five *Indian Women*.

THE Army march'd across the Vale, and passing by *Xalisco*, which is on the Sea Coast, the Country People stood on the Side of an Hill, for which reason some Men were left in the Rear, to secure the Baggage. Those *Indians* having kill'd a *Spaniard*, *Guzman* sent a Notary to offer them Peace, which they refusing, he declar'd them Slaves. The next Day

The HISTORY of America. 101

Day he march'd to *Xalisco*, and finding it abandon'd, Orders were given for burning the Houses, and wasting the Country, and two *Indians* being taken, their Hands and Noses were cut off, and left hanging about them, telling them, that all the rest should be so serv'd if they did not submit. He advanc'd three Days towards the Sea, and then return'd to *Tepique*. From thence *Peralmindez* sent Capt. *Barrios* to find a Ford in the River, *Guzman* had call'd *del Espiritu Santo*, or the Holy Ghost, who returning, said, If he had not made Haste the *Indians* had kill'd him, for a great Number had attack'd him, very well habited, and with Silver Badges. The Army pass'd the said River on the Feast of the coming of the Holy Ghost, and *Guzman* assuring the Title of President and Governour of *New Spain*, order'd that Province for the future to be call'd the *Greater Spain*, then drawing his Sword slash'd the Trees, in Token of Possession. Some Bodies of *Indians* appearing were charg'd, and many of them kill'd. The Army took up its Quarters in a Town, and stay'd there three Days, keeping the Feast of *Corpus Christi* at *Umitau*. Some *Indians* being taken were sent to call their Lords, but the greatest Application was to get Gold.

Guzman resolv'd to winter at *Hastatlan*, where he receiv'd Letters from the Justices *Matienzo* and *Délgadillo*, with Advice, that *Cortes*, the Marquess *del Vallo*, was arriv'd in *New Spain*, and had Charges against him, which much rejoyc'd most of the Men, who had serv'd under him; but it was not agreeable to *Guzman*, who sent away *Peralmindez*, with full Powers to answer for both. About the Beginning of September, one Afternoon, the Wind began to blow, with little Rain, and grew so violent, that in a short Time it threw down all the Houses, where the *Spaniards* were quarter'd, and when the Wind ceas'd,

the Rain increas'd, and the River swelling, overflow'd all the Plain, so that the Men were up to the Waste in Water at least, and the Horses could not move backward, or forward. The Water running with a rapid Stream carry'd away several *Indian* Towns that were in the Way; the *Spaniards* got up into the Trees, and seeing nothing but the Mountains, which were far off, all the rest being under Water, they gave themselves for lost, observing that the Flood carry'd away abundance of Deer and other Creatures, as it did many Swine belonging to the *Spaniards*, which they afterwards wanted; but it pleas'd God, that within two Hours the Water began to fall, the Provisions being spoilt, the Baggage wet, and the Confederate *Indians* discourag'd, who also sickned with the Wet, as did some of the *Spaniards*. The Lords of *Tlascala* and *Guaxocingo* intreated *Guzman* to let them go Winter at *Tepique*, being sick, and promising to return as soon as well; but tho' he receiv'd the Presents they brought him, he would not give them Leave; and committed many more Cruelties and Outrages, murdering the *Indians* without any Provocation, and making Slaves of them. The Men dying so fast, that an Infection was fear'd, *Guzman* march'd away to *Chiametla*, a large Province, and very populous, the Inhabitants whereof fought with Bows, Arrows, Clubs, and Targets. Those Targets were made of small Rods, fastned together with Thread, which they carry'd ty'd under their Arms with a Cord, and when they were to use it they loos'd that String, and it cover'd the Man like a Breast Plate; when pursu'd by an Horse-man, they laid it on their Back, and a Spear would scarce pierce it.

(At the Beginning of the Year 1531, *Nuño de Guzman*) setting out from *Chiametla*, (sent to found the Town of the *Holy Ghost*, now call'd *Compostela*, whilst

The HISTORY of America. 103

whilst he in his March burnt several Towns, and ravag'd the Country, and *Christopher de Oñate* reach'd to *Piaftla*, after having discover'd one hundred and fifty Leagues along the Coast. The Houses in this Country were of a different Structure from those they had seen before; those that belong'd to the Lords were enclos'd with Palisades, because of the Wars the Natives had among themselves. In some Houses were found many tame Snakes, rowl'd up in Heaps in dark Corners, so that some lifted up their Heads at the Top, others in the Middle, and others at the Bottom, all of them gaping, which look'd frightful; but they did no Harm, for the *Indians* handled, eat, and had them in Veneration, because the Devil appear'd to them in that Shape. The Natives were all cloath'd, having much Cotton, and the Women were beautiful; but all the Country was in an uproar on Account of the Advice they had receiv'd of the coming of the Strangers; they convey'd away their Women and Goods, and sometimes forsook them, because they could not keep up, and to be the less encumber'd to fight. The Towns were abandon'd, which the *Indians* that were with the *Spaniards* burnt, *Guzman* pretending that he was willing to prevent it, but could not, which is scarce to be believ'd, considering the Power he had over them, and the wicked Disposition he show'd upon other Occasions. At *Piaftla* he burnt one of the Confederate *Indians* said to design to raise a Mutiny, and the Truth was, that those People grew weary of being so long from their Homes, and suffering so many Hardships. The Army advanc'd to *Bayla*, having defeated a Body of *Indians* by the Way, with the Loss of one *Spaniard*. (Having march'd eight Days among great Towns abandon'd by the Inhabitants, the *Indians* show'd a great River, where there were Abundance of Women, and therefore it was

call'd *Rio de las Mujeres*, or the River of Women, who all wore long Cotton Garments, like Smocks, and the Men Mantles, and some of them broad Scapulars, not very long, and others were stark Naked. About one thousand three hundred of those Women were taken, by two Commanders sent before, who took up their Quarters at Night in a Town that was abandon'd, and about Break of Day, a multitude of *Indians* attack'd them, with great Cries, and Flights of Arrows. They clos'd with an Horseman, took away his Spear, and with it run him through the Leg, but as soon as the *Spaniards* drew out they retir'd to a thick Wood, having wounded some of the confederate *Indians*, the aforesaid *Spaniard*, and one Horse.

THIS Province is very populous, and a good Soil, the *Spaniards* advanc'd to a Town call'd *Quinola*, where the Men fought bravely; whilst the Women convey'd away their Goods into a thick Wood, and the Town being abandon'd was burnt, such being the usual Practice, during this Expedition. Moving thence into the Mountain they found a Town, in which was a vast Quantity of Arrows; then another divided into four Quarters, with a very agreeable River running through the Midst of it, and therefore it was call'd *Quarrobarríos*, or four Wards, as the next was nam'd *Leon*, because a Lion was in it. Miserable Destruction was made every where, which *Guzman*, as has been said, pretended he could not hinder, but it was well known that other Commanders could, and actually did. There was a sharp Engagement at the Wood above-mention'd, in which many of the Confederate *Indians* were kill'd, and some Horses, besides others wounded, and some *Spaniards*, who then took up their Quarters in the Town. To it repair'd many *Indians* in peaceable manner, saying, they were sent by the Lord of *Gulnacan*,

Culmacan, who was Brother to one that was Prisoner, and they brought some Presents. The Forces still moving forward among many large Towns, penetrated into the Mountain Country where Provisions began to fail, because the Natives carry'd all away, and there being no Roads, the Horses were quite spent. However they proceeded sixty Leagues farther, to a Town where there was such Plenty of Provisions, that they carry'd away enough to serve them thirty Days; when the Rains falling very heavy, *Guzman* to comply with all his Men, resolv'd to forbear any farther Discovery, and accordingly declar'd he would turn back, to reward those who had labour'd so much to serve the King; and tho' his Major-General desir'd leave to proceed one hundred Leagues farther, with only his own Men, in Hopes to find out the seven Cities they had been told of at *Mexico*, he would not grant it, but returning back, founded a Colony in the Vale of *Culmacan*, calling it *St. Michael*, seated in thirty-four Degrees Latitude, near the River *de las Mujeres*, or (of Women. All the Country from *Piastra* to the River of *Culmacan*, abounds in Provisions, and has much Fruit and Fish. The Houses were very artificially thatch'd, and on the Ridges some painted Designs, especially Men and Women in Copulation, and Men with Men, for they were very guilty of Sodomy. They kept Markets, and traded, like the *Mexicans*, tho' they had no Knowledge of Gold, but wore some Ornaments of Silver, and *Turkey Stones*.)



C H A P. V.

The remaining Actions of Nuño de Guzman, and Description of the Kingdom of New Galizia.

Nuño de Guzman march'd towards Xalisco, and coming to Chiametla, found it burnt down, and in their Quarters the Bones of many Confederate Indians, who had been left there sick, and kill'd, and then burnt by the Enemy, as was known by those that were taken, and among them was Don Thomas, Lord of Guaxocingo of Tlascala. There Guzman receiv'd Advice, that the Bishop of Santo Domingo was arriv'd at Mexico, in Quality of President of that Court. He then sent Christopher de Oñate to Tepique, to settle the Colony of Espiritu Santo, or the Holy Ghost, which had been begun before, and was afterwards call'd Compostela, and going thither, stil'd himself President of New Spain, tho' Oñate told him, That he was so no longer, since there was another; to which he answer'd, That he was not sure of it. Compostela was founded on a Plain, near a River, where there is no good Pasture for Sheep, nor arable Land, nor is the Grass good for Horses, nor are there Materials for Building; besides that, being near the Sea, it is hot, and breeds much Vermin, is damp, subject to violent Storms, and consequently prov'd a bad Situation. Being ready to depart, he made a Speech, telling those that were to be left there, that he was their Governour, had subdu'd that Country for them, and design'd to divide it, which was a Precaution, as appears.

prehending that which afterwards hapned, of his being seiz'd and punish'd. The Natives of this Country were of a large Stature, bold, and not afraid of Men or Horses; many of them shot poison'd Arrows, the greater Part were cloath'd in very thick Deer's Skins; the Women beautiful, some wearing Cloths wrapp'd about from the Body to the Legs, to cover their Privities. (Almost all the Country was subdu'd, and then they continu'd their Markets, where they us'd to barter, and sell Slaves.) Captain *John de Oñate* went to *Teutla*, to found the Town of *Guadalajara*, so call'd. *Nuno de Guzman* was a Native of *Guadalajara* in *Spain*, and this prov'd a more fortunate Settlement than the former. It is in a Plain, near a River, with good Springs, Pasturage, arable Lands, Woods for Fuel and Timber, and other Materials for Building. The Climate is good, neither the Heat nor the Cold being troublesome, and producing no offensive Vermin; *Spanish* Wheat grows well, as do all Sorts of Fruit, (and this Province of *Xalisco* was nam'd *New Galicia*,) because the Soil is rough, and the People hardy; and the Province of *Cenlquipac* was call'd the *Greater Spain*. (At *Chiametla*, the Women wear Garments down to their Feet, and are Beautiful, the Men have short Mantles, their Shoes are of Deer's-Skins, and they carry Burdens on Staves, looking upon it as a Disgrace to bear them on their Backs. When they were not at War, they follow'd hunting, being extraordinary Archers, and bold. The Land is fruitful, rich in Silver, Wax, and Honey. They worshipp'd Idols, did eat human Flesh, and were guilty of other abominable Vices, which, by the Grace of God, have been banish'd from among them.

WHEN *Nuño de Guzman* set out from *Mexico*, in the Year 1529, he left *Lope de Mendoza* his Lieutenant in the Government of *Panuco*, with Orders

ders to make an Excursion towards *Uxitipa*, and to found a Colony where he should think proper, which he did accordingly, and built a Town in the Vales of *Uxitipa*, twenty Leagues from the City of *Panuco*, giving it the Name of St *Lewis*, and *Xalisco*. The Customs of the People of this Country were like those of the *Mexicans*, tho' their Language was different; their Temples were lofty, plaister'd, with Steps going up to them. The Men wore Mantles, as at *Mexico*, and made several Sorts of Liquors. The Land abounds in Fruit, Deer, and other Beasts, Hens, Quails, Partridges, Turtle-Doves, and many more Fowl, and Provisions. From this Province runs a great River, and passing by *Panuco*, falls into the Sea. The Country is very hilly, and hot, and when the Natives us'd to be drunk, they fell into many abominable Sins; they us'd several Musical Instruments, as Pipes, Trumpets, Cornets, and Kettle Drums.

Guadalajara is the Capital of the Kingdom of *New Galicia*, extending as far as that which is call'd the Government of *Francis de Ibarra*, on the North, and *New Spain* on the South, to the Frontiers whereof from *Guadalajara* is about two hundred Leagues, and two hundred and fifty to *Culiacan*, and twenty-four to the Mines of *Zacateca*. This Kingdom takes its Name from the Town of *Xalisco*, to which from *Guadalajara* is twelve Leagues, North and South; the Sea Coast extends about three hundred Leagues, on the North-West Part whereof is the Port of *Navidad*, or the Nativity, from whence to *Culiacan*, is about three hundred Leagues. *Guadalajara* is rather temperate than cold, much subject to Rain and Thunder, in *June*, *July*, and *August*, there are great Earthquakes, and the larger and stronger Buildings are, the more Harm they receive. The Sky is serene, and the Soil dry, so that as soon

The HISTORY of *America*. 109

as the Rain is over there is no Dirt; about *Christmas* there is some little Frost, and heavy Dews fall; the Winds are thick and violent, and the South prevails most; there is never any Fog to darken the Sky, but as soon as it has done raining it becomes clear and serene, the Morning Dews are plentiful, with some little Frost, which is soon over. The Rains are always violent, and at the Mines of *Zacatecas*, it snows some Years, but never lies any Time. The whole Kingdom is very healthy, so that there are many old Men, as well *Spaniards* as Natives, nor has there been any Pestilence there in the Memory of Man. There are abundance of Mosquitos, or Gnats, and Bugs as big as Beans, that where they bite raise Wheals as big as Hazles; when the Scorpions sting, the Pain lasts twenty-four Hours, but does not kill, and the Juice of Quinces is good for it. The Land is rather hilly than plain, and four Leagues from *Guadalajara*, there is a very great Ascent, in the Way to the *Zacatecas*, a League up, and as much down, so steep, that there is no riding up, and all round about high and steep Mountains, cover'd with Pine, Oak, and other Sorts of Trees, and among them many Wolves, that do Harm to the People. The Soil is generally sandy and light, with very few Spots of Clay, much Stone, but no Marble, or any other valuable Sort. What Stone is to be had is not us'd for Buildings, which are all made of Loam; there is much Silver and Copper, but no Chrystal, Iron or Steel, and almost all the Metals are leadish and sandy. There are some green Stones, good for Plurifies, but no Gold Mine. The Rain Water turns into Salt, which is gather'd in Heaps; all the Country abounding in Salt-Petre, and there are vast Numbers of Tuna-Trees, an excellent Fruit; and much Cochinille, tho' none of it is made use of. The *Chichimecan* and *Guachichile* Indians live most part of the Year on Fruit. There
is

110 The HISTORY of *America*.

is much Scarcity of Water for above sixty Leagues along the Plain, the greatest River being that of *Barrania*, coming from the Lakes of *Mechoacan*, and falling into the *South-Sea*, running West and North-West, and four Leagues from *Guadalajara* it has a fall of above ten Fathom; it is not to be forded any where, being always cross'd with much Danger; the Horses swimming, and Men and Goods on Floats made of Gourds, the *Indians* holding them, that they may not over-set. Near the Territory of *Teatlan* is a Lake twenty Leagues in Compass, and another of twelve Leagues at *Zacualco*, at both which there is much Pasture for Horses. In the Plains of *Buenavista*, nine Leagues from *Guadalajara*, under a Rock is a Spring, that immediately forms a River, which cannot be forded, and falls into the great River, twenty Leagues from thence.

ALL the Vales of this Kingdom produce the *Mexiquite*, which is a Carob-Tree, the Fruit whereof was a great Support to the Natives, as was that of another Tree call'd *Guamoche*, the Fruit whereof is like the Carob, there are other great Trees, but none so large as the Zeybo. The Maguey also grows there, as does the *Tuna*, of which are different Kinds, white, red, and Carnation, and some larger than others. All *Spanish* Fruit thrives to Perfection, except Cherries, which do not answer, because the Soil is too exuberant, and the Trees spreading too much do not bear; nor do Olive-Trees turn to Account, because the Pismires spoil them. Pasture is every where very plentiful, and there is a Root call'd *Castannela*, or little Chesnut, that fattens Swine, as Acorns do in *Spain*. Wheat gives so great an Increase, that in some Places they have eighty for one, and of *Indian* Wheat above two hundred. *Spanish* Pulse, Plants and Flowers are plentiful, and particularly Orange-Flowers; as also
Axi,

The HISTORY of *America*. 111

Axi, which is their Pepper; and a Sort of Herb they call *Cevadilla*, having Leaves and an Ear, which the *Spaniards* make use of to cure gaul'd Horses Backs, which it will do when laid on the Place, tho' they travel at the same Time. Barley and Rye would grow well, but they value them not; the Pismires are the general Bane of all things that are sow'd. The Crows are Black, but the upper Part of their Wings red and white, their Beaks like Sparrows, their Numbers infinite, in so much that a Flight of them will lay a whole Field of Corn flat, for they stand upon the Reed when it is ripe, and tho' Men cry to them they do not regard it.

THE Wild Beasts are the same here as in the other Parts of the *West-Indies*. Swine, Goats and Sheep are numerous, and are bred with less trouble than in *Spain*, and so are Mares and Cows. (No Native Beast of the Country is tame,) but there are Abundance of Birds of Prey. The Rivers do not afford much Fish; the *Iguanas*, tho' hideous to look at are good to eat, and there are Lizards, Snakes, Vipers, and other venomous Creatures. (All over the Kingdom there are very small Bees, which do not Sting, and make their Honey in Trees.) Most of the *Spaniards* in this Kingdom live by Trade, the Product of Mines, Breeds of Cattle, and Tillage; but there is no Sugar, tho' the Cane grows, nor do they make any Feather Work but only Fans. (There is a Grove of Tuna-Trees above fifty Leagues in Length, where above an hundred Tun of Cochinille might be gather'd every Year.) There are now Drovers of Carriers Horses, Carts drawn by Oxen, Mules, and Horses that travel all over the Kingdom. The Weapons us'd by the Natives were Bows and Arrows, Clubs, Slings, and Targets; their Stature is somewhat larger than the *Mexicans*; they readily take the Christian Doctrine, are very witty, inclin'd to Sloath,
and

112 *The HISTORY of America.*

and will not work unless compell'd. Their Habit Cotton, or Maguey-Coats, and square Mantles over them, knotted on the Shoulders; Shoes made of Maguey, having only Soles fastned with Thongs, and their Beds are of Mats, and Cotton and Woollen Blankets; their Jewels are, green Stones, and Snail's Shells about their Legs, Arms, and Necks; they delight to dance all Day to a Tabor, or little Drum, made of an hollow Piece of Wood, that has an heavy Sound, to which they sing, being painted, and dress'd with Plumés of Feathers, and all concludes in Drinking. They are not covetous of possessing Lands, or Tilling, all their Affection is for the Maguey Tree, to make Liquor. They use Pitchers, Pots, and Jars, and a Sort of Vessels they call *Tecomates*, which grow on Trees, and generally hold about three Pints. Their Food is Flesh, when they can get it; they have Broods of Hens, because they cost no Trouble, eat *Indian* Wheat made into Bread, or toasted, and drink their Liquor of *Maguey*, as also Chocolate made of Cacao, and some Flower of *Indian* Wheat, and sometimes Pepper. This Chocolate they carry in little Bags for their Food when they travel. The *Indian* Wheat, in order to eat it, is first boil'd with Lime, then wash'd and well cleans'd, and to be good must be eaten as soon as it comes from the Fire, being boil'd in great Earthen Pots, glaz'd, set upon Tre-veds.

THE *Indians* know how to weave Cotton, and Woollen, and Feathers in all Parts, using Looms, which they carry about, and hang up in any shady Place; the Country is very fit to produce Cotton, but they do not apply themselves to it, to avoid working; yet they willingly carry Burdens for Hire. The Tools they had to till the Ground were Pieces of the Heart of Oak of an Hand's Breadth at the Bottom. In every Town there is a *Cazique*, Al-
caldes

The HISTORY of America. 113

caldes and Alguaziles, all *Indians*, appointed by the Royal Court, or by the chief Alcaldes of the District, having set Rates for the Price of Provisions, and the Caziques are so by Succession. The greatest Affront that can be put upon them is to cut their Hair; and their greatest Pride is to be commended for their Valour. They resort readily to Church to pray, and if there ever happens to be no Priest, some one *Indian* instructs the rest, for the prime Men always send their Sons to the Churches to learn and serve as Clerks. There is a Nation in this Kingdom call'd *Cazcanes*, being those that inhabit the Country about the *Zacatecanes*, and there are *Guchichiles* and *Guamares*, warlike People. The *Cazcanes* have a different Language from the *Mexican*, but this last is understood every where, and there are Interpreters for it. The *Guachichil* also differs from the *Mexican*, and the *Guamara* is still more harsh, but all of them difficult to learn. The *Indians* that live in Towns are more regular, and those about the Country do not come into the Towns, because they are more at Liberty, and can steal Cattle to eat. In this Kingdom there is one Bishoprick, and the Prelate resides at *Gnadalaxara*, where the Cathedral is; there are many Monasteries of Friars in all Parts, for instructing of the People, and in the same City is the Royal Court, and the King's Officers.



C H A P. VI.

Cortes made Marques del Valle, returns into New-Spain; Description of the Arch-bishoprick of Mexico.

CORTES being created Marques del Valle, and having concluded all his Affairs at the Court of Spain, as has been said in its Place, return'd to New-Spain. Upon his Arrival at *Vera Cruz*, on the 15th of July 1530, it was wonderful to see what Numbers of *Indians* flock'd to that Place to see him, as did almost all the *Spaniards* in *Mexico*, to pay their Respects. Some complain'd that they were poor, others, of being ill us'd, and all in general blam'd the Licentiates *Matienzo* and *Delgadillo*, both *Indians* and *Spaniards* offering to kill them, and all others that were the Marques's Enemies. They complain'd that he had forsaken them, which was the Reason of their being poor and forlorn; and he on the other Hand reprov'd them for entertaining such Thoughts, at the same Time comforting, and putting them in Hopes of being provided for, in the Ships he design'd to fit out, and the Discoveries made by them; and to prevent their mutinying, because they were discontented, he diverted them with Pastimes. The Justices or Counsellors, understanding the Marques was come, tho' he had writ to them, were much offended at his taking Possession of a Place call'd *la Rinconada*, near *Vera Cruz*, without having laid the King's Orders before them, and thereupon they directed *Paul Mexia*, Alcalde of *Vera Cruz*, to dispossess him of that Place, and turn all the People out of the Town, command-

commanding every Man to return to his own Place of Abode, upon Pain of Death, so to remove them from the Marquefs, designing to feize and fend him away into *Spain* as a Mutineer, for they knew not as yet, that they were to be turn'd out of their Employments, believing, that the Justices who were expected should only fill up their Number. The Marquefs observing the Behaviour of those Justices, caus'd himself to be proclaim'd Captain-General, his Commission to be publickly read, and set out for *Tlascala*, with a great Train of Horsemen; and a Multitude of *Indians*, and having receiv'd Orders from Court not to go to *Mexico*, for fear of any Commotion, he proceeded from *Tlascala* to *Texcuco*, where he could partake of all that *Mexico* afforded, by the Lake, and there he waited the Arrival of the new President, and Justices. Thence he sent Advice to *Nuno de Guzman* of his being Captain-General, and that the aforesaid new President and Justices were come, which Message was nothing agreeable. An infinite Multitude of all Sorts resorted to him to *Texcuco*, where was a much greater Court than at *Mexico*, *Spaniards*, *Indians*, Laity, and Clergy, all visiting and honouring him, some bringing Presents, others offering him all they had, till he should be restor'd to his own, so great was the Affection all Persons in general had for him, and so discreetly did he behave himself upon all Occasions. The Justices observing the Multitude of People that resorted to the Marquefs, and their own Consciences accusing them, order'd the Artillery to be made ready, and Men rais'd against him; but the Bishop interposing, all was quiet again. The Marquefs writ to the King from *Texcuco*, giving an Account of his Arrival, and the Behaviour of the Justices, who had destroy'd his Estate, and refus'd to obey his Majesty's Commands in the

116 *The HISTORY of America.*

Restitution to be made, but on the contrary put many Affronts upon him.

1530 At length, the new Justices arriving at *Mexico*, tho' their President was not yet come, took up their Residence in the House of the Marquess *del Valle*, which was valu'd, in order to pay him for it, and put him in Possession of the Places assign'd him. Then they began to receive Informations against their Predecessors *Matienzo*, and *Delgadillo*, and their President *Nuño Guzman*, taking away the *Indians* they had appropriated to themselves as Vassals, and in all Points proceeded according to their Instructions, regulating the Government, which was much disorder'd, whereupon many that were guilty of Crimes fled, and they writ to the King, praying, that very many Religious Men might be sent over, to labour in the Conversion of the *Indians*, for there were not as yet above one hundred *Dominicans*, and *Franciscans* in that vast Kingdom of *New Spain*. Whilst they were thus employ'd, there hapned a very great Alarm at Midnight in the City of *Mexico*, and the Justices keeping close in their House, the Marquess *del Valle*, who had been desir'd to repair thither on Account of the Apprehensions they were under of some ill Designs among the *Indians*, went about till all was quiet again, without being able to make out any thing; but a flying report, that the Natives would revolt, which was suppos'd to have been rais'd by the Soldiers, who were willing to see the Country embroil'd again, rather than live in Peace, for which Reason the Marquess was desir'd, as Captain-General, to make a general Review, that he might know what Force there was to trust to upon any Occasion; and in regard that several *Spaniards* had been kill'd on the Roads by the *Indians*, the Marquess was also directed to remedy that Evil, his Reputation being so great among those People that no Man could then curb them but he.

Accor-

The HISTORY of *America*. 117

Accordingly he apply'd himself to that Work, and having seiz'd many of the Offenders, punish'd them so severely, that the Roads were soon safe, those People entirely submitting themselves out of the extraordinary Veneration they had for his Person, and thus all the Apprehensions of an Insurrection ceas'd.

THE new Justices for the better Establishing of Order, took an exact Survey of all that was till then discover'd, which shall be here set down as far as relates to the Arch-bishoprick of *Mexico*, the Metropolis of all *New-Spain*, leaving the rest for another Place. All the Towns about the Lake belong to this Diocese, which is parted from that of *Tlascala*, up in the Province of *Chalco*, that is seven Leagues from that City, and nine from *Mexico*, and goes up to the Ridge of the snowy Mountain, otherwise call'd the *Bolcan*, or burning Mountain, which is cover'd with Cypress, Cedar, Pine, Oak, and other very tall Trees of extraordinary fine Timber. The Towns on the North Side of the burning Mountain belong to the Diocese of *Tlascala*, and those on the South to the Arch-bishoprick of *Mexico*. The Soil is fruitful, producing Corn and Cotton, the People speaking the *Mexican* Tongue, and at *Tepexco* there is very good white and Christalline Allom, which Town is at the bottom of the Mountain, whence runs a Plain that extends to *Chiantla*. The Climate is hot, little Rain falling throughout all its Territory. On the Mountains are Trees that yield Gum Anime, by them call'd Copal, which they gather in *November*, after the Rains, cutting Gashes in the Trees, whence it distils and congeals. At *Ocotlan*, a Town under the Jurisdiction of *Chiantla*, they live by the Trade of Salt, made of the Water taken out of a Pit. Next are the Towns call'd *Contecomapa*, and *Gualtepeque* of the *Mistecan* Language, where is an Hill in which there is Jasper-Stone, that has fine green Veins, and is near as rich

118 The HISTORY of America.

as Porphiry, and there is much Wheat, and the like at *Patonala*, of the same Language, as are *Tecomastla* and *Pucla*, of the Bishoprick of *Gnaxaca*, where *Moteczuma* kept a Garrison, and made War on *Tutepeque*, a large District of the Diocese of *Gnaxaca*, extending as far as the *South Sea*, and speaking another Language. From thence to *Castla* sixteen Leagues, passing by the *Aniniscos* and *Omeperal*, and then to *Otuculula*, two Leagues farther, where there are Gold Mines, and good plow'd Lands, and they have Earthquakes almost twice a Month, for which Reason the *Indians* do not build Houses with Brick and Tile, but live in low Huts thatch'd, with Mud-Walls, as being found better against the Earthquakes by Experience; and this is so near the *South Sea*, that they can hear the Roaring of it; all this Way running South-East from the Burning Mountain of *Mexico*, as far as *Tuculula*, and there the Archbishoprick meets with the Bishoprick of *Gnaxaca*.

THERE is no reckoning up the several Languages in *New Spain*, as being so numerous and different; but the *Mexican* is the most elegant, which extends all over those Parts, as the *Latin* does in Christendom, and therefore there are Interpreters in all Towns, whom they call *Nagualatos*. To the South of the City of *Mexico*, are the Towns of *Coahuaguacal*, *Acapistla*, *Gnastepeque*, and *Autepeque*, belonging to the Marquess del Valle, eleven Leagues from *Mexico*, temperate, yeilding Corn, Cotton, and Abundance of Flowers. These Towns are near one another, and their Territories part from South to South-East to near the Foot of the burning Mountain, where the best Sugar in all *New Spain* is made, being very white and hard, for which Work there are three or four Mills. *Tlapa* is a District of Mountains and Vales, yeilding much Corn, and has Gold Mines,

The HISTORY of *America*. 119

Mines, which the *Indians* gather, and pay it by way of Tribute in Dust. In the Territory of *Cu-exco* there are many good Towns, affording good Honey, Wax, Corn, and Cotton; and among them is the Town of *Zumpango*, where are the rich Silver Mines of *Martin de Terbo*, and *Gonçalo Cerezo*. This District extends to the Port of *Acapulco*, on the *South Sea*, and all the Towns belong to the Archbishoprick of *Mexico*. Setting out of that City by the way of *Atlacubaya*, up the Mountain, they go to *Atapulco*, and *Xalataco*, seven Leagues from the said City, and thence to the Province of *Tlaxco*, where are very good Silver Mines, and a *Spanish* Town, the Inhabitants whereof follow no other Employment, but digging, refining, and carrying Plate to the King's Foundry at *Mexico*. There are also good Veins of Iron, whence the Way to the South-West leads to the *South Sea*, with many Towns and Liberties, all belonging to the Archbishoprick. Departing *Mexico* by *Atlocubaya*, short of *Xalataco* another Way strikes off to the Westward, leading to the Vale of *Matalzingo*, the chief Place whereof is call'd *Toluca*. The Vale is large, very populous, of the *Otomy* Language, nine Leagues from *Mexico*, having good Pasture, with many Flocks of Cattle, which are much multiply'd, as well as in the Vale of *Atzompan*, where *James Muñoz de Camargo* by his Industry, having begun with two Ewes, in the Space of ten Years, had above ten thousand. This Vale of *Matalzingo* produces much Corn, and a Way goes from it to the South-West, leading to a Town call'd *Tuxcaltlan*, and twelve Leagues farther to *Maltepeque*, where more good Silver Mines have been found, which are wrought by Slaves, as is done at *Tlaxco*, to the South-West and West-South-West, from whence the way leads to the *South Sea*, with several good Towns and

Districts, all belonging to the Arch-bishoprick. To the Westward of the Vale of *Matalzingo* are *Ixtlavaca*, and *Taximaroa*, being the Province of *Mechoacan*, thirty Leagues from *Mexico*, having much Corn, and Veins of Iron, and here the Bishoprick of *Mechoacan* meets with the Arch-bishoprick, running along to *Zacatula*, and *Colima*, passing through all the Districts of *Mechoacan*, which are many, to *New Galicia*. West-North-West from *Matalzingo* are the Towns of *Xiquipilco*, and *Chiapa*, living on Indian Corn, and Maguey. Departing from *Mexico* North-West to *Escapuzalco* and *Tenayuca*, at four Leagues Distance is *Guatilan*, and then *Atepexit*, then the Territory of *Xilotepeque*, bordering on *Xecotitlan* and *Chiapa*, and to the North-West joins upon Towns of the Province of *Mechoacan*, having many Towns under the Jurisdiction of the Capital, some of them temperate, and water'd. Turning from *Xilotepeque* to the Northward is the Town of *Tula*, a considerable Place, all of the *Otomy* Language, living on Tillage, and belonging to the Arch-bishoprick. Going out from *Mexico* Northward through *Tepeaquilla*, the way thence leads to *Ecatepeque*, *Atatobilco*, *Tulanzingo*, and the Province of *Meztitlan*, twenty-five Leagues on the Side of *Xilotepeque*. In *Meztitlan* there is very good clear Allom, they make fine Cotton Cloth, and there are Iron Works; the Country temperate and healthy, having pleasant Rivers, and excellent Fish; and then follows the Province of the *Guaxtecan*s, in which there are many Towns, till you come to the River of *Panuco*, and the Town of *Santistevan del Puerto*, and those People pay their Tribute in Cotton Cloth and Indian Wheat, using the *Guaxtecan* Language, which differs from the *Mexican*. To the North-East are *Orumba* and *Tepeapulco*, considerable Towns, having much Tillage and Pasture, leading to the Province of *Guachianango*, on the North Sea, where there are Silver Mines;

The HISTORY of America. 121

Mines; and then follow the Territories of *Papantla* and *Tuxpa*, where is the River *Tuxpa*, opposite to the Island *de Lobos*, or of Wolves, in the North Sea, along the Coast, and consequently unwholesome, as the low Lands are in all those Parts, because they are hot and damp. There are other Towns and Districts in the Way, all belonging to the Archbishoprick of *Mexico*. To the Eastward of *Mexico* is *Texcuco*, and leads to *Gueytulpa*, and *Zucatepe*, and then turning East-North-East, there are Mountains leading to the South-Sea, between the Rivers *Tuxpa* and *St. Peter and Paul*, to which the Archbishoprick reaches, and there is parted from that of *Tlascala*, and near the Way that leads to *Vera Cruz*, they part at *Ategotepaque*, which is subject to *Tlascala*, and of the *Otomy* Language.

C H A P. VII.

Some Particulars relating to the Coast of the North Sea, and the City of Mexico; Manners and Customs of Nations in that Kingdom; a Distemper call'd Cocoliztle; concerning the Cochinille; Regulations made by the new President.

THE Reason why all the Coast about *Vera Cruz* is very unhealthy, is, because throughout *New-Spain* the Rains fall from *April* to *September*, and along all the Coast of the North Sea it is with

122 *The HISTORY of America.*

with an East and East-South-East Wind, and that being the Summer Season, the Heat is very intense all the Morning, and till the Hour of Even-song, from which Time till Night it rains. All the Soil about *Vera Cruz* is a very small Sand, and no Fall or Current from it, so that all the Rain sinks into the Sand, where it continues with the Cool and Dew of the Night, till the next Morning the Heat of the Sun exhales the Moisture, and with a close Air drives it up the Nostrils, as if it penetrated to the Brain, which occasions such Fevers that few escape; and it plainly appears that the said Vapour is venomous, for every Morning the Market Place of that City is like a Puddle of Water, producing Millions of little Toads, like Spawn, with Tails and Feet, and within a few Days their Tails drop off, and they become great Toads, making an hideous Croaking at Night, Besides it is near the River, the Water whereof, tho' good, and such as is drunk, yet is all the Day like Pottage, and the People going abroad into the Sun about their Business, the Vapours and hot Water produce Distempers, call'd *Cocoliztle*, which is the Reason why there is scarce any Inhabitants along that Northern Coast, from *Panuco* to *Guazacoalco*. From *November* till the End of *March*, it never rains a Drop, the North Wind blows hard, the Weather is cold, and then the Earth being dry, is as healthful as at *Mexico*, so that People arriving there, are safe from falling sick, tho' they are in Danger of being cast away by the North Winds, but if they can make the Island *Lobos*, or Mountain of *Almeria*, they run into the Port of *St. John de Ulva* right before the Wind, always observing, that upon their spying Land, they must not fall away beyond twenty Degrees, and there are very skilful Pilots in this Case. The rainy Season at *Mexico* is the same, as are the Hours, but it is with a North Wind

The HISTORY of *America*. 123

Wind in the Afternoons, and not in the Mornings, and from Morning till the Hour of Even-song the Weather is very fair. At the said Hour, about a League to the Northward, over the Mountain of *Tepeaquilla*, a very black Cloud gathers, and soon after comes to *Mexico* with a mighty Wind, so that as soon as the Cloud appears over the Mountain of *Tepeaquilla*, it is certain there will be Rain. The rainy Season at *Mexico* is pleasant, healthy, and temperate, the Mornings fair, the Afternoons wet, and the Nights star-light and serene, which is general throughout all *New-Spain*. During the Months of *November*, *December*, *January*, *February*, and *March*, the Weather being dry, without Rain, a fierce Wind blows most Days about the Hour of Even-song, and the Soil being full of Salt-Petre, raises such a thick Dust, that Men sometimes can scarce see one another, and this lasts all the Afternoon, like the Rain, and seems to succeed it, but the Nights are temperate and pleasant. This Dust is prejudicial to Health, and the worse the more the Season advances towards *March*, when the Ground is dryer, because it flies into the Mouth and Nostrils, and then Pleurisies are frequent, and many dye. This is certainly concluded to proceed from the Winds and Moisture, and therefore it is good to be out of *Mexico* during the dry Season. These Storms and Whirlwinds are general throughout all *New-Spain*, tho' not so pernicious as in *Mexico*, because, where there is no Salt-Petre, and light Earth, there is not so much Dust, and those who live in *Mexico*, and are careful of their Health, do not go out of their Houses in the Afternoon, but keep their Windows close shut with Sashes of oiled Cloth, which is the best Method. If they are abroad in the Country, it does them no Harm, and they go spend the Afternoons in the Orchards.

From

124 The HISTORY of *America*.

From *November* to *February* the Weather is cold, and Snow falls on the Mountains.

THERE are two Harvests of Corn in a Year throughout *New-Spain*, for, as has been said, it rains from the Beginning of *April* till the End of *September*, and on the dry Mountains they sow their Corn in *April* and *May*, and the Rain falling in the Afternoons, and the Dew at Night, and the Sun shining all the Morning, the Corn grows very well, and is reap'd in *September* or *October*, for if they leave it out till the End of *November*, on the cold Mountains, it freezes in the Ear, and comes out shrivell'd, black, and ill grain'd, the Bread made of it never bakes well, and being known, few care to buy it. On the other Hand, as it does not rain on the warm low Lands from *October* to *March*, they sow their Corn in *October* and *November*, which grows up with the Rain, and is reap'd in *May*; so that when they sow in the low Lands, they reap on the Mountains; and when they sow in the Up-lands, they reap in the low; and if that which is sown in the low Lands is not reap'd as soon as ripe in *May*, the Grains sprout in the very Ear, and they do not reap it, but cut the ripe Ear with Part of the Reed, because some is dry and some green, for which Reason they make it up into Sheaves as it dries, and carry it Home, and on Sun-shine Days they bring it out to the Floors, and thrash it, and thus they have Corn twice a Year.

IN the Kingdom of the *Mistecans*, belonging to the Diocese of *Guaxaca*, every River and Brook has Gold, as has been hinted before, and the *Indians*, Men, Women, and Children, taking Provisions along with them for ten or twelve Days, repair to the next Stream to their Town, where at their Ease they gather as much Gold as they can, and being in Dust, put it into Hen's Quills, and carry it to the Markets, where

The HISTORY of America. 125

where Cloathing and Provisions are sold, buy what they have Occasion for, and returning Home, work no more till their Eatables are almost spent, nor will they keep Farms, or sow, being very sloathful, nor do they care for any more than eating, drinking, and sleeping. In the same Manner they pay their Tribute with that Gold, declaring they will not take any more Pains, and that their Children may live as they do.

IN the District of the *Miges*, before spoken of, being twenty Leagues from *Guanaxaca*, the People are of a proportionable Stature, have long Beards, which is rare in those Parts, and their Language is very gross. They generally bury their Dead in the Fields, and observe their Anniversary, laying Meat, by Way of Offering on their Graves, about *November*, two Days before or after the Feast of *All-Souls*. They are a warlike People, did use to eat human Flesh, and are the bravest in *New-Spain*, for tho' the whole District does not contain above two thousand Men, neither *Moteczuma* nor the *Zapotecas* could ever subdue them, and all the Prisoners they took they devour'd, till they were conquer'd by the *Spaniards*. They went almost naked, having nothing on but only a Deer's Skin, ty'd about their Belly and Buttocks, which Skin was very white, and dress'd with human Brains; and their Land being all very high Mountains, without any Rocks or Stones, but all cover'd with Grass, and moist with the Rain, these People, either flying, or pursuing, sit down at the Top of the Mountain where they happen to be, and lifting up their Feet, slide down upon the Grass, so that they are soon at the Bottom, by the Help of their Deer-Skins. Some *Spaniards* have try'd to do so, but have bruis'd and batter'd themselves. These Mountains of the *Miges* were conquer'd by Foot Soldiers, with the Help of Dogs, because Horses could

could not travel on them, and the Town of *St. Ilesonso*, is there seated; in which there are only thirty Inhabitants, living in *Bobios*, or little thatch'd Houses, who had been formerly destroy'd many Times, but for their Dogs, that seiz'd upon the *Indians*, who came as Spies, and were certainly kill'd by them, those Dogs discerning betwixt the *Indians* that were Enemies, and those that were Friends, and by their means *Gaspar de Pacheco* subdu'd those Mountains, the Inhabitants being more afraid of the Dogs than of the Men. When *Pacheco* was subduing of those People, he took one of them, whose Life he offer'd to save, provided he would discover where his Lord was, else he should be devour'd by the Dogs, and he refusing to comply, the Dogs were set at him, and when they had seiz'd, he said, to them, "Eat on *Oatecanes*, that is, "fierce Creatures, for by this means I shall be "painted on the Tiger's-Skin, for a brave and good "Man, who would not betray my Lord;" and thus he was torn piece-meal. They valu'd not hanging, saying, they went asleep to dance in the other World; but the dread of the Dogs at length reduc'd those *Indian* Mountaineers.

IN the Territories of *Guazacualco* and *Yluta*, they believ'd that the dead were to rise again, and when their Bones were dry, they laid them together in a Basket, and hung them up to a Bough of a Tree, that they might not be to look for them at the Resurrection. They had many *Jewish* Practices, and were circumcis'd, the same being practis'd in the District of *Cuezixala*. They had Physicians to cure Distempers, most of them Women, notable Botanists, who perform'd all their Cures with Herbs, as well Diseases, as Wounds. They juggled with Kidney-Beans, throwing them like Dice, with Invocations or Spells, and if the Cast answer'd well, they proceeded on the

The HISTORY of *America*. 127

the Cure, saying, the Patient would do well; if otherwise, they came no more. When they thought the Disease requir'd Evacuation, they made use of Glysters, made of Herbs, and Powders boil'd in Water, and holding the same in their Mouths, administer'd it, through the Leg Bone of an Heron, and the Operation answer'd.

THE reason why the North-Sea Coast of *New Spain* was more populous in the Days of *Moteczuma* is, that when the Diseases raging there, which have been mention'd above, had much depopulated those Parts, he was wont to draw eight thousand Families out of *Mexico*, and other great Cities, and to send them thither, giving them Houses and Lands, and exempting them from Taxes for some Years, and so the Country was peopled again, this being practis'd as often as there was occasion. These *Indians* were very foul Feeders, eating all Sorts of Vermin, they fear'd no Infection, but bath'd every Day in the Rivers and Lakes, and wash'd new born Babes, both in Winter and Summer, as they did the Women the Moment they were deliver'd.

IN the Province of *Tepeaca*, and some others, Women guilty of Adultery were ston'd to Death; if a poor Man going along took an Ear of *Indian* Wheat, and had not to pay the Value, the Owner took him for his Slave; Parents sold their Children for Slaves, if they were in Want, some Men sold, and others gam'd themselves away, and remain'd Slaves. In the Town of *Tepeaca* was a great House, in the Nature of a College, where four hundred Youths chosen by the Prime Men resided. These Men were authoriz'd to stand in the *Tianguex*, which is the Market, and if any Woman brought with her a Maiden Daughter, above twelve Years of Age, they ask'd the Mother, why she did not marry that Girl? she gave what reason she

128 *The HISTORY of America.*

she thought fit; the young Man reply'd, It is now Time for her to breed, and not to spend her Time in vain, carry her to the House of the young Batchelors, and he appointed the Time. She rejoyn'd, that she had not the Dues belonging to it, but would bring them by such a Day, and that was a Mantle, and the Cloth two Yards long, which the Men wore instead of Breeches. Then she carry'd the Girl, whom the Youth kept one Night, and deflower'd, if he lik'd, he took her to Wife, departed the College, and went home to live with her, and another was put into the College in his Stead. If he did not like, he restor'd her to the Mother, ordering that she should be marry'd and multiply. Such Colleges as these there were in other great Towns.

THE Bishop of *Santo Domingo*, new President of the Court of *New Spain*, being arriv'd there, did Wonders in the Administration of Justice, and establishing of good Government. He gave all possible Satisfaction to *Cortes*, the Marquess *del Valle*, forbore punishing *Nuño de Guzman* for the present, to avoid ruining all he had done in *New Galicia*; caus'd the due Respect to be paid to Prelates, and Religious Persons, and the utmost Industry to be us'd in the Conversion of the *Indians*; took away all those that had been made Vassals to the Men in Power, chastiz'd any Persons that misus'd them; erected Hospitals and Religious Brotherhoods; did all Things of Moment with the Advice of the Marquess *del Valle*; convey'd Water through most of the Streets of *Mexico*; promoted the Fabrick of the Cathedral, and other publick Structures; built Stone Bridges, and made Roads; divided the Dioceses, placing Prelates in them; set all the Natives free, so that there were no Slaves ever after, not even those taken in War; reliev'd the Poor; encourag'd the first Conquerors;

querors; built many Churches and Monasteries; had some *Indian* Boys taught Grammar, who took to it very well; fill'd up a Part of the Lake of *Mexico*, where is since kept one of the greatest Markets; divided the City into Parishes; reduc'd some Provinces that revolted; founded the *Spanish* City of the *Angels*, five Leagues from *Tlascala*, where the Cathedral of that Diocese is, with a Royal Hospital; sav'd the Lives of very many Natives by his Care in having them well look'd after during the Time that a dangerous Distemper rag'd; made vast Improvements in Tillage, and the breeding of Cattle; appointed the several Districts with their Courts to which the People were to resort to obtain Justice near at Hand, without being oblig'd to undertake long Journeys, as had been us'd before; promoted the making of much *Cochinille* in the Province of *Tlascala*, which City he made a free Market, and granted to it very great Immunities, to reward the Inhabitants for the Assistance they had given the *Spaniards* in the Reduction of *Mexico*, so that it is now a most prosperous City, resorted to from all Parts of *North America*, entirely govern'd by Native *Indians*, and free from all Taxes and Impositions, and consequently vastly rich and flourishing. In short, this worthy Bishop and President did so many pious, noble, generous and beneficial Acts, that it would take much Time to give a particular Account of them, but his Memory will be ever honour'd, as having abolish'd all the Abuses introduc'd by others, and settled the Government upon such a Foot as continues to this Day, tho' not always manag'd with that Purity and Disinterestedness as it was by him.

THE Marquess *del Valle* being return'd into *New Spain*, as has been said, fitted out two Ship he had built, to make Discoveries on the *South-Sea*, from the Port of *Acapulco*, under the Command of *James Hurtado*

130 *The HISTORY of America.*

Hurtado de Mendoza. He sail'd as far as the Port of *Xalisco* North-West, where *Nuño de Guzman* would not permit him to water, which was a most villainous Action, like many others of his. He sail'd on two hundred Leagues farther, where some of his Men mutinying, he sent them back to *New-Spain* in one of the Ships, and proceeding farther himself, was never more heard of.) The Mutineers returning, durst not land in the Province of *Xalisco*, for fear of *Nuño de Guzman*, but ventur'd at it in the Bay of *Honduras*, where they were all kill'd but two, that made their Escape, and gave this Account.

The End of the Fifth Book.



THE



T H E
General HISTORY
Of the vast CÔNTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

D E C A D. III. B O O K VI.

C H A P. I.

*Manners and Customs of the Natives of
Ybueras and Honduras.*



THE Province of *Ybueras* and *Honduras* has so much Share in this History, that it is absolutely requisite to make particular Mention thereof, for the better understanding of what has been and will be said hereafter. This Province is parted from that of *Guatemala*, near the Cities of *San Salvador*, and *St. Miguel*, and the Town of *New Xeres*. On another Side it is divided from *Nicaragua*, about *New Segovia*, and on the third it

K z borders

132 The HISTORY of America.

borders on the Territory of *Taguzcalpa*, otherwise call'd *New Estremadura*. On the Sea it has the Port of the City of *Truxillo*, and the Town of *St. Juan del Puerto*. It was nam'd the Bay of *Ybueras*, because the first *Spanish* Ships which sail'd that Way, found in the Sea abundance of Gourds, which at *Santo Domingo* are call'd *Ybueras*, and the Trees they grow on *Ybueros*. On the other Hand, making for a Town call'd *Guaymura*, where they design'd to come to an Anchor, being, in Order to it, to turn a Point that runs out into the Sea, they founded all the Way, and tho' they came up close to the Shore, finding no Bottom, or at least a prodigious Depth, when they came to find Ground, they said, " God " be praised, that we are come out of those Depths," in *Spanish* call'd *Honduras*, and thence came the Name of Cape *Honduras*, which was communicated to all the Coast. The principal Colony in this Province was *Truxillo*, so nam'd, because founded by People of the Country of *Estremadura*, in *Spain*, where is a Town of the same Denomination. The Land is rich, has fine, fruitful, and populous Vales, where the Civil Wars, and Draughts of Men did much Harm. There are few Plains, and vast Mountains; the River *Haguaro*, being large and pleasant, runs towards *Truxillo*, on the Banks whereof were great Towns, and much Land was water'd. None of the other Rivers there are so large or good as this; one of them passes by the City of *St. Peter*, call'd *Chamalucon*, and runs thence to *Camayagua*. The River *Ulva* is very delightful for twenty Leagues, both Sides of it peopled, till it falls into the Sea. Every River here, besides its constant Course, spreads abroad and waters the Trees and Orchards, rendring them green and fruitful, which happens about *Michaelmas*, and *April*, and there are no other Springs or Trenches to depend on. *Indian* *Wheat*, *Fruit*, *Herbs*, *Cazabi*,

The HISTORY of *America*. 133

Cazabi, and all other Product of those Parts, and of *Spain*, grow in Plenty. In this Province is also *New Valladolid*, in a delightful Vale, affording an agreeable Prospect, and the Air healthy, there being abundance of Cattle, and good Silver Mines. The City of *St. Peter* is not healthy, but hot, and us'd to have a better Trade, which has been remov'd to the neighbouring Provinces, since the Discovery of the Bay call'd *Golfo Dulce*, where there is Water Carriage. The City of *Gracias a Dios*, or Thanks be to God, is seated on an uncooth Ridge, without any Trade, the Inhabitants living on Tillage, which is laborious, by Reason of the Woods and Hills. They breed great Numbers of Mules, on which they convey the Wheat to *San Salvador*, and its Territory; and its Horses are good, because bred in a strong Soil. The Town of *St. George* is in the Vale of *Ulancho*, hot, tho' very spacious, sickly, and yet populous; much Gold has been drawn out of the River *Guayape*, that is in its Territory. From this Town to *Valladolid* is little above thirty Leagues, the like Distance to *Gracias a Dios*, and *St. Peter*, which lie in a Triangle; and the same again from those two last Cities, and from *Truxillo* to *St. George*; so that there is very little Difference betwixt them, and all the Province lies round and compact.

THE Product on which the Natives live, and serves to pay their Tribute, consists in white Cotton, four threaded Cloths, much Honey they take in large Trees, and under Ground, for they have no Hives; Plenty of Chile, Axi, and Batatas, as also *Indian* Wheat, and Kidney Beans, which they sow thrice a Year; and they were wont to grub up great Woods, with Hatchets made of Flint, which all could not get, before they had the use of Iron. They turn'd up the Earth with long Staves, that
K 3 had

134 *The HISTORY of America.*

had two Hooks, or Branches coming from them, one above, and another below, to press hard with the Arm and Foot, as also sharp Shovels; being wont to sow little, because they were very sloathful, and consequently often in Want, eating several Sorts of Roots. The Women wore square Clouts, one Point whereof cover'd their Breasts, and the other their Backs, but since they have worn a Sort of loose Garments, after the *Mexican* manner, and a colour'd Mantle reaching half way the Leg; head Dress they never had, but wore their Hair loose, and now in Tresses; only when they go to Church they have a little Cloth on their Heads, the Priests having so order'd, but they throw it off at home. The Men went formerly naked, the Lords, or Soldiers wearing a Mantle of little Value, and long Clouts, with which they cover'd their secret Parts. They bred Birds, and made Loaves of *Indian* Wheat, bak'd with some Ashes, and Salt when they had it, being very troublesome to get, because the Traders that carry'd it to sell were often kill'd by the Way; and they would eat great Grasshoppers, Pismires, Mice, Lizards, large Spiders, and Lice, when they pick'd themselves, especially the Women, who lous'd themselves often, and gave them to Persons troubled with the Jaundice, tho' since they take it as an Affront to be call'd Louse-Eaters. At their Entertainments they were wont to drink a Liquor made of Honey and Water, with which they were very drunk. Only the great Men us'd Chocolate, but now all drink it. They committed many Enormities in their drunken Fits, and some dy'd in them, but these Disorders have been quite abolish'd. Their great hunting Matches were by enclosing a great Tract of Land, and their setting Fire to it, which driving the Game, they shot them with Arrows, and knock'd them down with Clubs, which was pleasant

The HISTORY of America. 135

sant to behold, and sometimes drove them into Pits they had dug in the Field, and then dry'd them in the Smoak. At their great Fishing-Bours, they damm'd up a River with Earth, and Boughs, leaving only one little Outlet, with a Net, or Watles before it, where Men and Women swam about killing the Fish with Cudgels. It hapned at *Gua-yaguil*, that when they had set fire to an Enclosure, the Tigers, Ounces, Goats, Swine, Cows, Colts, Lions, Wolves, and Armadillos, uniting all together, began to tread down and open a wide Gap, and the Fire stopping there for Want of Fuel, they made their escape that way, when drove from the others, which is very remarkable, Nature then uniting all those Species, so opposite to one another, for their mutual Preservation.

THEY spoke several Languages, but the most universal was that of the *Chontales*, bordering on *Nicaragua*, and so call'd by the *Spaniards*, the Word signifying rustick, and stupid, because they were very rude. Other Nations traded in this Province, especially the People of *Tucatan*, who went thither by Sea in Canoes, carrying Cloth, Feather-work, and other Things, in Exchange for which they took home Cacao. As soon as Infants were born, they wash'd them in cold Water, and then made them a Roll of Yuca, being a clammy Root, like a Patata, which the Infants suck'd and melted in their Mouths, and so they were bred up, and therefore were small body'd and pitiful to behold. They made War, only because it was an antient Custom, without any other Provocation, carrying away one another from their Lands, and were never safe, unless at certain Times of the Year, when Peace was concluded, and they traded for Birds, Cloth, Feather-work, Salt, Cacao, and Achote, which is like Vermillion, to paint themselves.

136 *The HISTORY of America.*

But those who differ'd in Language were never at Peace, made Inroads, us'd Ambushes and Stratagems, and when they design'd a pitch'd Battle, sent Messengers to give Notice of it, without any other Motive, but that they would follow the Example of their Fore-fathers, and that they wanted Slaves; if the other Party did not accept of the Challenge, they ravag'd their Country, cut off the Noses of the Slaves, and if they had made Resistance, cast them headlong from Precipices, saying, They would then do no more harm. The Slaves till'd the Land, sow'd, ground the Wheat, and did other laborious Work. When they were to begin a War, they sacrific'd Cocks that had large Gorges, or Crops, and Dogs that did not bark, for they had no others, as also Men. They drew Blood from their own Tongues, and Ears, and observ'd Dreams, by which they foretold Events. The generality of the Natives of this Province did not eat human Flesh, tho' some have suspected that they did, by reason of their continual Wars, and they could scarce be restrained from insulting one another, for some Time after the *Spaniards* came among them. The Cazique *Tapica*, in the District of *Cerquin*, who was very martial, being inform'd, that a new, white, and bearded Nation was conquering the Country, took it much to Heart, and when some of his Neighbours sent to challenge him, he answer'd, That they ought all to unite against the Strangers. They reply'd, They would not, because they were able themselves to deal with all; so that the *Spaniards* found that Country full of Divisions. Forty thousand Men would assemble, to fight a Battle, some of them arm'd with Bows, and Arrows, the Points whereof were of sharp Flints, and they us'd Targets made of Reeds artificially wove together, cover'd with the Skins of Tigers, Lions, Deer, &c. Some of them were cloath'd with

The HISTORY of America. 137

with the Skins of Eagles, and other Birds, or of Beasts, for Ornament; and they had Swords of very hard Wood, which was also poisonous, call'd in the Island *Hispaniola* Macanas, whereof, if any Splinter is left in the Wood it never heals.

ALL that could be learnt of the Antiquities of this Province of *Cerquin*, is the Tradition deliver'd by old Men, that two hundred Years before the Arrival of the *Spaniards*, a Lady came thither, whose Name was *Comizagual*, signifying, a flying Tiger, because she was very wise, and those *Indians* having a great regard for Tigers, gave her that Title. They said, she was as White as a *Spaniard*, skill'd in Art Magick, and settled at *Cesalcoquin*, the most fruitful Soil in that Province, where the Stones, and Lions Faces they worshipp'd were, and the great Stone with three Points, on each of which are three hideous Faces, and some of them say, that Lady brought it thither through the Air, and that by Virtue thereof she gain'd Battles, and extended her Dominions; that she had three Sons, without being marry'd, tho' others say, they were her Brothers, and that she never knew Man, and that being grown old, she divided her Lands among them, with much good Advice for the Government of their Subjects; that she order'd her Bed to be brought out of the House, and there came a great Flash of Lightning, with Thunder, and they saw a most beautiful Bird flying, which she never more appearing, they concluded to be the Lady, soaring up to Heaven, and from that Time till they were subdu'd by the *Spaniards* they kept that Day very solemn. The three Brothers then divided the Province of *Cerquin* among themselves, and govern'd it very politicly, the Inhabitants being brave and warlike. That Lady *Comizagual* being a Magician, practis'd much Sorcery, and consequently introduc'd what Religions

138 *The HISTORY of America.*

Religions and Superstitions she thought fit among the People. Among the many Idols they worshipp'd, there was one call'd, The great Father, and another, The great Mother, of whom they begg'd Health; to other Gods they pray'd for Wealth, Relief in Distress, to supply them with Provisions, breed up their Children, preserve their Harvest, and assist them in their Improvements, which Superstitions continu'd long among the old Men; and the Devil deluded them, appearing in the Shape of a Lion, or a Tiger, or a Coyte, a Beast like a Wolf, or in the Shape of an Alligator, a Snake, or a Bird, that Province abounding in Creatures of Prey, which they call'd *Naguales*, signifying, Keepers, or Guardians, and when the Bird dy'd, the *Indian* that was in League with him dy'd also, which often hapned, and was look'd upon as infallible. The manner of contracting this Alliance was thus, the *Indian* repair'd to the River, Wood, Hill, or most obscure Place, where he call'd upon the Devils by such Names as he thought fit, talk'd to the Rivers, Rocks, or Woods, said, he went to weep, that he might have the same his Predecessors had, carrying a Cock, or a Dog to sacrifice. In that melancholy fit he fell a sleep, and either in a Dream, or Waking, saw some one of the aforesaid Birds, or other Creatures, whom he intreated to grant him Profit in Salt, Cacao, or any other Commodity, drawing Blood from his own Tongue, Ears, and other Parts of his Body, making his Contract at the same Time with the said Creature, the which, either in a Dream, or Waking, told him, such a Day you shall go abroad a sporting, and I will be the first Bird, or other Animal you shall meet, and will be your *Nagual*, and Companion at all Times, whereupon such Friendship was contracted between them, that when one of them dy'd

the

The HISTORY of *America*. 139

the other did not survive, and they fancy'd that he who had no *Nagual* could not be rich.

THE *Guanajo* Islands being often mention'd in this History, it is fit here to observe, that they are within this Government, that from which they all have their Name, call'd *Guanajo*, lies eight Leagues out at Sea, opposit to *Truxillo*, being two Leagues in Compass, where are very fine Parrots, and great Breeds of Swine. Another is call'd *Uvila*, larger than the former, fourteen Leagues from *Puerto de Cavallos*. Near *Guanajo* is another Island, having a Rock of very fine Chrystal, much whereof has been carry'd into *Spain*. The other Islands are *Guaydua*, *Helen*, and *St. Francis*, all under the aforesaid Denomination, and the Sea call'd the Bay *de Guanajo*.

IN the Fields were little Houses, long and narrow, and high from the Ground, in which were their Gods of Stone, Clay and Wood, having Faces of Tigers, and other Creatures, and with them were old Men naked, who liv'd an austere Life, wearing their Hair very long, wound in Tresses about their Heads, and of them they ask'd Advice in Martial Affairs, Administration of Justice, Marriages, and the like, leaving them Offerings of eatables, and went away well satisfy'd that the Answer given by their Gods was true. None but the Prime Men might talk with those Priests, because they held them in great Veneration. The Lord was Chief Justice in every Town, and had four Deputies, who manag'd all Affairs under him, The *Caziques* marry'd into one another's Families. He that wanted a Wife for his Son, sent an old Man with Presents to ask another's Daughter, and that Messenger made a long Relation of the Actions of the Bridegroom's Ancestors, and his good Qualities; the Presents were receiv'd, they all got drunk together, and the next Day the Bride was wrapp'd up in a colour'd Mantle,

He, one of the Men took her upon his Shoulders, went before singing and dancing; they stopp'd and were drunk at every Brook, a great Reception was made in every Town, and when he that carry'd her was weary, another took her up, going on after that manner, tho' it were twenty Leagues. She never show'd her Face, but when come to the Bridegroom's House the Women uncover'd, and wash'd her in Water Flowers had been boil'd in, kept her shut up three Days, the Rejoycing continu'd, and then deliver'd her to the Bridegroom, who lay with her three Nights, and then carry'd her to lye three more at his Father-in-Law, after which they return'd home repeating the same Solemnities, and this was the lawful and chief Wife. The common Sort sent an old Woman to ask the Bride, the Portion being four Tucas of Cacao, each Tuca consisting of forty Nuts, which the Bride's Relations drank, and the next Day deliver'd her to the old Woman, with the like Quantity of Cacao as they had drank, and thus they had two Entertainments, one at the Bride's, and the other at the Bridegroom's House. There were few Thieves, and as few Adulterers, as having many Wives, and no Man was punish'd unless taken in the Fact; the Punishment of a Thief being to take away what he had, and if the Theft was very great, they cut off his Ears and Hands. For an Adulterer, they tore his Ears with the Rings he had in them, and the injur'd Person whipp'd him, and took his Goods; but the Adulteress was not punish'd, alledging, that she was entic'd by the Man. Their Estates consisted in Land to sow their Wheat, and Herbs, little Hand-Mills, the Vessels they made their Bread in, some Gourds to drink out of, being the *Tbueras* before-mention'd; Beds on *Barbacoas*, or Wattles of strong Sticks, rais'd above the Ground on four Stakes, with Straw on them, and a Mat over it, the

Pillow

The HISTORY of *America*. 141

Pillow a Log of Wood, or a Stone; instead of Trunks, Baskets lin'd with Deer-Skins, and an Hatchet for Hewing. Of late they sow Cotton to pay their Tribute, and cloath themselves, for formerly they went naked, and they have Buskins, with Soles made of the Bark of Trees, to go in stony Places, which they have learnt of the *Spaniards*. The Women spin, weave, and make Bread.

THE eldest Son always succeeded the Father in the Lordship, and the Goods being inconsiderable, were not divided. The People were void of Charity, and cruel, taking no Care of the Sick, only laid Meat and Drink at their Head, and if they made Use of it well and good, if not, they might dye. If a Woman was directed to kill an Hen for her sick Husband, she would answer, That her Husband would dye, and then she should lose him and the Hen too. They were wonderful superstitious, and given to believe in Dreams, and therefore often brought that to pass, which they once conceited to be unavoidable; but these Follies are now banish'd by good Instructions. They were wont to honour Fortune-tellers, but punish'd Sorcerers that did Mischief, and some of them are said to have rang'd on the Mountains like Tigers or Lions, killing Men, till they were taken and hang'd.

THEY call'd their Year *Foalor*; that is, what passes away, dividing it into eighteen Months, of twenty Days each, tho' they reckon'd by Nights, and in the Day were rul'd by the Sun, observing his Rising and going down. Their Year began forty Days before ours; at the Beginning of every Month they made merry, and there was an extraordinary Entertainment at the Reaping of the first Corn, when they made Invitations. They us'd to keep a Lent that lasted eighty Days, but to what Intent could never be found out, yet they did eat Flesh all the Year;

142 *The HISTORY of America.*

Year; and they had three principal Festivals in the Year, when they were all drunk together, and committed many grievous Crimes, which have been suppress'd by Christianity. The Women were wont to go alone to some private Places in the Fields, to be deliver'd, cut off the Child's Navel-String themselves, believing that it could not live, if another did it, and then wash'd it and themselves in a Spring. All the Children born the same Year were carry'd by the Parents to the Temples, where they wrapp'd them up in a Net, and a colour'd Cloth, and each Child lay under a Cake made of Honey, and of the Alligator call'd *Tuana*, which is eaten, there they watch'd, and if any one fell asleep, they observ'd what he dreamt, he telling it in the Morning; if in his Dream he saw the Child cloath'd and pleasant, they said it would be rich, and live long; if it had appear'd naked and dejected, then it was to be poor and unfortunate; and if they dreamt not of it at all, then it was to dye. When any Man dy'd, they were wont to burn his House; when it thunder'd, they burnt Cotton Seeds, and kept the Shells of Turkey Eggs that were hatch'd, alledging, that if they were thrown away the Pouts would dye. None was to wash the Child's Cloaths but the Mother, and that was not to be in a River, because they said, it carry'd away the Life; their Houses were encumber'd with the Bones of Deer, believing, that if they threw them away, the other Deer could not be taken. It were endless to mention all the Absurdities of those People, and many Things are omitted for Modesty, but by Degrees they have been civiliz'd by the *Spaniards*, continually inculcating the Doctrine of Christianity among them.

CHAP. II.

Of the Provinces of Nicaragua and Guatemala.

NICARAGUA is the Name given to this Province by *Giles Gonzalez de Avila*, and *Francis Hernandez de Cordova*, because they began to subdue it by the Assistance of the Cazique *Nicaragua*, and therefore call'd all the Country so, tho' it was divided into many Districts, which had all their peculiar Names. It extends seventy Leagues North and South, and near fifty East and West, bordering Northward on *Guatemala*, to the North-East on *Tiguzigalpa*, on the East is the Lake that falls into the North Sea; to the South is the Province of *Costa Rica*, and on the West is the *South-Sea*. In it are contain'd the Districts of *Nicoya*, *Nequecheri*, *Mabite*, *Diria*, *Mafaya*, *Monagua*, *Cacaloaque*, *Ceveaco*, part of the *Chontales*, the *Micos*, and *Madera*, all formerly very populous, tho' not so now by reason of the Pestilence. The Natives are very perfect in the *Spanish* Tongue, have readily learnt their Customs, and are all cloath'd, except only the *Chontales*, who being Mountaineers, still retain most of their Rudeness. The other *Indians* are extraordinary Goldsmiths and Musicians, and learn any *Spanish* Trade, as of Wax-Chandlers, Taylors, Shoemakers, Smiths, Buskin and Rope-makers, which two last they make of the Herb *Pita*, us'd there instead of Flax and Hemp, having learnt all other Trades, being particularly well affected to the *Spaniards*. They have Plenty of *Indian* Wheat, Axi, and Kidney-Beans; pay their Tribute in Cotton Cloth, and

144 *The HISTORY of America.*

and other Works, and the Women spin as fine as an Hair. They have great Breeds of Horses, and large Mules, which are sent from thence for the Carriers Gangs between *Panama* and *Nombre de Dios*. In this Province there are three Cities, *Leon* is seated on a Strand of a great Lake, and all enclosed with a thick Wood; *Granada* is on the Edge of another Lake, in a good Situation, and has Sugar-Works; of the other City call'd *Segovia*, we shall speak hereafter; there is also the Town of *Realejo*, which is small, and altogether inhabited by Sea-faring Men. The whole Country wants Rivers, hot in Summer, muddy, and subject to Storms in Winter, so plain, that Waggon are us'd every where, abounding in Provisions, except *Spanish* Wheat, with which it is supply'd from *Pernu*. There are great Breeds of Cows and Swine, some Goats, but scarce any Sheep. Fish is very plentiful, and all that is eatable cheap; there is much Salt, and very good, but no Pearls, or Stones. To the Northward of the great Lake, three Leagues from the City of *Leon*, is a burning Mountain of a great Height, and sharp at the Top, where the Mouth is, which in the Morning and Evening casts out very thick Smoak, and abundance of Sulphur, and the Earth of the Mountain being temper'd with the Water of *Nacolat*, being a Sort of Fruit in that Province, makes excellent Ink. In the Lake there is a prodigious Quantity of Fish, and Alligators very fond of human Flesh, and four Leagues from thence, in the Territory of *Mafaya*, is a small round Lake, the Distance from the Superficies of the Land to the Water thereof being about one thousand Fathoms, all which way the *Indians* go down to fetch Water in Pitchers holding about six Gallons, and the Ascent and Descent is like a Wall, for being a solid Rock, they have made Holes in it, to put in their Fingers and Toes,
and

The HISTORY of *America*. 145

and so they go up and down, a Thing almost incredible to such as have not seen it. This Lake is at the Foot of the Burning Mountain of *Mafaya*, and has no large Fish.

THE Lake of *Leon* flows into that which is call'd *el Desaguadero*, and both of them into the North Sea. It has much Fish, and Numbers of Crocodils. Two Leagues from this Lake, and seven from *Granada* is the great Burning Mountain of *Mumbacho*, of an extraordinary Height, bearing several Sorts of Fruit-Trees, wherein all the Country abounds, and the best of them are Capotes, Plantans, Ananas, like the Brawn of a Chicken, excellent Melons, Medlars like Sugar-candy, Plums, and another Sort call'd Jacotes, of which the *Indians* make their Liqur, and the *Spaniards* good Vinegar. There are Grapes, Quinces, Pomegranates, Peaches, Oranges, Lemons, Citrons, and Figs; Numbers of Deer, and other Creatures; many and large Snakes and Vipers, as also Scorpions, Bats, Alligators, Yvanas, Frogs, Toads, vast Lizards, Mice, Gnats, and other Sorts of Vermin that destroy the Seed. In the Woods is found the Balsam call'd Liquid-amber, and the best Turpentine. All things belonging to Food, and Cloathing, Leather, Cattle and Rigging, are carry'd to be sold at *Panama*, *Nombre de Dios*, and other Parts, which is a great Advantage to the Natives.

THE District under the Jurisdiction of the Royal Court, or Council of *Guatemala*, commences at the Extremity of *Tecoantepec*, and reaches to *Costa Rica*, extending South-East and North-West above three hundred Leagues, and is divided into thirteen principal Provinces, without mentioning the smaller, the thirteen are, *Chiapa*, *Soconusco*, *Suchitepec*, *Cuante-malan*, *Verapaz*, *Calcos*, *San Salvador*, *San Miguel*, *Honduras*, *Choluteca*, *Nicaragua*, *Taguzgalpa*, and *Costa Rica*; now because some of these Provinces

146 The HISTORY of America.

have been spoken of, we will treat of those that were subdu'd this Year 1530, and the rest shall be put off till the Time when they were civiliz'd and converted to the Christian Faith. All these Provinces of several Tongues, beginning at *Guazacapan*, as far as the River *Lempa*, extending fifty Leagues along the Sea Coast in Length, and in Breadth to *Chiquimula*, being thirty Leagues, in which Space there are one hundred and fifty *Spanish* and *Indian* Towns. The said Coast begins at the River *Michiatoya*, and ends in that of *Aguachapa*. There are many Woods, Waters, wild Beasts, Fishes, and abundance of native and *Spanish* Fruit, and Herbs, and to make Salt, they boil the Earth the Sea washes, and so extract it with much Trouble. The Inlets of Water have much Fish, and particularly Alligators, so strong and ravenous, that one of them has been known to seize a Bull in the Water, and tho' he has got to shore, has dragg'd him back again, and kill'd him. They have also devour'd Horses, and catch'd Men out of Canoes and Floats. The *Indians* being great Swimmers, dive, and fastning a Rope to one of the Alligator's Feet, make to the Shore, and with the other End drag them out and kill them, and some of them are above thirty Foot long, their Tail thick and strong, with which they give heavy Strokes; being cover'd with such Scales, that a Musket Ball will not pierce them, and have in their Mouths three Rows of Teeth, thirty-four in each Row, besides the Tusks which pass through the upper Part of the Snout, at two Holes Nature has provided for them. There are many Meadows, which they call *Zabanas*, along this Coast, in which are considerable Breeds of black Cattle. The Country is unhealthy by reason of the Heat and Moisture, and therefore there are four Sorts of Gnats, which are troublesome in the Day, and break People's Rest at Night; as
also

The HISTORY of America. 147

also Multitudes of Flies, and venomous Wasps, which raise a Wheal where they sting, and that turns to a Sore if scratch'd. There are Scorpions, and large hairy Worms, any Part of whose Body touching the Flesh, poisons it, and sometimes it is mortal; others call'd an hundred Feet, as venomous as they, large Snakes, dangerous Vipers, and other Vermin very mischievous; some that have a little Horn on the Head, said to have been us'd by the *Indians* in some leud Way, and great Beetles, whose Horns are worse, and greater Provocatives, and a certain Man declar'd, that a Trick having been play'd him there-with, he could not allay the Heat in twenty-four Hours, with Bleeding, Bathing, and other Medicines. There are white Bees that make Honey and white Wax, and do not sting so bad as the others. A Sort of Tree there is, by the *Spaniards* call'd a Plumb-Tree, bears Fruit when all the Leaves are gone, and then puts out Leaves again.

THE River *Michatoya*, receives the Waters of *Amatitan*, four Leagues from the City of *Guatemala*, and at its entring into the Province, has such a prodigious Fall, that it is above a Musket-Shot from the Bottom to the Top; and there is a great Space between the Water and the Rock it falls on. In that Hollow are abundance of Parrots of several Sorts, and large mischievous Bats, that bite Calves, and make them bleed to Death, as they do by Men, if they find them asleep, insomuch that the Breeds of Cattle have been remov'd from those Parts upon their Account. At a Town of the same Province, call'd *Nesticpaca*, are some Pools, that seem to come from Veins of Sulphur, stinking very much, and casting out Pieces of Brimstone on the Bank, which are congeal'd by the Thickness of the Water, and very pure. The Pasture about that Water makes Horses thrive so well,

148 *The HISTORY of America.*

that they recover tho' ever so lean, in a few Days after they are put into it. The Natives of this Province are humble; and speak the *Mexican* Tongue, tho' they have another peculiar to themselves. When Heathens, they observ'd the Rites of the *Chontales* of *Honduras*, their Neighbours were very obedient to their Lords, and the greatest Warrior was the best Man. They imbib'd the Doctrine of Christianity better than others, tho' at first, if neglected, they were apt to relapse, and the same as to the polite way of living. An *Indian* complain'd of an *Alcalde*, or Bailiff of the Town, of his own Nation, for having punish'd his Wife for having committed Adultery eight Times, and oblig'd him to pay the Fine, so that besides the Disgrace, he was oblig'd to pay the Money. The case was thus, in the Time of their Idolatry, when a Woman was in Labour, the Midwife order'd her to confess her Sins, and if she was not deliver'd, the Husband was to confess his; if that did not do, they took off his Clouts, and put them about the Wife's Loins; if still she could not be deliver'd, the Midwife drew Blood from herself, and sprinkled it towards the four Quarters of Heaven, with some Invocations and Ceremonies. Now as the aforesaid Woman was in Labour, confessing her Sins, a small Officer, who had hid himself, overheard, and as soon as deliver'd impeach'd her of those Adulteries; but those former Practices are now laid aside. In this Province there is only one Sea-port call'd *Tzapala*, which is none of the best.

THE Province of the *Tzalcos* is very rich, commencing at the River *Guachapa*, and ending at *Gueymaco*, and the Coast of *Tonala*, the Extent of it eighteen Leagues along that Coast, the Nature of it the same as that of *Guazapan*, producing Plenty of the same Things, and particularly of Cacao, which is a small Tree; or rather Shrub, the Leaves of it like these

those of the Chesnut-Tree, somewhat larger, bearing Blossom and Fruit every Moon, as the Orange-Trees do there. The Trunk and Branches shoot Blossoms, generally beginning at the Ground, and as the Blossom comes out, the Fruit grows. Two other Sorts of Trees call'd *Zicaras* and *Capotes*, produce Clusters larger and longer than our Pine-Apples, in each of which are twenty-five or thirty Kernels, being the Cacao, two hundred whereof were worth a Royal among the *Indians*, and us'd between them and the *Spaniards* for small Money. The Tree is so tender, that any Extremity of Weather kills it, and that it may thrive, another must be set by it, which is call'd the Mother, to shelter it from the Sun, and Wind. None formerly drank Chocolate but the prime Men; and notable Soldiers, there were many Ceremonies us'd in planting the Cacao, and it is so much increas'd, all being allow'd to drink it, that all *New-Spain* is supply'd from this Province, and the Trade is very considerable. This Fruit is naturally cold in the third Degree, and the use of it is now universal throughout all *Europe*, as well as *America*; the Orchards of it yield such Profit, that the like is scarce to be found in the World. They were wont to reckon their Cacao by *Contles*, *Xequipiles*, and Loads; a *Contle* being four hundred Nuts, a *Xequipile* two hundred *Contles*, that is, eight thousand Nuts, and a Load three *Xequipiles*, being twenty-four thousand Nuts. On the Coast of *Tzalcos* is the Port of *Acazuitla*, resorted to by the Ships that trade in Cacao, and the Commodities of *New Spain* and *Peru*. In this Province is a Burning Mountain, that always smoaks, said to have fallen within some Years above fifty Fathoms in its Height; and some Years casts out so much Ashes as has cover'd the Earth for several Leagues round, doing great Hurt among the Cacao Gardens to the Southward, as lying lowest,

150 *The HISTORY of America.*

and from it flow many Waters, some of them very good, and others stark nought and stinking. One of those Brooks among the rest petrifies any thing that drops into it. An *Indian* hapned to let fall a great Knife, and about two Years after it was found cover'd with Stone above an Handful thick every Way. Another Stream of the same Nature runs out of the same Mountain without the Province of *Yzalcos*, at a Town call'd *Tupa*, and there is a third of that Sort in the Province of *Chiapa*. Some *Indians* digging Stone to make Lime, in a great one, when they broke it, found the Tree of a War-Saddle, whole and entire.

ASCENDING three Leagues from *Yzalcos* is a Town call'd *Apaneca*, so cold that it exceeds all the others spoken of, and produces all things of the Growth of *Spain*; and a League farther is another call'd *Ateca* of the same Temperature, abounding in all Sorts of Game, and in its Woods are those Beasts which in the *East-Indies* yield the Bezoar Stone. There is also a Sort of small Bears, that have no Mouth, but only a small round Hole at the End of the Snout, with a long Tongue, and a Gutter in it, where-with they suck, and draw out the Honey, where-soever it is, and when that fails, they go to the Anthills, where they stretch out their Tongue, like a Pipe, which the Pismires being deceiv'd with, run in, and they eat their fill. There are many white, grey, and red Dantas, and many other Sorts of strange and mischievous little Creatures; as also many Herbs, and Trees of Medicinal Use, as Mastich, Dragacanth, and Gum-Anime-Trees. Farther on is *Guachapa*, fruitful as the rest, where the Women make very good Earthen-Ware without any Tool, and the Water of a Brook being kept in flat Vessels, there grows on it a Scarlet Substance as thick as Cream, with which they colour the Vessels, thought

The HISTORY of *America*. 151

to be Bole-armoniack, because it is good when drank against the Bloody-Flux, and pestilential Distempers, thought therefore to pass through some Veins of Bole-armoniack. There are other Springs of Water, so hot, that it scalds, much differing in Colour, and their Original, and this Place the *Indians* call Hell. Within the Distance of a Cross-Bow-Shot, the Water gushes out in several Places, and with various Sorts of Noise, in some like that of a Fulling-Mill, in others like a common Mill, in others like Bellows, in others like snoring, and many other Ways. In some Places the Water comes out muddy, in others clear, in others red, in others yellow, and so of other Colours, according to the Minerals it passes through. Of the Smoak that comes out, a Substance is form'd of several Colours, that may serve for Painting, and the *Indians* boil their Pots over the Mouths where those Eruptions are. A Boy's Foot sunk into one of those quaggy Places, and tho' he had help immediately, all the Flesh of his Leg remain'd behind, the Bone and Sinews came out bare, and he dy'd. All these Spring from a River, call'd *Caliente*, or Hot, and tho' it runs half a League below the Town, it scalded off the Hair of an Horse's Foot, and lam'd him. Near to a Mountain, there are other Breakings out, and a Stone five Yards long, and three in Breadth, cleft in the Middle, and out of the Cranny comes much Smoak, and they that draw near, hear a dreadful Noise, and when the Weather is foul, hideous Roarings are heard half a League from it. In this Wood there are very large Trees, and Oaks bearing such great Acorns, that they make Ink-horns of their Shells, and some are three Fingers thick. Some Scorpions are as big as young Mice, and there are Toads less than Frogs, that leap about the Trees, hang like Birds, and in rainy Weather make a Noise like Calves. The *Pis-*

152 The HISTORY of America.

mires are monstrous large, the Natives eat and sell them in the Markets.

THE Province of *San Salvador* begins at the Town of *Atiquizaya*, is like the others, but in it they make a Composition of stinking poisonous Worms, which is a wonderful Medicine against Distempers proceeding from cold and others. The River *Gua-chapa* rises two Leagues from this Place, and seven Leagues from thence is the largest in the *West-Indies*, of such a short Course, for at the End of thirteen Leagues it falls into the *South Sea*. At the Town of *St. Anne* there are two Sorts of Wood; the one is a Murrey dye, and the other thrown into Water turns Blue. At the Foot of the Burning Mountain before spoken of, near *Coatan*, is an extraordinary deep Lake, full of Alligators, and has two little Islands in the Middle; the *Pipele Indians* thought that no mortal Man could see what was in it, and that whosoever enter'd into it would dye; but the *Spaniards* soon undeceiv'd them, making large Floats for that Purpose; however, before they did so, some Blacks and Mulattoes swam over, and in an Island found a great Stone Idol, in shape like a Woman, and some Sacrifices. In the Territory of the Town of *Guaymoca*, there are large Balsam Trees, as there are all along the Coast of *Tonala*, the Timber of them hard, and heavy, and in the Church there are Columns of it fifty Foot high. The Liquor is taken in the Summer, which is there from *November* till *May*; the *Indians* scorch the Tree that it may distil, the *Spaniards* take it as flowing from the Tree, without Fire. It produces Seed like Almonds, and in them is a Liquor like Gold. A narrow Way leads from thence to the City of *San Salvador*, in which one River is cross'd sixty-six Times, to the Foot of an once Burning Mountain, which cast out no Fire, because perhaps the Fuel that fed it is consumed,

The HISTORY of *America*. 153

sum'd, which whilst burning made a Mouth above half a League about, and the Depth prodigious; and before they come to the Bottom, are two resting Places, like those in a Lime-Kilm, and from the lowest Part a Smoak generally rises, of so strong a Stench, that the *Spaniards* have been known to faint away coming too near; it is all over cover'd with Trees, as Cedars, Pines, and others, some formerly burnt, and there are wild Beasts. Three Leagues from its Foot is the Town of *Nixapa*, where is an uncooth Piece of Mountain, call'd the Bad Country, strong, and burnt Ground, and the Wonder is, how it came so, there being none nearer than the burning Mountain before mention'd, and it is suppos'd to have come from that same, because another that is in the Vale of the City of *Santiago* threw Heaps of Fire and Stones very far; and another that made an Eruption in *Nicaragua* overthrew some Mountains, and turn'd them upon a Valley, in which were some *Indian* Towns, and they all perish'd. Good Waters flow from this fiery Mountain, which from a River near the Town of *Nixapa*, and a Brook runs all Night, till seven or eight in the Morning, and then sinks near St. *John's* Hill. In the Province of *Cholomeca*, is one that runs till Noon, and then is not to be seen, and another in the Province of *Chiapa* runs continually for three Years, and ceases again for the same Time.

At the Foot of this Mountain is a round Pit, very wide, which appears to have burnt a long Time, because the Earth about it is much burnt, and small, at present a Spring of good Water gushes out there, which serves the Town of *Cuzcatlan*, seated at the Edge of that Pit, and near by is the City of *San Salvador*, in a good Climate, the Soil fruitful in thirteen Degrees of North Latitude, or little more. At a small Distance is a Lake of a large Compass, but

154 *The HISTORY of America.*

but has little Fish; the old *Indians* said, there us'd to be in it Snakes of a vast Magnitude. The Southern Coast as far as the River *Leapa*, the Boundary of the Province of St. *Michael* is most Plains, with much Pasture, and Cattle. On one Side of it at the Foot of an high fiery Mountain are four *Indian* Towns, where as much Cacao grows as in the Compass of two Leagues in the Province of *Izalcos*. To the Northward of this Mountain, is the Town of *Iztepeque*, and in its District are five Sources of Water, like those of *Guachapa*, that have Allum and Sulphur; the Earth produces many Trees and Herbs of Medicinal Virtue, and the Woods are full of *Mechoacan* Roots. At this Town begins the Country of the *Chomales*, speaking another Language, and a brutish People. From a Lake in its District rises the River *Lempa*, having two Rocks in the Middle, one of which the *Indians* were not to sacrifice. The Climate is hot, but well stor'd with Fish, and Game, and white Deer. On the Bank of this River grows a Sort of small Trees, yielded such a sweet scented Gum, that it is like fine Benjamin, and its Blossom is fragrant. Three Leagues from this Lake is the Town of *Mimilla*, to which the *Pipile Indians* and other resorted to sacrifice. Besides their Lord, they had an High-Priest, who wore a long blue Garment, with a Diadem on his Head, and sometimes a Miter wrought with several Colours, and at the Labels of it a Bunch of divers colour'd Feathers, carrying a Crosier, like a Bishop, and was obey'd by all Persons in Spirituals. The next to him was a notable Doctor in their Books and Sorceries, who explain'd their Omens. Four more Priests there were, cloath'd in several Colours, all admitted to Council in such Things as appertain'd to their Rites. A Sacrist kept the Jewels and Things that belong'd to their Sacrifices, and pull'd out the Hearts of Men sacrific'd.

The HISTORY of *America*. 155

sacrific'd. Others sounded Trumpets, and such Instruments as were us'd to call the People to the Sacrifices.

WHEN the High-Priest dy'd, the People lamented him, and fasted fifteen Days, bury'd him cloath'd, sitting on a Stool, in his own House. When the Funeral was over, the Cazique and Doctor chose another High-Priest by Lot, and he was to be one of the aforesaid four, when they made great Rejoycing. The Elect sacrific'd to the Idol Blood drawn from his Ears, Privy-Member, and Tongue, and the Person that succeeded him was to be Son to the deceas'd, or to one of the four. They worshipp'd the Rising-Sun, and had two Idols, one in the Shape of a Man, and the other of a Woman, to whom they offer'd all their Sacrifices. They kept a Kalendar, and peculiar Days appointed for each of them; but there were but two solemn Sacrifices, one at the Beginning of Winter, and the other of Summer, sacrificing many *Indians*, from six to twelve Years of Age, Bastards born among them. The Day before, the Trumpets and other Instruments were sounded, and the next Day the People assembled, the four Priests went out with their little Fire-pans, burning Sweets, turn'd to the Sun together, perfum'd and call'd upon him on their Knees, turn'd to the four Quarters of the World, and then one of them preach'd upon their Rites, and that done, went to the High-Priest's House, return'd with him, and the Boy that was to be sacrific'd, the Lords attending them. Being in the Place for sacrificing, the four Priests laid hold of his Arms and Legs, the Sacrist tore out his Heart, gave it to the High-Priest, who put it into a Purse; the Blood was sav'd, and with it the four Quarters of the World were sprinkled, and if any remain'd, it was again, with the Purse, put into the Body, at the Wound, and bury'd

156 *The HISTORY of America.*

bury'd in the Temple, which was the Sacrifice at the two aforesaid Seasons of the Year. (These Priests declar'd when War was to be made, and if it prov'd successful, they rejoyc'd for the Space of fifteen Days, sacrificing one of the Prisoners every Day, if it were to the Male God; but if to the Goddess, then but five Days, and when the Heart had been torn out, the Sacrist threw it at the God, or Goddess, saying, Take the Fruit of this Victory.) It would be endless to mention all their Ceremonies, and many are taken notice of in other Places; but it may be observ'd, that Infants were carry'd to the High-Priest to be nam'd, and then they offer'd him Hens and Cacao; then the Midwife wash'd the Mother in the River, offering Cacao and Copal to the Water, that it might not hurt her.

ALL the People lamented four Days, when the Cazique, or the General, or their Children dy'd, and then about Break of Day, the Priest order'd them to cease, saying, the Soul of the deceas'd was with the Gods; after which, if the dead Person was the Cazique, they, with great Rejoycing enthron'd his Son, if he had one, or else his Brother, or nearest Kinsman. Only the Kindred lamented for the Death of private Persons, and when a Child dy'd, the Nurse kept her Milk four Days, saying, it would hurt any other during that Time. (It was one Part of the Cazique's Business to make Matches, and see them take Effect. The Bride's Kindred took the Bridegroom, and his Relations the Bride, conducted them to wash in the River, then carry'd them wrapp'd up in Blankets to the Bride's House, ty'd them up stark naked in those Blankets, and the Bridegroom's Kindred presented the Bride, and her's him, the Cazique and High-Priest being present at this Wedding. They had a Tree painted, with seven
Branches,

Branches, denoting so many Degrees of Kindred, within which none might marry, without having perform'd some great Fact in War; but within four Degrees, represented by another Tree, none whatsoever might marry.

WHOSOEVER contemn'd their Rites or Sacrifices dy'd for it. If any Man had to do carnally with a Kinswoman within the aforesaid Degrees, they both suffer'd Death. He that courted, or made Signs to a marry'd Woman was banish'd, and his Goods forfeited; if he lay with another Man's Slave, he became himself a Slave, unless the High-Priest pardon'd him on Account of Service done in War. To ravish a Maid was Death; for lying they were whipp'd, and if it was in War they were made Slaves. Those who were not fit for War, till'd the Lands of the Caziques, and the Priests, and paid towards the Maintenance of the Soldiers. There are two Springs of Water here very near together, the one hot, and the other cold; much Spice grows, and is us'd by the Natives in their Meat and Drink, and they have a Sort of Earth like Coperas, with which they make Ink. Near a Town call'd *Cecori*, towards *Nombre de Dios*, is one Hill above all the others, on the Top of which is a Lake of fresh Water, very deep, as is the Descent to it. This Country breeds many Dantas, which Beast has two Maws, into one of which it puts its Meat, and the other is full of Sticks, and rotten Wood, but to what Effect has not been found out, but it is likely that Nature has not done it in vain; the Flesh of these Creatures is eaten, but not reckned very good, as being viscous. In these Provinces there are some very cold and uncooth Places, on which are abundance of Oak, Cypress, Cedar, and other Trees, larger than in other Parts.

C H A P. III.

What the Spaniards did in the Province of Yucatan ; and the Description thereof.

IN the Province of *Tucatan*, the Adelantado *Francis de Montejo* had founded the Town of *Chicheniza*, in the Year 1530, as was said in its Place. This Year 1531, the Affairs there did not succeed to his Mind, for those unruly fierce *Indians* could not endure to be under Subjection, and therefore not only fought the *Spaniards* in the open Country, but often appear'd before the Colony. It would have been proper to build other Towns, but his Men wasted by Degrees, and no more resorted to him, because the Fame of the Wealth of *Peru* drew them away, no Gold or Silver having been yet found in *Tucatan*. However *Montejo* did all that was in his Power, and sent the Controller *Alonso de Avila* to settle a Colony at *Tulma*. Being come thither, the Situation appear'd so uncooth, being altogether unfit for the Horsemen, that he resolv'd to proceed to *Chable*, where Search was to be made for Gold, and none being found, the Lord of *Chemecal* was sent for, to give an Account whether there was any in his Dominions, and to furnish Provisions. He answer'd, That he would not comply, but dispos'd to enter upon a War, and would send Fowls on Spears, and *Indian* Wheat on Arrows. This bold Answer was thought to deserve Punishment, and therefore the Controller march'd towards him, with twenty-five Foot, and eight Horsemen,

The HISTORY of America. 159

men, being the one Half of all his Force. He made Search for Gold by the Way, but found none, and the Road being very bad, the Men were put into Canoes, and ran about half a League on a Lake to the Sea, where they again imbarc'd. The Town of *Chetemal* was abandon'd by its Inhabitants, and the *Spaniards* liking its Situation, sent for those that had been left behind at *Chable*, and made a Colony here, which they call'd *Villa Real*. Two Months after, being inform'd by the *Indians*, that the Cazique and other Friends of his had fortify'd themselves at *Chequitaquil*, the Controller march'd thither with five Horsemen, and twenty-five Foot, routed those *Indians*, and return'd with the Booty, sent three Cross-bow, and as many Horse-men, to acquaint the Adelantado *Montejo* with what had been done, allowing them sixty Days to go and return. A Fortnight after their Departure, the Controller went to *Mazanabo*, on the Way thro' which his Messengers had pass'd, and thence to *Chable*, both which Places had revolted, but were again subdu'd without any Blood-shed. At *Chable*, one of the Inhabitants told an *Indian* who was with the *Spaniards*, that the six Messengers had been kill'd in a Town six Leagues farther in the Way to *Campeche*, whereupon he resolv'd to return to *Villa Real*, and wait the sixty Days he had given the Messengers. In his Return he was several Times attack'd by the Natives, and oblig'd to make the best Retreat he could, and being arriv'd there, knew not how to send to *Montejo*, some *Indians* promising to carry Letters for him, which they never perform'd.

Whilst the Controller was thus streightned, the Adelantado *Montejo* had enough to do, for tho' he had procur'd twenty Men to be sent him from *Victoria*, the Natives daily attack'd him, and cut off his Provisions; by which means the *Spaniards* were in
great

great Want, having nothing to eat but what they purchas'd at the Price of their Blood, whereupon it was resolv'd to abandon the Place, and retire by Night to the Sea. When the *Indians*, in the Morning perceiv'd that the *Spaniards* were gone, they pursu'd them with the utmost Speed, and coming up with them attack'd their Rear, but were repuls'd by the Horsemen, with great Loss, by which means the *Spaniards* made their Way to *Cilam*, then a fine Town, the Lord whereof was a Youth, of the Race of the *Cheles*, then a Christian, and great Friend to Capt. *Francis de Montejo*, who receiv'd and entertain'd them. *Tirrok* was near *Cilam*, that and the other Towns along the Coast subject to the *Cheles*, who having been no way disoblig'd by the *Spaniards*, did not disturb them, and so they continu'd some Months; when seeing no Possibility of being supply'd with Men, and other Things they wanted, they resolv'd quite to abandon that Country. In order to it, they were to march to *Campeche*, forty Leagues from *Cilam*, which was look'd upon as very dangerous, because the Country was very populous; but the Lord of *Cilam*, and others bearing them Company, they arriv'd in Safety, and the *Cheles* return'd to their own Homes. From *Campeche* they all went away to *New Spain*, and the Adelantado to *Mexico*.

THO' the Natives of *Yucatan* were pleas'd at their Deliverance from the Yoak of the *Spaniards*, their Satisfaction was not lasting, by reason of other Calamities that fell upon them, for a Drought ensuing all over that Country, they had a very poor Harvest, and were reduc'd to such Want as to eat the Bark of Trees, especially of that which they call *Cumche*, a Tree soft and spongy within. Upon Account of this Famine, the Lords of *Mani*, of the Race of the *Xves*, agreed to offer a solemn Sacrifice

The HISTORY of *America*. 161

to their Idols, whereupon carrying some Men and Women Slaves to be cast into the Well of *Chicheniza*, it was requisite to pass through the Town of the Race of the *Cocomes*, their ancient and mortal Enemies, and thinking that they would not revive their former Animosity at such a Time, sent to acquaint them with their Design, and to pray they might pass freely. The *Cocomes*, who desir'd to be reveng'd for former Injuries, or as some said, because the others had receiv'd the *Spaniards* in friendly Manner, answer'd, That they should be welcome. When they had taken up their Quarters in a great House of a Town two Leagues from *Cotom*, they set Fire to it, and burnt them, shooting those that escap'd from the Flames with their Arrows. This was so highly resent'd by the *Tutuxim*, that they all assembled, and made great Havock among the *Cocomes*, burning, killing, and destroying all that was in their Way, which occasion'd such Disorders among them, as carry'd off vast Numbers, and the Drought continuing, bred such Multitudes of Locusts, as destroy'd all that was sow'd, which occasion'd such a Dearth, that they fell down dead along the Ways, being so weakned thereby, that if the *Spaniards* had return'd soon, they might have conquer'd them with Ease.

HAVING spoken of the ill Success of the *Spaniards* in this Province, it will not be improper to give some Account of it, before their Return. Many serious *Indians* said, they had been told by their Fore-fathers, that their Country had been inhabited by People that came from the Eastward, whom God had deliver'd from others, opening them a Way through the Sea. The Language is every where the same, tho' upon the Sea Coast they va-
lu'd themselves upon speaking more elegantly. The whole Country is divided into eighteen Districts,

and in all of them were so many, and such stately Stone Buildings, that it was amazing, and the greatest Wonder is, that having no use of any Metal, they were able to raise such Structures, which seem to have been Temples, for their Houses were always of Timber and thatch'd. In those Edifices were carv'd the Figures of naked Men, with Ear-rings, after the *Indian* manner, Idols of all Sorts, Lions, Pots, or Jars, &c. *Chicheniza* above-mention'd, is in a very good Situation, ten Leagues from *Ixamal*, where old Men said, three Brothers had reign'd, who came thither from the Westward, gather'd a great Multitude, and rul'd some Years peaceably and justly, and that they built large and fine Structures. They positively assert, that those Lords liv'd without Wives very chastely, that one of them dying some time after, the other two began to grow leud, and partial, for which reason they become odious to the People, who kill'd them, and dispers'd, quitting all those Structures, and particularly the stateliest of them, which is ten Leagues from the Sea.

THOSE that inhabited *Chicheniza*, are call'd *Ixaes*, among whom a great Lord call'd *Cuculcan* is said to have reign'd, and all agree that he came from the Westward, all the difference between them being, whether he came before or after, or with the *Ixaes*; but the Name of the Structure of *Chicheniza*, and the Events of that Country, after the Death of the Lords, show that *Cuculcan* govern'd together with them. He was a Man of a good Disposition, not known to have had Wife, or Children, a notable Republican, and therefore look'd upon as a God, having contriv'd to build another City, for all Business to be manag'd in. To this purpose they pitch'd upon a Spot, eight Leagues from the Place where *Merida* now stands, and fifteen from the Sea, where they made an Enclosure of about half a Quar-

The HISTORY of America. 163

ter of a League, being a Wall of dry Stone, with only two Gates. They built Temples, calling the greatest of them *Cuculcan*, and near to the Enclosure the Houses of the Prime Men, among whom *Cuculcan* divided the Land, appointing each of them Towns. The City he call'd *Mayapan*, signifying the Standard of *Maya*, and *Maya* is the Tongue. Thus the Country was quieted, and all liv'd very peaceably some Years with *Cuculcan*, who govern'd them justly, till having provided for his Departure, and recommended to them the good Form of Government he had put them into, he return'd to *Mexico* the same Way he came, making some Stay at *Chamilton*, where, as a Memorial of his Journey, he erected a Structure in the Sea, which is to be seen to this Day.

THE Lords of *Yucatan* taking it into Consideration, that they could not subsist, unless the Government was in one Person, resolv'd to confer that Dignity on the Family of the *Cocomes*, who were so rich, that they were Masters of twenty-two good Towns, and order'd, that since the Enclosure was only for the Temples, Houses should be built without it, for their Stewards, who carry'd thick and short Staves, and receiv'd their Dues, being Wheat, Salt, Honey, Fish, Cloth, and the other Product of the Country, to reside. The Maim'd, and the Blind were maintain'd in the Houses of those Stewards, and the Lords appointed Governours over the several Towns, whom they charg'd to keep the Peace, and to treat the meaner People well, but to keep them at Work, for the Support of themselves and their Lords. They had an High-Priest for the Service of their Gods, who was succeeded by his Sons, had all the Direction of Religious Affairs; gave Advice to the Lords; answer'd Questions propos'd to him, provided Priests for all the Towns, whose Business

164 *The HISTORY of America.*

it was to teach their Sciences, and compose such Books as they had. Whilst the *Cocomes* liv'd in this regular Manner, there came from the Southward, and the Foot of the Mountains of *Lecando*, great Numbers of People, look'd upon for certain to have been of the Province of *Chiapa*, who travell'd forty Years about the Deserts of *Yucatan*, and at length arriv'd at the Mountains that are almost opposite to the City of *Mayapan*; where they settled and rais'd good Structures, and the People of *Mayapan*, some Years after, liking their Way of living, sent to invite them to build Houses for their Lords in the City. The *Tutuxius*, so the Strangers were call'd, accepting of their Courtesy, came into the City, and built, and their People spread about the Country, submitting themselves to the Laws and Customs of *Mayapan*, in such peaceable Manner, that they had no Sort of Weapons, killing their Game with Gins, and Traps. They had Laws to punish Offenders, one of which was, that an Adulterer was deliver'd up to the Party offended, who kill'd him, knocking out his Brains with a Stone, or might pardon him, if he pleas'd; but the Women they thought had sufficient Punishment in the Infamy, which was very great among them. He that ravish'd a Maid was ston'd to Death.

SUCH was the peaceable State of this Province, when the Spirit of Ambition and Coverousness possess'd itself of the Lord of the City, who was of the Race of *Cocom*, and holding Intelligence with the King of *Mexico's* Governours at *Tabasco* and *Xicalango*, he brought Forces into *Mayapan*, by which means he became tyrannical, and began to make Slaves; but the Lord of the *Tutuxius* would not do so among his People, which gain'd him the Love of the Country; and the Natives, by being familiar with the *Mexicans*, learnt the use of Arms, which,
till

The HISTORY of *America*. 165

till then, they had been unacquainted with, so that they became very dextrous at Shooting with a Bow, and managing a Spear, and Battle-Axe, with Targets, and strong Cotton Armour. When the Lords were dead that had introduc'd the aforefaid Tyranny, another succeeded, who was still more haughty, and ambitious, confirm'd the League with the *Mexicans* of *Tabasco*, and brought more of them to *Mayapan*, by whose Help he became more insupportable, making Slaves of the Poor, which the other Lords being averse to, they conspir'd with the Lord of the *Tutuxims*, and assaulting, on a Day appointed, the Lord of *Cocom's* House, slew him, and all his Sons, except one that hapned to be absent, plunder'd the House, seiz'd his Lands, and abandon'd the City, each of them resolving to live free in his own Town, which hapned five hundred Years after that City had been built, and continu'd under a polite Government, and this, according to the reckning of the *Indians*, was about seventy Years before the *Spaniards* came into *Yucatan*. Each of those Lords endeavour'd to carry home as many of that Sort of Books they had then, as he could, for the Instruction of their People, and there they built Temples, which was the Occasion that so many Structures were found in that Province.



C H A P. IV.

*Antiquities and other Particulars of the
Province of Yucatan.*

ALL his People follow'd *Alixivi*, Lord of the *Tutuxius*, and founded *Mani*, signifying, it is past, that is to say, let us make a New Book, and let alone what is past, and they spread their Towns so far abroad as to fill a large Territory, that is now call'd *Tutuxin*. The young Lord of the Race of *Cocom*, who was absent, as has been said, in the Land of *Ulva*, being inform'd of his Father's Death, and the Destruction of his City, return'd speedily, and drawing together his Relations and Friends, built a good Town, with Temples for his Gods, calling it *Tibulon*, signifying, We have been lurch'd, there will be a Time for Revenge. These People multiply'd very much, and from them proceeded several Families, that call'd themselves *Cocomes*, and their Territory *Zuruta*. When the Slaughter was made at *Mayapan*, the Conspirators would not do any Harm to the *Mexicans*, but left them at their Liberty, upon Condition, that if they would stay there, they should settle by themselves, and not inter-marry with the Natives. Upon these Terms they were satisfy'd not to return to the Marshes, and offensive Gnats of *Tabasco*, and settled in the District of *Canul*, where they continu'd till the coming of the *Spaniards*. Another, who was Son-in-Law to a wife Man, and much honour'd the Priest of *Mayapan*, whose Name was *Achel*, having learnt his Father-in-Law's Sciences, being follow'd by a
great

The HISTORY of America. 167

great Number of People, on Account of the Reputation of his Knowledge, settled at *Terroko*, and those Lords, who were call'd *Cheles*, ever after continu'd very knowing in their Religion, and supporting the Priesthood, by which means they became Lords of a large Territory, call'd *Aharrinchel* being that of *Yzamal*.

THESE several Nations being establish'd in their Lands, began to differ in Opinion, which occasion'd mortal Enmity, and all the Lords held the *Cocomes*, the *Cheles*, and the *Xrvis* for their Chiefs, insomuch, that, tho' they are now all Christians, there is still a dislike among them to each other. (After the parting of those Lords, for the Space of twenty Years, there was such plenty through the Country, and the People multiply'd so much, that old Men said, the whole Province look'd like one Town, and then they apply'd themselves to build more Temples, which produc'd so great a Number of them. When they were grown to such a multitude, one Winter Night, when the People were sitting by their Fires, there arose a fierce Storm of Wind, which turn'd to an Hurricane from all the four Quarters, making such Havock in the Country, that not one grown Tree was left standing, and they falling kill'd Abundance of wild Beasts; all the high Houses were blown down, and taking Fire, were consum'd with the People that were in them. The Wind ceas'd the next Day, about Noon, and it appear'd that those who liv'd in the smallest Houses had escap'd, as did the new marry'd young Men, who usually built little Hovels, opposite to the Dwellings of their Parents, or Fathers-in-Law. The whole Country was so ruin'd, that they had thoughts of abandoning it; but recovering from their fright, they stay'd, and had good seasonable Weather for fifteen or sixteen Years after, at the End whereof there ensu'd

168 *The HISTORY of America.*

pestilential Fevers, which held them twenty-four Hours, and then they swell'd, and burst full of Worms. This Plague lasted some Time, destroying such Numbers of People, that much of the Harvest could not be got in. They recover'd again, and fifteen Years more pass'd, after which their old Animosities reviv'd, and all assembling under their Leaders, came to a Battle, in which one hundred thousand Men perish'd. This Slaughter brought them again to Peace, and they had twenty Years rest, when another Pestilence ensu'd of great Pimples all over their Bodies, which putrify'd, with a great Stench, insomuch that their very Flesh dropp'd off piece-meal, in four or five Days, and the *Spaniards* knew many of those that had escap'd it.

WHEN this Plague was gone over, in the Mountains of *Mani*, in the Province of *Tutuxin*, *Incan Cambal*, the *Indian* Priest formerly spoken of, deliver'd the Prophecy concerning the Cross; and *Don John Cocom*, (so call'd after he became a Christian, descended from the *Cocomes*, show'd a little Book, left him by his Grand-father, who was the Son that escap'd the Slaughter of *Cocom*, at *Mayapan* above-mention'd, on which a Deer was painted, and said his Grand-father had left Word, that when such great Deer, meaning the Cows came into the Country, the Worship of their Gods would cease, which he had seen fulfill'd in the coming of the *Spaniards*, and the Cows with them. Those People were then found living together very politely in Towns, kept very clean, without any ill Weeds growing about, but with Fruit-Trees orderly planted. Their Temples were in the Midst of their Towns, and near to them the Houses of the Prime Men and Priests, those of the Commonalty being farther off, and the common Wells were in the Squares, or Market-Places, and the reason of their living so close together,

The HISTORY of *America*. 169

gher, was because of the Wars, which expos'd them to the Danger of being taken, sold, and sacrific'd; but the Wars with the *Spaniards* made them disperse, and their own Animosities were so much increas'd, that they came to Blows for every Trifle, to which Purpose they had Commanders appointed in every Town, whom they obey'd, and they perform'd the Duty of their Employment, with the Advice of the Lords and Priests, their greatest Ambition being to take prime Men, to sacrifice them, because the more eminent they were, the more acceptable they thought the Offering was to their God. The Number of Men sacrific'd was great, which Practice was brought into *Yucatan* by the *Mexicans*, for they were much addicted to Idolatry, and consequently very submissive to their Priests, and other Sins, yet they had some commendable Customs. The Natives of this Province are well shap'd, and robust, but generally splay-footed, because their Mothers always carry them astride on their Hips. Many of them squinted, because they us'd to let their Hair grow over their Eye-brows, and they turning up their Eyes to look at their Hair, never after look'd right. They flatted their Heads and Foreheads, their Ears bor'd, with Rings in them, and full of Scars, by reason of the Blood they drew from them to sacrifice. Their Faces were generally good, and not very brown, but without Beards, for they scorch'd them when young, that they might not grow; their Hair was long, like Women, and in Tresses, with which they made a Garland about the Head, and a little Tail hung behind. The Men had Looking-Glasses, but the Women did not use them, and bath'd themselves without any Modesty; were always fond of sweet Scents; painted their Faces and Bodies by Way of Ornament; the prime Men wore a Rowler eight Fingers

Fingers broad round about them instead of Breeches, and going several Times round the Waste, so that one End of it hung before, and the other behind, with fine Feather-Work, and had large square Mandles knotted on their Shoulders, and Sandals, or Buskins made of Deer's-Skins. Now they wear Shirts, and Breeches, Hats, and Cotton Buskins, and let their Beards grow, which are handsome, but harsh as Horse-hair.

THE more their Bodies were wrought, the finer and braver they were reputed. Drunkenness was practis'd among them on the Festivals of their Gods, at Weddings, and other Rejoycings, and when drunk, they kill'd one another, burnt Houses, committed Adulteries, and ravish'd Women, without any Regard to Parents or Children, and without Opposition, because there were no Doors to the Houses. Their Liquor was made of Honey and Water, with the Root of a certain Tree, beautiful Women serving the Drink, and when they had deliver'd the Cup, they turn'd away their Faces till it was return'd to them empty, and when they saw them drunk, took care to conduct them Home, to prevent Disorders. At their Entertainments they had Actors, and Dress'es for them; and they are still wont to observe all the comical Passages that happen among the *Spaniards*, which they mimick very artfully, and make good Sport. They have small Kettle-Drums, and a large one that has a hoarse Sound, long slender Trumpets made of hollow Sticks, and at the End of them long crooked Gourds, Whistles made of Deer's Bones, large Cornets, Pipes made of Canes, another Instrument of a melancholy Sound made of the whole Shell of a Tortoise, all the Flesh taken out. They dance either in small or great Numbers, so that eight hundred may dance together; and tho' they hold it all the

Day,

The HISTORY of America. 171

Day, they are never out in their Measure; but the Men seldom dance with the Women. When any Satisfaction was to be made for Damages, if he who was adjudg'd to pay was like to be reduc'd to Poverty, the Kindred contributed, and they are still generous, and free-hearted, so that they will make every Body eat that comes into their Houses, which is every where practis'd in Travelling. Their Way of reckoning or counting is by Fives, till they come to twenty, and then by Scores to an hundred, so on to four hundred, then to eight thousand, and so on *ad infinitum*, telling on the Ground, or some flat Thing. They were wont to observe their Pedigrees very much, and therefore thought themselves all related, and were helpful to one another. Women were not admitted to inherit, unless it were out of Compassion, and he far'd best who had been most helpful to his Father in getting what he had. If there were no Sons, the Brothers, or next Male Relations were Heirs, and if they hapned to be under Age, the next of Kin were appointed their Guardians, who when they were of Age put them in Possession of what was their due, and it was a great Disgrace to do otherwise.)

FORMERLY they were wont to marry at twenty Years of Age, and afterwards came to twelve, or fourteen, and having no Affection for their Wives, were divorc'd from them for every Trifle, tho' they had Children by them, and took them afterwards again when they had liv'd with others; however, if they prov'd nought whilst they liv'd together, they were never to be forgiven, because they were very jealous, upon which Account they turn'd them off, and had many Quarrels, and some were kill'd. They did not marry Mothers, or Sisters-in-law, nor any that bore the same Name as their Father, which was look'd upon as unlawful.

The

172 *The HISTORY of America.*

S
 The Portions consisted in Garments, and other Things of small Value, most of the Expence being on Entertainments. When the Treat was ready, the Priest and the Guests came, the Fathers-in-law call'd the Bride and Bridegroom, a Speech was made, showing how that Marriage had been concerted, and that it was agreeable. The Speech ended, the Priest perfum'd the House, pray'd, and bless'd the Couple, which concluded the Marriage, and then the Son-in-law serv'd the Father-in-law four or five Years, otherwise they turn'd him away, and gave the Daughter to another, which occasion'd many Disorders. Widowers, and Men grown up, made their Matches without the Concurrence of Friends. Baptism was not known in any of the Provinces of *New Spain*, but *Yucatan*, and the Name they gave it signify'd, to be born again, having so great a Veneration for it, that none went without it, believing they in it receiv'd a pure Disposition to be good, that the Devils could not hurt them, and they were put into the Way of Bliss. No Man could be marry'd without it, and they made Choice of a lucky Day, the Parents fasted three Days before, and abstain'd from their Wives. The Priests purify'd the House, turning out the Devil with certain Ceremonies, and when those were ended, the Children went one by one, and the Priest put a little *Indian* Wheat, and pounded Frankincense into their Hands, which they threw into a Pan of Fire, and sent some of their Liquor out of the Town in a Cup, the *Indian* that carry'd it being charg'd not to drink it, nor to look behind him, and by that means they thought they had expell'd the Devil. Then the Priest came out in long and decent Vestments, with a Sprinkler in his Hand, white Cloths were laid on the Children's Heads; the biggest of them were ask'd, whether they had
com-

The HISTORY of *America*. 173

committed any Sin, and when they had confess'd, they were set aside, and bless'd with certain Prayers, shaking the Sprinkler at them, and dabbing their Foreheads, the several Features of their Faces, and between their Fingers and Toes, with a Sort of Water they had in a Horn. Then the Priest stood up, took off the Cloths from the Children's Heads, and having receiv'd some Presents, the Solemnity ended in Feasting, after which the Father was to abstain from his Wife nine Days, besides the three before-mention'd.

THESE People knew that the Plagues and Calamities that beset them were occasion'd by their Sins, and therefore they us'd Confession when sick, or in any Danger of Death, as Women in Labour, or the like. They declar'd their Sins in publick, and if they omitted any, their Kindred put them in Mind, the Confession being made to the Priest, if present, or else to their Fathers or Mothers, or Wives to their Husbands. The Sins so confess'd were Theft, Murder, Fornication, and Perjury, and if they did not dye, great Contests ensu'd between Husbands and Wives; but they did not confess any Sins of the Intention, tho' they were look'd upon as evil. It was lawful for great Men to lye with their Slaves. They were much addicted to Fasting, and had several Sorts of Prayers for particular Times, many having private Chapels in their Houses, besides the publick Temples, but those in the Island of *Cozumel* were most honour'd, as was the Well of *Chichen*, to which they went in Pilgrimage, those who had been there looking upon themselves as sanctify'd, and such as could not go sent their Offerings, and some Idols gave Answers. In other Places the Priests forg'd them, to impose upon the People, and get their Presents. Those Sorcerers were likewise Physicians, performing Cures with Herbs,

174 *The HISTORY of America.*

Herbs, Bleeding, Smoaking, and Charms; but the Office of ripping open the Breasts of Men sacrific'd, which was honourable at *Mexico*, was not so here. They sometimes shot with Arrows the Person that was to be sacrific'd, tying him to a Stake, and then carry'd him to the Place of Sacrifice to rear out his Heart, and concluded he was gone to Heaven. The Bodies were thrown down the Steps, head, the Priest put on the Skin, and danc'd, and the Body was bury'd in the Yard of the Temple; for the People of *Yucatan* were never much addic'ted to eat Man's Flesh. They took Prisoners in War for these Sacrifices, and condemn'd some of their own People to them, but if there was a Want, they were so devout as to give their little Nephews or Children. Those who took any Prisoners in War were reputed very brave when they return'd, for their Wars never lasted long. They spent many Days at Entertainments, relating their brave Actions, being very vain as to their Courage, and in breeding them up in their Youth, besides teaching them to respect antient People; to work, and to be virtuous, they labour'd much to bend their Inclination to War, which, as has been said, lasted not long, because they had no Provisions but what the Women carry'd on their Backs, for want of Beasts of Burden, which oblig'd them to come soon to a Battle.

THE Women of *Yucatan* are rather larger than the *Spanish*, well shap'd, and generally have good Faces, and value themselves for it; but their Complexion is rather Dun than fair, and they laugh at the *Spanish* Women for taking care of their Faces. Formerly they us'd to saw their Teeth, bor'd the Gristle of the Nose, by Way of Ornament, and set a Piece of Amber into it, wore Rings in their Ears, and wrought their Bodies from the Waste

upward,

The HISTORY of America. 175

upward, saving the Breasts, because of suckling. They often bath'd in cold Water, like Men, with little Modesty; some painted themselves red, like their Husbands, using Liquid-amber in the Ointment, which made them fine, and sweet scented, and that held many Days. They wear their Hair long and parted, dressing their Heads finely, the marry'd Women after a different manner from the Maids; and for cloathing they wore a Garment like a Sack, wide, open on both Sides up to their Hips; but they would formerly be drunk on their Festivals, tho' they did eat apart from the Men. It is natural to them to wish for Children, are discreet, courteous, and of good Conversation, devout, and given to Exercises of Piety, but not cleanly, either in their Persons, or Houses, tho' they wash themselves so often. They did not draw their Blood for the Devil, nor were they allow'd to come near the Sacrifices in the Temples, only on one certain Festival, when some old Women were admitted.

THEIR Fear of Death was beyond Measure; the dead were much lamented in Silence by Day, and with dismal Shrieks at Night, appearing long melancholy, keeping strict Abstinence for the Deceas'd, whom they put into Shrouds, filling their Mouths with ground Wheat, that they might not want Food in the other World, and burying them in their Houses, or behind them with their Idols in the Graves, and their Books, if they were Priests. The Survivors, as soon as they had bury'd the dead abandon'd their Houses, for fear of Death. The Bodies of their Lords were burnt, and their Ashes put into large Vessels, over which Temples were built. Some made wooden Statues of their Parents, and leaving an hollow in the Necks of them, put in their Ashes, and kept them among their Idols, with

176 The HISTORY of *America*.

with great Veneration. Several Sorts of antient Graves or Tombs have been found. In the Town of *Mani*, one was open'd all enclos'd with solid Rock, in which was found a Body of an extraordinary Magnitude, quite moulder'd away, baring part of the Shin-Bones, and from the Head was taken a Tooth, that weigh'd a Pound and an Half, and it is believ'd that there were formerly Men of a prodigious Stature in this Province. The Natives of *Tucatan* surpass'd many others in the Belief of the Immortality of the Soul, having always held that after this mortal Life there was another more perfect, which the Soul went to enjoy, as soon as separated from the Body. They said the next Life was painful for the wicked, and happy for the virtuous, this being in a delightful Place, to live free from Pain, with abundance of Meat, and sweet Drink, under a very shady Tree, for them to rest themselves; and the other Sort of painful Life, they suppos'd to be in a lower Place, where they suffer'd much Hunger, Cold, Sorrow, and Torment; but they could give no Account who had inform'd them of this their Heaven and Hell.)

To conclude with *Tucatan*, the Sun never removes so far from this Country, as to make the Nights longer than the Days, and they are always much of a Length. To know the Hour of the Night, they observ'd the Evening Star, the *Pleyades*, or seven Stars, and the Constellation call'd *Orion*; by Day they had given Names to several Parts of Heaven, and govern'd themselves by them. Their Year was exact like ours, consisting of three hundred and sixty-five Days, divided into twelve Months, five Days and six Hours. The Months they call *V*, signifying Moon, and they reckned from her first appearing new, till she was not to be seen. They also reckned the Year by eighteen Months, allowing twenty Days to a Month,

after

The HISTORY of *America*. 177

after the *Mexican* manner, having their Characters by which they were nam'd, and giving no Name to the odd five Days and six Hours, because they look'd upon them as unfortunate.)

CHAP. V.

Orders for the Conversion and Liberty of the Indians; what was done at Panama, and in other Parts of the Province call'd Tierra Firme; Description of Santa Marta; Discovery made by James de Ordas.

SINGULAR Care was always taken by the King and Council in *Spain* for converting the *Indians*, and preserving them in their full Liberty as a free People. To this Effect, circular Letters were given to all the Bishops in *Spain* to send away into the *West-Indies* as many secular Priests of virtuous Life and Conversation as they could, and to the Provincials of the several Orders to furnish as many of the most pious Religious Men. Bishops were also sent over to the several Dioceses, as to *Truxillo, Nicaragua, Santa Marta, el Amigua, &c.* A General Order was also transmitted to all the *Indian* Provinces, prohibiting the making any of those People Slaves upon any Account or Pretence whatsoever, under the severest Penalties, the same to be publish'd in all Places, and inviolably observ'd, as it

178 The HISTORY of America.

Actually was, and prevented many Abuses, setting all those People as free as any others of the King's Subjects. For their farther Ease and Improvement, great Numbers of marry'd Country People were also sent over to till the Ground, and breed Cattle. This good Work was begun in the Island of *Cuba*, where the Governour assembled the *Indians*, told them they were no longer to be under any particular *Spaniards*, but to choose where they would settle near any *Spanish* Town, to till the Ground, breed Cattle, and gather Gold, only paying the King his Dues, as the *Spaniards* did, and the Remainder to be their own, to cloath and maintain themselves and Families, and dispose of as they pleas'd, living like Christians, and behaving themselves as became good Subjects, and so doing they should be encourag'd, and for the present furnish'd with such Necessaries as they wanted at the King's Cost. Accordingly they made Choice of their Places to build Towns, and departed with Joy to make their Settlements, having Priests appointed to instruct them, and all Things requisite for their living politely.

THE Licenciado *Antony de la Gama*, who govern'd at *Panama*, gave *Francis Pizarro* all the Assistance he was able for carrying on his Discoveries, which afforded such mighty Hopes of Wealth, and at the same time he had Thoughts of removing the City of *Panama* to another Place, because the Situation was look'd upon as very unwholsome. (As soon as the Ordinance prohibiting any *Indians* to be made Slaves, was publish'd, the City of *New Cadiz* began to decline, no Excursions being made, nor any *Spanish* Town founded as far as the Province of *Barriguizimito*, which is a very great Length, all which is call'd *New Andalusia*, and in the *Indian* Language *Guayana*, extending from the Island *Margarita*

The HISTORY of America. 179

to the River *Marañon*, three hundred Leagues to the Eastward; and as much more North and South up the Country, in which are the *Indians* call'd *Omaguos* and *Amagos*, with the Provinces of *Dorado* and others. The King had order'd a Fort to be erected at *Cape de la Vela*, but tho' the *Germans*, who held the Government of *Coro* and *Venezuela*, endeavour'd to do it, they could not at that Time, because there was no Stone, nor any other than Rain Water, in all the Way to the River *de la Hacha*, being eighteen Leagues. *Ambrose Alfinger* who commanded the *Germans* at *Coro* and *Venezuela*, made Excursions, had many Engagements with the *Indians*, and got Gold, and there being great Hopes conceiv'd of what that Country might afford, he was advis'd to found a Colony which would have been very advantageous to him, for he would have been the first that enter'd the *New Kingdom of Granada*; but he was altogether intent upon pressing forward, being allur'd by the continual Advices of the great Wealth of *Pern*, to advance into that Country before any other. This made his Men uneasy, being always fatigu'd, and in Danger from the *Indians*, with whom he was continually engag'd, besides that, they were not satisfy'd with his Lieutenant *Bartholomew Sayller*, and therefore *Alfinger* us'd much Severity, hanging, whipping, and disgracing many Men of Worth, by the Means of his Major *Francis de Castillo*, a cruel Man, and thus he lost many of his People.

THE ill Success *Garcia de Lerma* met with at *Santa Marta* kept his Soldiers poor and uneasy, and hearing the News that was brought from *Pern* when any Ships pass'd by, they would swim away aboard, because the Governour would not dismiss any of them. He perceiving so much Disposition to mutiny, resolv'd to march up the Country, hoping to

180 *The HISTORY of America.*

fall into that so much talk'd of wealthy Country, along the great River of the *Magdalen*, and accordingly, about the latter End of the last Year 1531, sent a Party on that Expedition. Those *Spaniards* having march'd ten or twelve Days, under the Command of the Captains *Céspedes* and *St. Martin*, cross'd the River in some Brigantines *García de Lerma* had sent, and so proceeded up it till they could go no farther, by reason of the many Waters and Morasses, and then return'd to *Santa Marta*, having been abroad fifteen Months, and endur'd very much. Whilst they were out upon their Discovery, *Ferome de Melo*, a *Portuguese* Gentleman, arriv'd at *Santa Marta*, who discoursing with *Lerma*, the Governour, offer'd to sail up that River upon Discovery, which no Man durst attempt before, because it is so rapid, that its fresh Water runs out five Leagues into the Sea. *Lerma* furnish'd two Ships, and a Pilot that hapned to be in those Parts, call'd *Liano*. When come to the Bar, the Pilots were much afraid, but *Melo* threatning to kill them, they advanc'd thirty-five Leagues up the River, bartering with the *Indians*. He spent three Months on this Discovery, and return'd to *Santa Marta*, where he soon after dy'd, as did the Governour *Lerma*. Doctor *Infante* succeeded him in the Government, and was oblig'd to send some of his Men to other Parts, to prevent their mutinying.

THE City of *Santa Marta* stands on an healthy Situation, at the Brink of the Sea, having a spacious and safe Harbour, forming an Inlet fit for careening. It is about half a League broad, and there is a large Headland opposite to the Town, that shelters it, the Water is very deep, clear from Rocks and Shoals, and not subject to Fogs. The Mouth is to the Westward, there is Plenty of Wood and Water, the Land level, there were once very many Inhabitants,

The HISTORY of America. 181

rants, who forsook it because the Ships did not resort thither as they had been wont. Two Leagues to the Eastward of the Harbour is the Port call'd *del Aguja*, in doubling which is some Danger; twenty-four Leagues to the Eastward of it is the City of *Salamanca de la Ramada*, and at forty Leagues Distance Southward is the Town of *Tenerife*, or the great River of the *Magdalen*, the Situation hot; but the Inland Country is cool, by Reason of the snowy Mountains, which are twenty Leagues from the City, especially the Territory of *Tayrona*, which is cold and mountainous; but the Heat is great on the Coast, when the Breezes do not blow. The Rains fall in the Months of *September* and *October*, and scarce any during the rest of the Year, because then the East and North-East Winds prevail, which are dry and wholesome, and the Westerly Winds bring on the rainy Season. Under this Government are the Districts of *Pozigneyca*, *Betoma*, *Tayrona*, and *Chimila*. From the City to the Foot of the Mountain is a fruitful Plain three Leagues over, but the Mountains are very uncooth and barren, without Trees or Grass, with great Rivers running down from them; yet in the Plains, when the Easterly Winds blow hard, the Pasture and plough'd Lands are parch'd up, which occasions much Dearth. The *Indians* of the District of *Santa Marta* are well shap'd, and have good natural Sense, but haughty and ill inclin'd. They were govern'd by *Caziques*, fought with Bows and poison'd Arrows, us'd all Sorts of Stratagems in War, wore Cotton Cloths of several Colours, girt about their Bodies, and others like Mantles on their Shoulders, feeding on *Indian* Wheat, Yuca, Kidney-Beans, and Fish, and are of an healthy Constitution. Near the City of *Santa Marta* is a River of the same Name, not large, but the Water good, coming down from

182 *The HISTORY of America.*

the Mountain, and there are other considerable Rivers, within the twenty-four Leagues to *Salamanca*. Oranges, Lemons, Limes, Pomegranates, Wall Grapes, and those of the Country thrive well, and there are also *Guayavas*, and Plantans, &c. besides Lettuces, Radishes, Melons, Cucumbers, and other Plants carry'd from *Spain*. Here are Tigers, Lions, fierce Bears that feed upon Ants, Foxes, *Spanish* Poultry, Geese, Pigeons, Partridges and Rabbits. At *Buritaca*, in the Way to *Salamanca*, there are Gold Mines; in *Tayrona*, which in the *Indian* Tongue signifies a Forge, there is great Plenty and Variety of valuable Stones, for stopping Blood, Women's Milk, the Kidneys, and Pains in the Sides, Marble, Jasper, Porphiry, and others, as also Gold Mines; and within half a League of the City plentiful artificial Salt-Pits, that afford very good Salt, which serves all the Country. The Houses of the City are built with Timber, low, without any upper Floors, some til'd, and some thatch'd. The *Spaniards* deal in *Spanish* Commodities, the *Indians* sell Earthen Ware they make, Cotton Cloth, Hamacks, and Fowl they breed, in which Goods and Money they pay their Tribute.

IN the Year 1530, *James de Ordaz*, of whom much has been said before, he having been one of the prime Commanders that serv'd under *Cortes* in the Conquest of *New Spain*, begg'd of the King the Conquest, and settling of the Lands that extend from Cape de la Vela, and the Bay of *Venezuela*, where the *Germans* were, being about two hundred Leagues, which his Majesty granted him, upon Condition, that he should carry on his Discoveries as far as he could in those Parts to the River *Marañon*, without encroaching upon any Thing that was within the Limits of the King
of

The HISTORY of America. 183

of Portugal, with the Title of Adelantado, Governour, and Captain-General. &c. He sail'd from *Sevil* about the Beginning of this Year 1531, with four hundred fighting Men, and at *Tenerife* contracted with the three Brothers *Silvas* of the *Carnary* Islands, that they should send after him two hundred Natives, they having been found very useful upon Discoveries, by reason of their Activity and Bravery. He sail'd directly to the River *Marañon*, designing to begin his Discovery there, because some Time before, four *Indians* had been taken in a Canoe on that River, who had two Pieces of Emeraud, one of them as big as a Man's Hand, and they said, that so many Suns, or Day's Journey up the River, there was a whole Rock of that Stone. They had also two Loaves, like Lumps of Soap, but made of Meal, and seem'd to be moulded with some balsamick Liquor; besides it was thought, that forty Leagues up the Country, near the River, there was a Wood of very tall Frankincense-Trees, the Branches like those of a Plumb-Tree, at which the Frankincense hung; but these Things could not be found, for he ran wonderful Perils, by reason of the Calms, the Currents, and the Shoals, and being a brave Man, and sensible of the Dangers he expos'd himself to, took Care to extricate himself, and proceeded to carry on his Enterprize with less Hazard some other Way. *John Cortejo*, whom he had appointed his Lieutenant, tho' well vers'd in Sea Affairs, ran his Ship a-ground, and was lost, with some Men, the rest being sav'd in the Long-Boat, and Skiff. *Ordas* coasted along as far as *Paria*, where he found that *Antony Sedeno*, Governour of the Island of the *Trinity*, had built a strong House on the Lands of the Cazique *Turipari*, with a Garrison in it, and some Provisions and Ammunition, and

184 The HISTORY of America.

was gone himself to the Island of *St. John de Puerto Rico*. to bring more Forces, in order to make Discoveries in those Parts, having carry'd away some *Indians*, Men and Women, whom he had distributed among his *Spaniards*, still declaring that they were free; but the King being inform'd of it, immediately sent positive Orders, that they should be return'd to the Places from whence they had been taken. *Ordas* pretending that the strong House before-mention'd, was within his Government, seiz'd the same, but upon Complaint made, was order'd to restore it, and to assign the Inhabitants of *New Cadix* in the Island of *Cubagua* sufficient Lands on the Continent, which he had also taken from them.

He continu'd his Progress up the River, with considerable Loss of Men, who began to be pinch'd with Hunger, and tormented with the biting of the Bats, and Gnats; besides, that the Season being advanc'd, the Winds grew boisterous, and the cold began to pinch; however, he went on, till they came to some Towns, in the Territory of the Cazique *Viapari*, from whom the River has its Name; where the Men were well receiv'd, and supply'd with all Necessaries. In the mean Time *John Gonzalez*, who had been sent up the Country with a Party, penetrated very far, and had the good Fortune to return safe down the River, giving an Account, that he had been very far up it, and seen many good Towns, and the higher he went, the larger they were. Upon this Relation, the chief Commanders would have perswaded *Ordas* to desist from sailing up the River, and march up the Country; but he being positive in his own Design, resolv'd to winter there, and to proceed as soon as the Weather became good. Accordingly when the Winter was over he went up the River with little Store of Provisions,

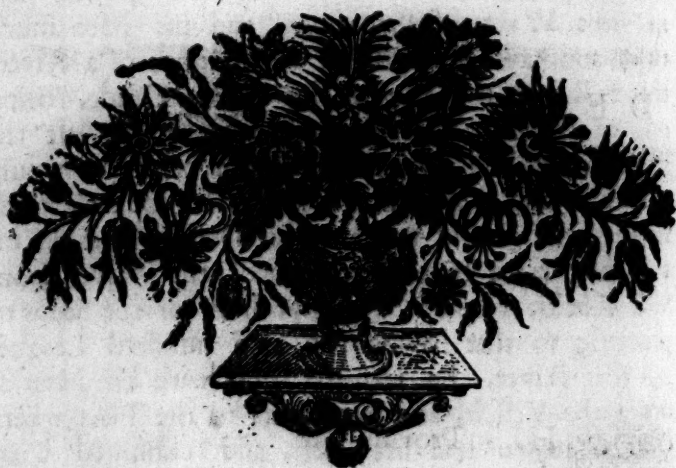
The HISTORY of America. 185

visions, leaving *Giles Gonzalez de Avila* behind with the sick, and his best Ship being stranded, he went ashore with two hundred Foot, and forty Horse, and so along the Bank of the River for many Days, without seeing any Town, nor any Inhabitants, but only some very rude Fishermen, who had no Wheat, feeding on Roots, and having no Houses, nor Cottages, living about the Fields without any other covering but some little Awnings, sleeping wrapp'd up in Deer-skins; they were Canibals, and had no poison'd Arrows. *Ordas* would willingly have penetrated farther into the Country, but he durst not, because his Men were spent. There was infinite Plenty of good Fish in the Marshes and Rivers, which the Natives dry'd, ground to Powder, and kept in Gourds; nor are there fewer Deer, Swine, Dantas, Tigers, Lions and Bears. (*Ordas* holding on his March, in fifty Days found no Town, was in great Want of Provisions, and his Men much tir'd, and having found out the Mouth of a River, that falls into the *Viapari*, his Indian Guide, being one of the *Arucas* told him, that if he left the great River, and proceeded up the other he would certainly find great Towns, and rich People cloath'd; however he would not alter his Design, but go on till they came to a great Fall of the River from vast Rocks, where it was impossible for the Ships to proceed; so that having run two hundred Leagues up the River, he return'd back with his Men aboard the Vessels) and soon came to the Place where *Giles Gonzalez* had been left, and consulted what was best to be done, *Ordas* being displeas'd with himself for not having taken the Advice given him to found a Colony, which he did not, because the Country did not please him. By the Advice of *Dominick Velazques*, who was acquainted with all
that

186 *The HISTORY of America.*

that Country, he set out by Sea for the Bay of *Cariaco*, but being drove by Stress of Weather to *Cumana*, his Men forsook him, and went away to *New Cadiz* in the Island of *Cubagua*, whereupon he went away to *Hispaniola*, and thence for *Spain*, where he dy'd.

The End of the Sixth Book.



THE



THE
General HISTORY
Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

DE C A D. III. B O O K VII.

C H A P. I.

*The Description of the Province of Chiapa
in New Spain.*

 HIS Province of *Chiapa* was so call'd from its principal Town of the same Name, the Inhabitants whereof are singular among all those of *New Spain* in their Dealings and Inclinations. They know how to breed Horses, and ride them, play on all Sorts of Musick, are good Painters, learn any Employment

188 *The HISTORY of America.*

ment that depends on Art; practise much Civility among themselves, and pay much Respect to their prime Men. They came formerly from the Province of *Nicaragua*, settled on a rough craggy Ground over the River, a League below the Place where they now are, which they fortify'd, because of the usual Wars, and to avoid submitting to the Kings of *Mexico*. The Eminence those People built their Town on is an upright Rock, high, and difficult of Access, whence they made War upon the Garriſons of *Cinacatlan*, who were *Mexicans*, and compell'd the Towns of the *Zoques* to become Tributary to them, whence ensu'd their Aversion to the *Ginantecans*, with whom they would never intermarry, but always despis'd them. Capt *James de Mazariagos*, who was the Conqueror of this Province, as has been said, divided it among his Men, taking to himself the Town of *Chiapa*, and the *Indians* settled on the Bank of the River, giving *Cinacatlan* to his Brother *Peter de Estrada*. After many Consultations, to resolve where the *Spaniards* should settle, they made Choice of the Place where they now are, which is the best in the Country, being a round Vale, level, encompass'd with Mountains, a League over where largest, with four great Roads, that form so many Angles, East and West. In the midst of the Vale is an high Hill, at the Foot whereof, on the East Side, stands the City. The Vale abounds in Springs of good Water, and two Rivers fall into and join in the Middle of it, running away to the Southward, and at the Foot of the Mountain sink into a Drein. This Vale lies between the two Seas, sixty Leagues from each of them, in eighteen Degrees thirty Minutes Latitude. It is cold and dry, the Air healthful, tho' very sharp, for which reason Citrons and Oranges do not grow there, but only Pears, Apples, Quinces, Peaches, and other
Sorts

The HISTORY of America. 189

Sorts that agree with cold Climates. Cherry-Trees bear little; Plumbs do not ripen, by reason of the Rankness; Wheat thrives well, as does Mayz with dunging, and there are Materials for Building.

THIS Province is divided into four Nations of different Languages, which are the *Chiapanecans*, the *Zoques*, the *Zeltales*, and the *Quelenes*, all which differ in some Particulars. It borders to the Westward on *Tecoantepec*, to the Southward on *Soconusco*, and to the Northward on the *Zoques*. There are in it twenty-five Towns; the chief of them call'd *Tecpatlan*, where the *Dominican* Friers have a Monastery. Most of this Country is hot, and moist, subject to much Rain, the Ways are rough, and there are many Rivers, which afford Plenty of Fish. The Nation of the *Zeltales* has thirteen Towns, their Soil fruitful, abounding in *Indian* Wheat, and there are great Breeds of Swine, much Honey, and Abundance of Fowl. (Cochinille grows wild, no use being made of it, but only to paint their Houses, and dye their Cotton; there is some Cacao,) the Rivers are not large but numerous, but the Mountains are great. The *Quetzales* have Birds with green Feathers, which the *Indians* use by way of Ornament, and to pay Tribute. This District borders on the Territory of *Lecandon*, the *Zoques* and *Yucatan*. The *Quelenes* have twenty-five Towns, the chief of them call'd *Copanavazsla*, large, and plentifully supply'd with all Necessaries, having a Monastery of *Dominicans*, the Climate hot and dry. Some of the other Towns sow Wheat, and have all Sorts of *Spanish* Fruit, Store of Cattle, and make good Cheese. This District borders on *Guatemala*, *Soconusco*, the desert Part of *Lecandon*, and *Chiapa*, and here is the rich Break, not far from *Chicomuzclo*, which affords much Gold, and for as much as all the *Indians* of *New Spain* differ little in *Habit*, and *Manners*,

190 *The History of America.*

ners, it will be needless to say much thereof. Formerly the Cazique, the High-Priest, the Bride and Bridegroom, and their Kindred were wont to meet at the Capul, being a Sort of Guild-Hall in every Town, there to conclude Marriages. When the Lord and the Priest were seated, the Contractors drew near, and the Priest charg'd them to confess all they had done till that Time, and then the Bridegroom declar'd the Thefts he had committed, which were not look'd upon as Sins, but as if they had been Things found; how often he had lain with Women, whether ever with the Bride, and whether he had committed Sodomy, which was not thought scandalous. The Bride in like manner confess'd all on her Part, without any Shame, and when they had done, the Kindred brought Presents of Garments with which the Couple were cloath'd by two old Men and two old Women, who took them up, carry'd home, and laid them in Bed, where they were shut up, and so the Wedding concluded.

(THE River of *Chiapa*) runs to the Northward, crosses the Province of *Coparruaztla*, and falls into the North Sea, by the Way of *Tabasco*, having receiv'd many other Rivers. In this River there is a Sort of Creatures like Baboons, with very long Tails, their Skins like Tigers, always under Water, and never to be seen above, which winding their Tails about the Legs of the *Indians* that swim over, drown them; yet as they are extraordinary Swimmers some have escap'd, cutting off those Tails with Hatchets they generally carry about them. Those Creatures have drowned some Horses, yet they do not eat what they kill, nor are they to be found in any other Place. Whatsoever is put into the River call'd *Rio Blanco*, certainly petrifies, and the very Branches of the Trees along its Banks partake of that Stone; the Water is thin, good to drink,

The HISTORY of *America*. 191

drink, and does no Harm. There are many excellent Springs in this Province, some of which shall be here mention'd. A League and an half from *Ciudad Real* at *Caxacualpa*, there is one of very good Water, which ebbs and flows every six Hours, tho' it is in the High Land of the Province, and above fifty Leagues from the Sea. At *Talixa* is another that runs three Years without ceasing, tho' there be little Rain, and again is dry three Years, tho' the Season be ever so wet. Five Leagues from the same City is another, that has much Water in Summer, and none in Winter. Half a League from a Town call'd *Cinacatan*, is a small Spring, the Water whereof is good for such Things as require Causticks, some Birds and Beasts that drink of it dye; besides these there are many hot Springs. It would be tedious to speak particularly of the Trees in this Country, being much the same as in other Parts of *New Spain*; the like may be said of Plants, and Birds, only it is worth observing, that here is a Sort of Hawks, that have one Foot like their own Kind, and the other like a Goose, feeding on Fish, and therefore it is likely that they swim with the one, and seize their Prey with the other. As for Beasts here are the same as in other Parts of this Kingdom, but the Horses are reckoned the best. The Creatures call'd Armadillos are about as big as a small Pig, without any Hair, the Neck scaly, the Snout like a Swine, the Ears like a Rabbit, the Head and Neck like an Horse in Armour, and is good to eat. Another little Beast call'd *Taquatzin*, is like a Pig, with a long Snout, having a Pouch under the Belly to carry its young, having six or seven at a Time, but this has been spoken of elsewhere, as have the various Sorts of Snakes and venomous Creatures this Country affords. Within the Liberty of a Town call'd *Ecatepeque*, of the *Queleanean* Language, are
two

two little Hills, so full of several Sorts of Snakes, that the *Indians* dare not go up to them, and not far from them begins a great Ridge of Mountains, making a Desert for ten Leagues, and at the Foot of them runs a River, that breeds much Fish. Above thirty *Indians* of *Acatepeque* going to fish there one very Moonlight Night, as they were talking, heard loud hissing near them, and saw a Creature looking at them with Eyes like Fire, whereupon they ran up the Trees for Fear, whence they could see it was a Sort of Snake, having Feet about a Span long, and a Kind of Wings above, the Creature about as long as a Horse, and mov'd very slowly, for fear of which they never return'd thither any more. Three of the *Quelene Indians* affirm'd, that as they pass'd over that River, they had seen the same Creature hissing, they describ'd it, and thought it came down to the River to drink, and one of the three, who was behind the others, dy'd with the Fright.

THE *Higuanas*, or *Tuanas* are generally eaten, and very numerous, as are the Alligators. A Sort of Worms are found on Trees, about as big as Beans, which they call *Monteses*, and in other Places the *Indians* breed them in Cloths, where they lay their Eggs, or Seed, which in the proper Season comes to Life, like the Silk Worms, are then set upon the Trees, and when full grown and red, they squeeze them, which yields a fat Substance, as red as Blood, and being boil'd is made into Lumps, and expos'd to the Sun turns yellow, being good to assuage Swellings occasion'd by ill Humours. Another Worm in the Meadows, if trod upon by a Horse, makes his Hoof come off; another is of such a Nature, that once apply'd, it cures any Tetters, or Ring-worm, but some suffer so much by the Cure, that they will not use it again; another

that

The HISTORY of America. 193

that is black, has the same Effect, but still harsher, and cures a scald'd Head. At the Foot of a great Mountain, where the Rivers of the Vale of *Chiapa* sink into the Ground, is a great Cave, that will hold above two hundred Men, and at the Source of another of those Rivers is another Cavern that will contain above two thousand, the River that passes through it is very delightful. Another is call'd *Bruxos*, that is Wizards, or Sorcerers, because they say, they were such formerly, which perhaps were Devils, that convers'd with the *Indians*; the Way down to it is by a Hole like a Trap-Door, and it is so wide below as to contain one thousand Men; a Rivulet runs through it, about four Fathoms wide, and coming out of it is another, which from the Entrance looks like a great Lake, seeming to have no Motion, but how large it is cannot be judg'd. Three Persons of Credit said, that as they were looking into it, they heard a Noise in the Water, as if some Body had been in it, and there appear'd little Waves, that they threw in a small Stone, and then there was a great Noise. About a Stone's Throw from this is another, about ten foot wide, into which the said three Persons penetrated about eighty Paces, and felt such a violent Wind blow in at a Hole of it, that they could go no farther. Near the Town of *St. Bartholomew*, in the Territory of the *Quelenes*, is a Gap, in the Nature of a Well, into which a Stone as big as an Orange being cast, is said to make a great Noise, and then thunders furiously, insomuch that those who hear cannot endure it, but remove for fear, that Thunder being heard at a vast Distance from the Cave. Near the Town of *Chicomucela* is another Cavern like a Grot, and within it a considerable Plain, with a Lake on one Side, which tho' it is of christalline Water, imposes on the Sight, for it looks like

194 *The HISTORY of America.*

like Sand, has no Motion, and at the Edge is two Fathoms deep. In the Territory of this same Town are four other Grots, with narrow Mouths, and so spacious within, that two Carts can go a-breast, and a Pike may be advanc'd, having many Outlets on both Sides. Near them is a Cave on an eminent lightsome Place, the Mouth of it very large, and far within it there are Altars, with Conveniencies for sacrificing, and many Bones of Men, by the Entrance is a Spring of very clear Water. Ten Leagues from *Chiapa* is a Cavity, ten Fathoms wide, and very deep, there is no going into it, because it is an upright Rock, many Parrots breed in it at Times; the *Indians* are wont to compass it about, throwing Stones, whereupon abundance of them fly out, and they kill them with Cudgels. In the Vale of *Comitlan*, among the *Queleues* is another very deep Pit, which the *Spaniards* call'd *El Pozo Ayron*, or the Heron's Well, where abundance of Birds breed, so hiddenly, that their Nests could never be found. Two Leagues from it is another of the same Name, so wide, that the Sun shines into it a great Part of the Day, and there is always Water in it. This Province was once very rich, and would still afford Gold, at the rich Break, near the Borders of *Chicomucelo*, but they want Slaves; there are also Silver, Lead, Tin, Quick-silver, Iron, and Copper Mines. In the Territory of the Town of *Tapalapa*, in the Territory of the *Zagues* is an Amber Mine, where those People may dig as much as they please.



C H A P.

The HISTORY of America. 195

CHAP. II.

Of the Province of Verapaz.

THE Province of *Verapaz*, ironically by the Soldiers call'd *Tierra de Guerra*, or the Land of War, because they never enter'd there in Arms, was truly nam'd *Verapaz* by the *Dominican* Friars, because it was not reduc'd by Force of Arms, but only by their Preaching, and offering the Natives the true Peace. The River *Zacaula* divides it from the Province of *Guatemala*, whence it extends to *Golsu dulce*, which is its Sea Port, being about forty-eight Leagues in Length, the greatest Breadth is about twenty-eight, where the Christian *Indians* inhabit, much of the Country being desert, because the Natives, who before liv'd dispers'd, are drawn together into large Towns, for their better Instruction and Government. It is a rough Country, with great Sloughs, no Plain extending above half a League, and very woody. The one half of it is an agreeable Climate, neither the Heat nor the Cold being offensive; the other half is hot, and pester'd with Mosquitos or Gnats of several Colours, and Shapes, long and short legg'd, as is usual in hot Countries, but there is Plenty of Fish, Fruit, and other Necessaries. Formerly the Rains fell for the Space of nine Months, and there were some heavy Rains during the other three, but as the Woods were cut down, and the Land laid open, being fill'd with Cattle, the Vapours declin'd, and the Weather became more agreeable. There are very great Mountains, abundance of Places where the Water sinks in, and very many Rivers. Near the Town of *St. Augustin*, be-

O 2

twice

196 *The HISTORY of America.*

tween two Mountains, is a Cave, capable of containing a Multitude of People, all Rock, with a large Mouth, dark and plain, with Outlets and Chapels in several Places, where the continual dropping of the Water, has form'd many Pillars, Masses, and Figures of Things as white as Alabaster, and its Cold is so sharp that it pierces to the very Bones, with great Noise of Water, which gushing out at several Places, the Length of two Spears below the Mouth, makes a Lake about a Cross-bow-shot over, where by reason of its Depth, the Waves rise very high, and from it flows a large River, that is not fordable at a small Distance. Besides the many Rivers, there are great Falls of Water coming down from vast high Cliffs; all which is very agreeable to behold, but renders the Country so damp, that the *Indian* Wheat rots. The Storms of Wind are violent, and there are Earthquakes, and much Thunder and Lightning.

CEDAR Trees are very plentiful, both white and red, of an extraordinary Height, the Timber whereof is very good, and all the Woods exhale a most delightful Scent from the many aromack Trees. The Liquid-amber Trees are very common, and their Wood is large, hard and coarse grain'd, all other Trees of the common Growth of the *West-Indies* are to be found there, extraordinary tall, and for the most Part bearing no Fruit. Balsam Trees are not frequent, but the *Indians* carry the Bark about them, for the Scent; but the Copal, or Anime Trees are numerous, as are the *Xuchicopales*, which are planted in hot and moist Grounds, for the Profit they yield; as also fine Masticks, and those that yield the Dragon's-Blood. There are Reeds or Canes one hundred Foot long, and so thick, that every Joint holds three Gallons of Water; and they use them instead of Timber in some Houses.

Another

The HISTORY of America. 197

Another Sort of Wood is as hard as Iron, and never rots, and another which when saw'd has many Veins. All *Spanish* Fruit thrives well, and there are abundance of Flowers, to feed the Bees, of which there is great Variety; some of them without Stings, that make clear Honey; and others that have a Sting, like ours; others as small as the Flies that yield good Honey; and others whose Honey turns Men's Brains, and in short, none of them make Combs, but hide their Honey under Ground, in Trees, and in their Roots, and it is very liquid, with some Sourness, especially that of those like Flies. The *Spaniards* boil it, by which means it becomes more wholesome, and palatable.

THE biggest Beast is the Danta, like a Calf, but thicker, the Loins, Legs and Knees low, as the Elephant, towards the Feet; having five Claws on the fore Feet, three before, and the other two behind, and only four on the hind Feet; the Head long, the Forehead narrow as it were dented; the Eyes small, the upper Chop hanging down an handful over the Mouth, which it lifts up when provok'd, showing the Teeth and Tuskes, being like those of a Boar; the Ears standing upright; the Neck close to the Shoulders; the Tail short, with few Bristles; the Skin six Fingers thick, and being double about the Lions, can scarce be grasp'd with the Hand, being proof against any Weapon when dry'd. It feeds on Grass, the *Indians* eat its Flesh, which is sweet, of whom they say Men learnt to let Blood, because when overburden'd therewith, it rubs the inside of the Legs against the sharp Reeds, and bleeds as much as is requisite. There are red and bay Lions, but not fierce, that sleep all the Day in Caves, or upon Trees, go abroad in the Evenings to prey, are swift, and fearful, the *Indians* shoot them on the Trees, their Flesh is white and

and coase, which they eat with much Satisfaction, keeping the Grease for a Medicine, and their Bones for Dances. The Tigers are bigger than the Lions, more fierce, subtle and bloody, formerly so daring that they took naked *Indians* out of their House, and wheresoever those People hapned to meet one, they knelt down as to a God, praying that it would not devour them, and so were torn in Pieces, for the Devil was wont to appear in the Shape of a Tiger, in all Parts of *New Spain*, and was much honour'd; and those People say they have Poison in their Claws, so that those who are but scratch'd by them are never cur'd. Since the *Indians* are became Christians, they are less afraid, defend themselves, attack those Beasts and kill them, so that there are not so many, because the Country is more open, and the Fire-Arms destroy them. There are great Bears, with Locks of black Wooll, the Tail a span long, the fore and hind Feet like a Man's, and tho' reckned like the *Spanish* Bears, they have shorter Faces, like an old Black, bare and wrinkled. The *Indians* were wont to speak of a Beast as big as an Horse, with one thick Horn on the Forehead. There are abundance of Monkeys and Baboons, of several Sorts, Sizes, Colours, and Hair, Melancholy and Merry; black, white, grey, and of other Colours, that make various Noises, some as if it were snoaring, others hissing, others squeaking; some swift, some heavy, bald and hairy. When they meet with fearful Persons they are daring, and if put into a fright bepiss and besoul themselves; but generally fly from Men, very rarely attack, nor do they help one another against Men, nor assault other Beasts, depending entirely on their Swiftnes. They feed on Fruit, Birds Eggs, and Carrion; drink their own Piss; cannot swim, hate Water and Mud; are melancholy when wet, extraordinary chilly. In some Places

The HISTORY of *America*. 199

Places many of them will come down to play when they have seen a Man alone, and sometimes have put them in Danger. The wild Goats are like those in *Spain*, bating that their Snouts are like Deer. Of the Skins of their large Swine, the *Indians* make Drums, their Ears hang down, and some have their Navel on the Back, which perhaps is their Vent, because it stinks; however the Flesh is good; there are great Herds of them, they go into Caves to sleep, and have their Leader, being an old lean Boar, with great Tusks, whom they never quit, till he dies, and then choose another, who always is before them, so that they neither move, halt, eat, or do any thing but what he does. The Porcupine is somewhat different from that in *Africk*; and the Armadillo, which represents an Horse in Armour, is always in cool and miry places, the Flesh of it being white, and agreeable to the Eye, as the Wing of a Fowl, but cannot be wholesome, because it feeds on Mud, Pismires, and such like things; it makes a Puddle in its Belly, which is the only Part without Armour, with its own Piss, and forms an Arch with the Tail, holding the End of it in the Mouth; the Pismires run to sting the naked Belly, where finding the Piss, they make away to the Mouth, and are devour'd, and when it has eaten enough, the Armadillo shakes itself, and goes on; being so great a Rutter under Ground, that if not fast ty'd, in one Night it will make Way, provided there be no Stone to some Slough at a great Distance.

THE Flesh of a Sort of Creatures like Badgers is good; the Bilabies are better than Mutton, and there are red and fallow Deer, besides other Sorts, which the *Indians* shoot and eat, some of them stead, others smoak-dry'd and roasted, or barbacud. Birds, and Snakes are much the same that have been mention'd in other Parts. The Country that is not hot has
O 4 such

such abundance of Water, that it is usual to find thirty Rivers, and Springs, extraordinary clear and good, within the Space of three Leagues, but they have little Fish. The *Dominican* Friars put Tortoises into a Lake, which spawn'd there, and other Sorts of Fish have been brought to breed. Streams rising in the cold Country run down towards the Bay, and become navigable below, running, without any Noise or Rapidity through a most fertil Soil, without one Stone in them, with such large spreading Trees, that tho' those Waters are wide, the Boughs almost meet. In these there is much Fish, and Fowl that feed on it, some of them diving most Part of the Day; others watching on Trees, and as soon as they spy a Fish stoop and seize him; others whose Dung is a Bait for the Fish, and so they catch it, sometimes taking such large ones that they can scarce fly away. All these Rivers fall into *Golfo dulce*, which is wide and long, running out to the Eastward, and is so call'd because its Water is fresh, tho' thick and heavy. In it there are Fishes of a notable Magnitude, as the Sea Ycoreas, one of which is enough for fifty Men, and the Manati, or Sea-Calf, which swims very nicely, and tho' so big, makes no Noise, but is very sensible, discovering Danger a far off, and then sinking down to the Bottom. They that go to strike it with Harping-Irons must be very expert, because it grows fierce, when wounded, and beats furiously; the Flesh of it is like Beef.

IN *Golfo dulce* and the Rivers there are Alligators, which never let go what they have once laid hold of, because their upper Teeth are sharp, and enter into the hollow of the lower, the lower Jaw being fix'd, and only the upper moving; they never open their Mouths under Water, because they have no Tongue, and the Water running in they swell, turn up their Belly, and dye. They always eat out of the

The HISTORY of *America*. 201

the Water, and swim with their Head above it, gaping at whatsoever they see, and swallow it, whether Stick, Stone, or living Creature, which is the true Reason of their swallowing Stones, and not to sink to the Bottom, as some say, for they have no need so to do, nor do they like it, being extraordinary Swimmers, for the Tail serves instead of a Rudder, the Head is the Prow, and the Paws the Oars, being so swift as to catch any other Fish as it swims. An hundred Weight and an half of fresh Fish has been found in the Maw of an Alligator, besides what was digested; in another was an *Indian* Woman whole, with her Cloaths, whom he had swallow'd the Day before, and in another a Pair of Gold Bracelets, with Pearls, the Enamel gone off, and Part of the Pearls dissolv'd, but the Gold entire. They seize their Prey in one Place, and go to another to eat it, always crossing the River, for the more Security, and tho' there be several together at seizing a Prey, he that has it admits of no other to partake of it. There are two Sorts of them, the one call'd Bambas, and the other Caymanes, the one green, and the other grey, with red Spots; the green the finest and largest. They lay from twenty to twenty-eight Eggs, like a Goose's, the Shell hard, on the first Day of the Moon on the Strand, about a Span deep, and the last Day of the Moon they come again, scratch the Sand, and find them hatch'd, some with the Shell sticking to them, like young Partridges; but they kill many in digging them up, because they are clumsy, and their sharp Talons tear the tender young ones, however it has been observ'd upon the opening of one of those Holes, that twenty have come out, some with and some without the Shells, and run into the Water. The *Indians* eat those little ones with great Gust, being about four or five Inches long, and it is the Heat of the Sun on the Sand that hatches them

them. There is an infinite Number of them in the great River of the *Magdalen*, which being divided into many Branches, the violent Stream often alters them, so that what at one Time is the Shore, at another is the Channel, by which means the Alligators often lose whole Nests of their Eggs, because when in the Current under the Water they are soon left bare, and either devour'd by other Fishes, or cast ashore, where the Beasts, or Birds eat them; besides when they are rightly hatch'd, being so small, as soon as they run into the Water, many of them are swallow'd by other large Fishes, or by the *Indians*; nor is this all, for sometimes twenty or thirty Canoes go out, with about five hundred Men, who eat two or three thousand Eggs in a Night, spending thirty Days in this Exercise, by which it is easy to guess what Numbers are destroy'd, and were it not for this Havock made among them, there would be no navigating of that River. It is usual for an *Indian* to take a Stake made sharp at both Ends, ty'd fast in the Middle with a strong Cord, of a considerable length, which he coils, and holding the Stake in his Hand, swims towards the Alligator, under Water, and when that Creature comes near to swallow him, the *Indian* lifts up his Arm above the Water, the Alligator gapes, and swallows the Stake, which sticks in him like a Hook. The *Indian* then makes off veering out the Line, and when ashore fastens it to a Tree, and then he and others begin to draw, whilst the Alligator being thus stuck plunges to get away; but not being able to move the under Jaw, and having no Tongue, the Water gets in, and by Degrees he is drawn ashore, where the Boys put out his Eyes with Sticks, and kill him. They also sometimes take them with a Dog ty'd to the Stake. It appears that a Bird picks his Teeth, and clears the
holes

holes that are full of Fish, and that another gets in-
to his Maw, and eats his Liver, and kills him; that
when wounded the other Fishes fall upon him;
that he is Lord of the River, and all other Fishes.
Under his short Legs or Paddles is a sweet scented
Substance, which is cur'd in the Sun, smells well at
a Distance, but is bad for Women, especially those
that are with Child.

In this Province there are many other Fishes,
Waters, Medicinal Baths, and red, white and blue
Springs, some of them hideous to the Taste, as run-
ning through Veins of Iron, but the Rain Water
is agreeable. Towards *Golfo dulce* good Gold Mines
have been found, and Sulphur. The Woods abound
in Zarzaparilla, China Root, and Mechoacan, and
some say there are Load-Stones; there are also seve-
ral Sorts of Barks of Trees, Leaves, and Gums,
good against many Distempers, which the *Indians*
us'd, adding to them whilst Gentils, blowing, and
other superstitious Ceremonies, all which Sorceries,
and Spells are now laid aside. There are fourteen
Towns in this Province, which had various Languages;
but the *Dominican* Friers in Order to their Con-
version, perswaded them to choose some one of
them, by which means they are better instructed in
Christianity, and Politeness. The Natives are of a
middle Stature, well countenanc'd, and of good Tem-
per; they want Women, because they are shorter
liv'd than the Men, so that sometimes there are
thirty Widowers and Batchelors, and not ten Wives
for them. They are poor, having little Cotton,
which fails some Years, by reason of the excessive
Moisture; their greatest Wealth is in Feathers, and
that not much. The Women were wont to be de-
liver'd like Goats, very often alone in their Houses,
and sometimes on the High-ways, and then went
directly to wash in the Rivers; but those Customs
are

are now alter'd. They bred up their Children stark naked, till they were eight or ten Years old, when they were set to Work, to carry Wood, Water, and the like; and lay in a Net, or on a Bedstead of Reeds, with a Log instead of a Pillow. They now use Lights, and have Blankets to cover them, eat little Flesh, and less Fish; o remains are left of their Heathen Rites, Festivals, or Solemnities, except only their Dances, which are regulated in a Christian Manner. They make very curious Feather-work, in several Forms and Figures; bore Trunks to shoot Pellets, weave Mats, Baskets, and Nets, and make Pots and other Utensils of Earthen-Ware; and the *Spaniards* have taught them to be Smiths, Carpenters, Shoemakers, Taylors, &c. This was always a Country of very little Trade, or Politeness, as lying out of the Way among thick Woods, where the Orders of the great Kings of *Mexico* had not much Force.

C H A P. III.

The Indians entirely set at Liberty, and other Affairs of New Spain; Discoveries to the Northward.

THE Bishop *Don Sebastian Ramirez*, Governor of *New Spain*, before commended for his excellent Administration, continu'd the same, doing Justice to all Men, and not only wholly abrogated the making of any *Indians* whatsoever Slaves, but also took Care that none of those People should be

The HISTORY of *America*. 205

be pitt to carry Burdens about the Country, looking upon it as a Labour only fit for Beasts, and therefore provided that great Numbers of Mares and Cows should be brought over to breed, that there might be sufficient Gangs of Carriers Horses, and Carts drawn by Oxen for that Service. He was no less exact in the Execution of all the Ordinances sent by the Council of *Spain*, for the Ease, Improvement and Conversion of the Natives, and in all Matters of any Moment took the Advice of *Cortes*, the Marquess *del Valle*, whom he honour'd according to his high Merit, and by that means the Country was much improv'd, and all Things carry'd on with Equity, to the general Satisfaction of all good Men.

MENTION has before been made of the Discoveries carry'd on by *Nuño de Guzman* in the Kingdom of *New Galizia*, in the Year 1531; in 1532 he sent out Parties who proceeded from *Culiacan* to the River of *Petalan*, being fifty Leagues. That Name was given to the said River, because the Houses about it were cover'd with Mats, which in the Language of the Country are call'd *Petat*. There was no great Number of Inhabitants, nor had they any Garments of Cloth, but wore dress'd Deer-skins sew'd together, coming under the Arms, and the Women as much as cover'd their Privities, all the rest being naked. They worshipp'd the Sun, without any manner of Sacrifice, did eat human Flesh, had good Faces, were well shap'd, of a dark Colour, were good Archers, and against their Arrows were spent had Clubs, made of the hard Wood *Gnayacan*, hanging at their Shoulders by Strops, instead of Swords. From this River to that of *Tamochola* they found twenty Leagues distance, full of thick Woods of *Brasil*, tho' none of the best, and all desert; but on the Banks of the said River there were indiffe-

rent

206 The HISTORY of America.

rent good Towns, using the same Customs as the People at *Pesatlan*, and here Capt. *Hurtado*, who had before been sent upon Discovery by the *Marques del Valle*, as has been said, was kill'd, and the manner thereof now made known to the Discoverers sent out by *Nuno de Guzman*, for they saw the *Indians* wore Collars and Bracelets of Tags, and in that Country there is neither Gold, nor Copper; they also found some Swords, without Hilts, Knives, and other Things, and an *Indian* Woman being examin'd about a Piece of *English* Cloth, that was found in her Town, said, It had belong'd to certain Strangers, who were kill'd, whereupon enquiry was made of several *Indians*, and at length it appear'd, That Capt. *Hurtado* having landed, in great Want of Provisions, with fifteen or twenty Men, went up the River, finding no Track till he came to the Towns, and being hungry, and tir'd, they fell asleep, when the *Indians* kill'd them all, but those few that had been left aboard the Ship, whom they also afterwards slew, so that none escap'd to carry the News. From the upper Part of this Territory of *Tamochala* to the Sea, was six Leagues, about five of that Way inhabited.

FROM thence they proceeded thirty Leagues along the River, having been told, that there were many Towns, and the Country good, and thus they came into the Province of *Cinaloa*, where were twenty-five Towns, of about three hundred Inhabitants each. On one Side of the first of those Towns, they saw three Bodies of Men very regularly drawn up, and silent, contrary to the Custom of the *Indians*, who are much given to shouting. The *Spaniards* did not think fit to attack them, but to observe their Motions, and they stood still, as in Admiration, whereupon the *Spaniards* pass'd by at a Distance into the Town, and the *Indians* went away up the River.

The HISTORY of *America*. 207

River. Strict Guard was kept that Night, nothing appearing but some *Indians* that went to see what Men those were, and what they came for. The next Day it was thought fit that ten or twelve Horsemen should go out upon Discovery, who passing through some Towns, found them abandon'd, and were inform'd by an *Indian* they took, that those Forces they had seen the Day before, were a little farther on, in a Plain; when a Soldier that was a foot being missing, it was thought fit to look for him, (and therefore they advanc'd no farther,) which was reckn'd very fortunate, (considering the great Multitude of the Natives that had assembled, all of them special Archers, for if those few *Spaniards* had fallen in among them, they must certainly have perish'd.) The Soldier they found was return'd to his Quarters, and (an *Indian* was sent to offer Peace to the Native Forces, whence one immediately came, attended by about seven hundred more, all having green Reeds in their Hands, which they laid down one upon another, being a Token of Submission, and then they all sat down on their Hams, in a Ring, and the *Spaniards* having set the Prisoners at Liberty; one, who seem'd to be the Chief, standing in the Midst of the rest, talk'd to them for above half an Hour, and by what could be understood, told them, that those Strangers were very brave Men, for which reason he thought it not safe to fall out with them, and therefore he judg'd it the best way for them to return to their Houses. When the Speech was ended, the prime Men said, they would come to the Town, to be the more serviceable, as accordingly they did, bringing their Wives and Children; their Design being to fall upon the *Spaniards*, with a great Number of others that were in Readiness for that End.

THEY

THEY continu'd there above forty Days, because the Rains fell, and observ'd, that the *Indians* relieved their Guards every six Hours, fifty of them with their Bows and Arrows kneeling upon one Knee in Ranks. The *Spaniards* seeing how watchful those People were, did the like on their Part, which prov'd their Safety, the *Indians* only waiting to surprize them; but finding no such Opportunity, they sent away their Wives, and Children, and then fled themselves into a Wood, whereupon the *Spaniards* pursu'd, and took some, who discover'd what has been said, and that they intended to have taken them asleep as they did *Hurtado*. During their Stay there, they were plentifully supply'd with Hares, Doves, Turtles, and other Fowl, which the *Indians* shot with their Arrows. (When the Rain ceas'd, they cross'd the River, and march'd thirty Leagues through a desert Country, to the Southward, without finding any Rivers, or Brooks, for the Country being very plain and hot, it is also very dry, so that they drank of some Pools of Rain Water. They came to another River, where were fewer People than at that of *Cinaloa*, and the Natives made show of War, shooting some Arrows, but presently fled, so that the Town was enter'd. All Things here were much the same as at *Cinaloa*, and thinking it convenient to march with less Encumbrance, they resolv'd to kill the Swine they had with them, and make Bacon, because they being fat, and the Weather hot, drawing near to the Sea, they could not hold out, which prov'd very advantageous to the Men, there being nothing in those Parts but *Indian* Wheat, and Kidney-Beans, for tho' some Game was seen about the Fields, there was nothing wherewith to kill it.

HAVING cross'd the River on Floats, they were inform'd, that eight Day's Journey from thence, there were

The HISTORY of America. 209

were great Towns of very warlike People, out of whose Hands they would not be able to escape, whereupon the *Spaniards* taking an old *Indian* for their Guide, march'd seven Days, at the Rate of five or six Leagues a Day, through a desert Country, and at length came to the River *Yaquima*, having endur'd such want of Water in that Way, that some *Indians* attending them dy'd for Thirst, and more must have perish'd, had not it been for a Sort of large Thistles they found, which being cut with their Swords, yielded much Juice, and considerably refresh'd them. Being come to the River, they pass'd it without Opposition, and arriv'd at a Town that was abandon'd, from which a broad Road led down the River, along which they advanc'd a while, till the Forerunners brought Word, that they had discover'd arm'd Men; whereupon taking their Baggage into the Center, they mov'd in good Order towards those *Indians*, who were in a spacious Plain, a League and half over. As soon as the *Indians* descri'd the *Spaniards*, they advanc'd towards them, throwing up handfuls of Earth towards the Sky, brandishing their Darts, and Spears, daring, threatening, and making ugly Faces. Among them was one who had on a Sort of loose Coat, adorn'd with Mother of Pearl, made into many Figures of little Dogs, Deer, and other Things, and it being then Morning, and the Sun shining on him, he glitter'd, and made a good Show; having a Bow and Quiver full of Arrows, and a Club hanging at his Arm, as he headed his Men. When they were within two Stones Throw of each other, that commanding *Indian* stept forward, and with his Bow drew a Line on the Ground, and kiss'd it, kneeling, and then standing up, bid the *Spaniards* halt, and not to pass that Line, for, if they did, they should all dye. The Commander, by means of the Interpreter, told him,

Vol. IV. P he

210 *The HISTORY of America.*

he was not to come to do any Harm, but to make them his Friends, and should be glad to treat of Peace with them, so that they might safely return to their Houses, and give him some Provisions. They answer'd, they were content, provided that the *Spaniards* would cause those Beasts they brought to be bound, meaning the Horses; and being told, it should be done, they in a very haughty manner took out some Cords they had wound about their Bodies. The *Spaniards* look'd upon this way of proceeding as very crafty, and concluding it was only a Design to secure them, in order, afterwards to shoot them with their Arrows in safety, they resolv'd to be before hand with them, and having fir'd an heavy Musket on a Rest, gave the Word to fall on. The *Indians* were no^t whit dismay'd, fighting with much Resolution, the *Spaniards* declaring, that they had not till then met with such desperate Men in *New Spain*, and that if they had not found them in a Plain, where the Horse could make their Advantage of them, they should have been worsted in that Encounter. However they kill'd one Horse, and wounded twelve, and eight Soldiers; but at length, by the Help of God, the *Indians* were routed, and the *Spaniards* return'd to rest them in the empty Town. All along the Bank of this River there are many Towns, the Inhabitants whereof are robust, speak the same Language, and use the same Customs as those of *Cinaloa*. Along this same Bank runs a Ridge of Mountains, being a Branch from the greatest, and juts out several Leagues into the Sea, and from it proceeds the Bay which extends to the Point of *Xalisco*, being above two hundred Leagues, where Capt. *Hortun Ximenez* dy'd; and this Point butting out so far into the Sea, was therefore once thought to have been an Island. When the Men and Horses were cur'd, they
went

The HISTORY of America. 211

went up the River to a District that had been destroy'd by the Wars with the *Indians* of *Taquimi*; but no Provisions being found they were oblig'd to return to the Place from whence they came, and sent some Horsemen to the Sea, thinking they might have march'd along the Coast, and about that Mountain; but having observ'd the Turn it took in the Sea, that there was no Way, but all cover'd with the Trees call'd Mangles, they return'd to *Culiacan*.

THE occasion of undertaking this Discovery was *Nuño de Guzman*'s having been inform'd of the seven Cities, and a mighty River falling into the *South Sea*, being four or five Leagues over. At *Culiacan* they found the Country revolted, destitute of Provisions, and many of the *Spaniards* dead; but the Arrival of these, and some Succours sent from *Xalisco*, put the City of St. *Michael* into a better Posture, and they sow'd their own Corn, that they might not depend on what was brought from other Places. (All the Inhabitants of the Country between the Rivers of *Petatlan* and *Taquimi*, are much alike; they have no Fruit, nor Patatas, nor other such Things; but only a Sort of Melons, Mayz, Kidney-Beans, and other small Grain of which they make Bread, they drink no Chicha, nor have any Magueys, are warlike, and do not shout like the other *Indians* in fight, and are very laborious, as continually employ'd in hunting. On the Banks of the River *Taquimi* there are some Cows, and very large Stags. Their Drink is made of a Sort of small Carobs growing on Trees, which they call *Mesquitez*, and drink them pounded in wooden Mortars, and mix'd with Water. Some of the Women branded their Faces like the *Moors*, and the Men made gashes in their Faces, and colour'd them.) The Land is plain, dry, and very healthy. From the Sea to the main Ridge of Mountains is thirty-four Leagues, the Rivers af-

212 *The HISTORY of America.*

ford store of Fish, and so much is taken in that of *St. Michael* of *Culiacan*, by a Ware made of Reeds they have contriv'd, as would maintain two Cities as populous as *Sevil*, because the Sea is two Leagues off, and the Tide comes up to the Place, which supported them during the aforesaid Revolt of the *Indians*. The Town of *St. Michael* formerly stood five Leagues higher, and was remov'd to the Vale of *Horaba*, for the Conveniency of Fruit, Grain, and other Necessaries.

C H A P. IV.

The Town of Villa Real in Yucatan abandon'd ; Distractions in Honduras ; Affairs of the Island of the Trinity, Santa Marta, and Venezuela ; the City of Cartagena founded.

IT has been said before, that *James de Avila* with a Detachment from the Adelantado *Francis de Montejo*, founded the Town of *Villa Real*, in the Province of *Yucatan*, in the Year 1530. There he continu'd as long as it was possible to subsist, having no Rest given him by those *Indians*, so that at last he was oblig'd to quit that Place, and go away in Canoes to the City of *Truxillo* in the Province of *Honduras*, where by Accident a Boat arriving from *Cuba*, carry'd him and his Men to *Salamanca* in *Yucatan*, where the Commander *Montejo* was, from whom they had not heard in two Years, their Return to him being this Year 1532. Now we have mention'd *Honduras*, it is to be observ'd, that all Things there were in the utmost Confusion, there were two joint Governours, *An-*
drew

The HISTORY of *America*. 213

drew de Cereceda and *Basco de Herrera*, as was observ'd when this Province was last spoken of. These two disagreeing, and their Factions being disorderly, the *Indians* revolted, and could not be reduc'd, whereupon ensu'd more Divisions among the *Spaniards*. *Herrera* was murder'd by a Party that espous'd *James Mendez*, and then *Cereceda* being alone in Power, consented that the said *Mendez* should be call'd his Lieutenant, or Deputy; who not so satisfy'd, seiz'd and imprison'd *Cereceda*, and he, with the Assistance of his Friends, put *Mendez* and two of his Adherents to Death. In the Midst of those Confusions, two Ships came from *Spain*, bringing *James de Albitez* to govern *Honduras*; but the Vessels were both cast away six Leagues from *Truxillo*, *Albitez* and some others getting to Shore, went away to that City, where he was receiv'd as Governour, but dy'd within nine Days after, appointing *Cereceda* to govern, till the King should send another, and he to ease himself of some turbulent Spirits, sent a Party up the Country towards *Ulancho*, on the Way to *Nicaragua*, to settle a Colony there. At this Time the Meazles rag'd so violently in the Province of *Honduras*, that Multitudes of *Indians* dy'd, but no *Spaniards*, tho' the Distemper got also among them. The Loss of so many People, brought the *Spaniards* so low, that they resolv'd to abandon *Truxillo*, and go settle in the Vale of *Naco*, where *Christopher de Olid* had been formerly kill'd. The same Distemper also made great Havock in *Nicaragua*, and a Famine two Years before had swept away great Numbers in *Honduras*. Many old Men, and Persons of Worth would not quit *Truxillo*, but the Excuse *Cereceda* gave for removing to *Naco*, was the great Want they were all reduc'd to, having no Wine, nor Oil, nor Vinegar, nor any Thing nice, nor Medicines for the Sick;

P 3

214 *The HISTORY of America.*

Sick; being quite destitute of Shoes and Cloaths, only Cotton Tunicks, a Sheet of Paper being sold for a Piece of Eight, a Needle for the same Price, and other Things in Proportion; besides that, they had no Physician, Surgeon, or Barber, and only two Priests, who had neither Wine nor Flour to consecrate.

Antony Sedeño, of whom Mention has been made before, on account of his Difference with *James de Ordas*, about Building a strong House on the Continent of *Paria*, this Year landed on the Island of the *Trinity*, without any Horses, or Fire-Arms, and with very few Cross-Bows, so that the Natives attacking him two Days successive kill'd fifty of his Men, whereupon he sail'd over to the Continent, and prevail'd with *Augustin Delgado*, who commanded there for *James de Ordas*, to assist him in the Conquest of that Island. Accordingly they went over together, and the *Indians* seeing them return, were divided among themselves, some being for Peace, and others for driving them out again, by which Means *Sedeño* had Leisure to build a strong House, which was look'd upon as the properest Method to secure their Footing, and afterwards subdue those savage People by Degrees.

At this same Time Doctor *Infante*, who had been sent to govern at *Santa Marta*, after the Death of the Governour *Garcia de Lerma*, observing that his Soldiers being poor and discontented, began to grow mutinous, resolv'd to divide them, and accordingly sent Captain *Ribera* with a Party to *la Ramada*, and Captain *Cardoso* to make an Inroad up the Country. This latter spent some Months upon his Expedition, endeavouring to reduce the *Indians* to a peaceable Temper, the which proving ineffectual, he had several Encounters with them, wherein he lost three Men, and returning Home, was attack'd by the Na-

tives

tives at *Pocigweiza*, whom he defeated, and came safe to *Santa Marta*, with some Gold, as did those that had been at *la Ramada*, whereupon they continu'd some Days in Peace. Soon after a Reinforcement of one hundred Men being brought him from *Hispaniola*, he again sent out two Detachments, the one towards *la Ramada*, which went clear away to the Government of *Venezuela*, and the other under Captain *Cardoso*, who advanc'd to the Country of the *Argollas*, so call'd, because they wore Rings of Gold about their Bodies. Next he march'd fifteen Leagues through the Territory call'd *Pepes*, towards *Rio Grande*. At *Pocigweiza*, where the *Indians* were irreconcilable, he laid an Ambush, which cut off a great Number of those People. Nor could he make Peace with the *Argollas*, but prevail'd upon the *Mastes*, who conducted him to the *Agrias*, where the Men are tall and beautiful, and the Women little and ugly. Returning to the *Mastes*, he cross'd through the *Caraibes*, without halting, tho' they continually pursu'd him, and enter'd the Territory of *Chimila*, in his Way back to *Santa Marta*. Here the Women are beautiful, and the Men strong and bold. Captain *Cardoso* had the Commander of *Pocigweiza* and his Brother Prisoners, both whom he set at Liberty, to show how little he valu'd them, declaring at the same Time, that if they would conclude a Peace, he would not refuse it, if not, they might do their worst. The *Indian* answer'd, That for his own Part he would be his Friend, but had no Power to direct the rest, being only a Commander under the *Caziques*, whom he would meet, and endeavour to bring to a peaceable Disposition. With that *Cardoso* gave him a Shirt, a Cap, some Beads, and a good Axe, which is what those People value, and so he went away well pleas'd, with some of his Men. After this the *Indians* of *Poci-*

216 The HISTORY of *America*.

gueiza did not molest him, but only look'd on from the Hills as he pass'd along, and a Brother of the Captain he had releas'd met him with some Provisions, saying, that the other Caziques and Commanders were willing to conclude a Peace, provided they might be well us'd, and that he would come again to settle that Affair at Leisure. *Cardoso* then return'd to *Santa-Marta*, the Men repos'd themselves after their Fatigues, and the Booty was divided among all the Soldiers, as was their constant Practice.

Ambrose Alfinger, who had set out from his Government of *Venezuela* in the Year 1529, rang'd a mighty Tract of Land to the Southward, wasting and robbing all Places where he came, and return'd not till this Year 1532, (having been wounded in the Throat by the *Indians*, of which he dy'd soon after.) His Successor in that Government was *John Aleman*, who did nothing, and liv'd but a short Time.

ENVY and Ill-Will prov'd adyantageous to the publick in these Conquests of the *West-Indies*, because some Persons suing to go upon Discoveries, others endeavour'd not to be out-done, and the Country being of such an Extent, there was room enough for them all, so that it was carry'd on without any Expence to the King; but none durst go upon those Enterprizes without his Majesty's Leave, or if they did, they were severely punish'd. *Don Peter de Heredia*, who had serv'd in those Parts, and particularly in the Province of *Santa Marta*, begg'd of the King the Government of *Cartagena*, not yet discover'd or conquer'd, because the Natives were a fierce warlike People, and fought with poison'd Arrows, and the Terms being agreed on, the Limits of his Government were assign'd him from the great River of the *Magdalen* to the great River

River of *Darien*, either of them larger than the *Danube*, and the Equinoctial Line to be the Boundary up the Country. He set Sail from *Spain* this Year 1532, with one Galeon, and two Caravels, and about one hundred Men, and having touch'd for Provisions in the Island *Hispaniola*, held on his Voyage to the Continent, where he arriv'd at a Port then call'd *Calamari*, but by him nam'd *Cartagena*, because much like the Harbour of that Name in *Spain*, and having the Island of *Codego* at the Mouth of it. The Men and Horses being landed, they built Huts, and rested a few Days. Then marching up the Country, they drove a Number of *Indians* that came out to oppose them into the Town of *Calamari*, which was enclos'd with very large thorny Trees; and having taken some *Indians*, proceeded to another Town, where the *Indians* fought furiously with their poison'd Arrows, and Clubs of hard Wood, which at one Stroak would beat in Pieces any Target. Men and Women were both naked, and the Maidens serv'd in War, and fought as well as the Men. The *Spaniards* return'd to *Cartagena*, with some Prisoners, one of whom observing the small Number of the *Spaniards*, and that the Governour was earnest to know where the great Towns were, offer'd to conduct him to them, concluding they would be all destroy'd. Departing from *Cartagena*, they came to a Lake call'd *Tesca*, in which there is much Fish, and large Alligators; beyond which they fell into a great Wood, with much Tillage about it, where the Guide began to lament, saying, they would be all kill'd, and endeavour'd to make his Escape, but the Adelantado *Heredia* keeping a good Guard upon him, he was prevented. (Being come near a Town, a great Number of arm'd *Indians* appear'd, who, with their usual Cries, and Noise of Drums and Cornets, attack'd the

the *Spaniards*, but soon retir'd to the Town upon the great Havock made among them by the Fire-Arms, Cross-Bows, Swords, and Horsemen. That Place was enclos'd by two or three thick Rows of Trees, and the *Spaniards* rushing in with the *Indians*, many more of the latter came in to their Assistance, from the Country, whereupon they fall'd out again, and *Heredia* pursuing too close, was hemm'd in, and stuck all over with Arrows, so that had not his Armour been good, he must have perish'd. A brave Foot Soldier came in to his Relief, who run an *Indian* through, and cut another's Bow-String, by which means he escap'd, and the *Indians* retir'd. The Governour being alone, thought all his Men had been kill'd, till hearing they were safe, he repair'd to them, and only one was mortally wounded, but some Horses dy'd, however the Loss was much less than had been apprehended. The Natives came on again, more numerous than before, and tho' the *Spaniards* were hard set, they came off victorious, and the *Indians* abandon'd the Town, where some Gold was found, as also Provisions, and Hammacks to lye in, for those People have no Manner of Cloathing. When the *Spaniards* were return'd to *Cartagena*, the *Indians* burnt their Town, call'd *Tarnaco*, which was large, and abounded in Fruit. After some Respite, the Adelantado went again upon Discovery along the Sea Coast, without any Molestation, barter'd for some Gold on the Bank of the great River of the *Magdalen*, whence he return'd to the Vale of *Zamba*, and thence to *Cartagena*, where he found a Ship with Recruits, and two *Indian* Men, and one Woman to serve him for Interpreters, sent him from the Island *Hispaniola*. With this Reinforcement, having one hundred Horse, and as many Foot, he advanc'd along several Woods and Marshes, to a Town call'd *Zenu*, where an *Indian*,
 Servant

Servant to the Cazique, being taken, discover'd two Boxes, which they call'd *Havas* of Gold, that were in the Wood, containing above the Value of twenty thousand Pieces of Eight, besides fifteen thousand more found in a Pit, above one hundred Paces long, divided into three Parts, which the *Indians* call'd the Devil's *Bobio*, in which was an Hamack well wrought, hanging at a Pole, supported on the Shoulders of four Figures, two of Men, and two of Women, and in the Hamock was the Gold, and there those People said the Devil went to lye down. The *Indian* being ask'd for more Gold, shew'd a Tomb, out of which they took above ten thousand Pieces of Eight in fine Gold. They proceeded somewhat farther, but having done enough for the present, return'd by the Way of *Zenn* to *Cartagena*, where they found more *Spaniards*, and a few Days after, a Captain arriv'd with three hundred more.)

MORE People still coming, the City was soon well inhabited, and the Spiritual Affairs settled, by the singular Care of F. *Thomas* of *Toro*, a *Dominican*, the first Bishop of that Place, which is seated in an Island; on the North Side enclos'd by the Sea at high Water, and the sandy Shore; on the Land Side it is hemm'd in by an Arm of the Sea, that reaches to the Morals of *Canapote*, and that Arm has its Communication with Sea by the Port where the Ships come to an Anchor, ebbing and flowing as the Sea does, and the Passage from the City to the Continent is over a Sort of Bridge or Causeway, about two hundred and fifty Paces in Length, in which there are two Gaps for the Water to pass in and out. The City is level, and founded on Sand, and Water is to be had in any Part of it at two Fathoms Depth, tho' somewhat thick, and there might be good Cisterns, because it rains much.

This

220 *The History of America.*

This Situation renders it the more safe, besides that it has two Castles well stor'd with great Guns; five Streets run clear through it from the Side where the Port is to the main Sea, which washes some of the Houses, and each of those Streets is about five hundred Paces in length, the Houses good, with Yards, and Gardens. The other way those five Streets are cross'd by one, which has its Beginning near the Arm of the Sea, and runs out to the main Sea, being about the same length as the others. There is a Cathedral, a Custom-House, a Town-House, and other publick Structures, and the City is very populous, and has a great Trade.

C H A P. V.

The Town of St. Sebastian de Buena Vista founded; of the Graves at Zenu; the Conclusion of the War in the Island Hispaniola, with the Cazique Henry.

THE Adelantado Don Peter de Heredia having founded the City of Cartagena, as has been said, and discover'd a considerable Part of that Province, sent his Brother) Capt. Alonso de Heredia (to build a City at Uraba, which was call'd St. Sebastian de Buena Vista,) which he did on some little open Hillocks in the Plain, where were no Woods but only on the Rivers, and in the Marshes. The neigh-

neighbouring Country is hilly, and full of Woods, almost half a League from the Sea, the Fields full of large Palm-Trees, in the inside whereof are such great Palmitos, that two of them are a sufficient Burthen for a Man, and they are white and very sweet, on which the *Spaniards* liv'd many Days, when they were in Want upon discovering the Country. The Soil is fruitful, abounding in Provisions, and agreeable Roots, great Herds of Swine, abundance of Dantas, Turkeys, and other Sorts of Fowl; much Fish in the Rivers, besides Tigers, Snakes, and other fierce Creatures. Abundance of Gold was found after several manners. The Women wore Pendants in their Ears, and small Beads, were agreeable, well shap'd, and cloath'd in Cotton. The Men went naked, and bare-foot; among them were considerable Dealers, that went up the Country to sell their Swine with the Navels of the Back, being some Excrecence there, as also Salt and Fish, and brought him Gold, and Cotton-Cloth. Their Weapons were strong Bows a Fathom long, made of an extraordinary hard Sort of black Wood, the Arrows of the same Wood very sharp, dipp'd in that pestilential Poison, which is certain Death if the least drop of Blood be drawn, unless the Wound be immediately burnt, and the Flesh cut off, as was done by *Alonso de Ojeda*. This was the Country the *Spaniards* first inhabited on the Continent, and quitted it, to go away to *Panama*, on Account of the Divisions among themselves; nor was it permanent this second Time, because the Conquest of *Peru* drew away the Men from this, and other Places.

(IN the Territory of *Zenu*) being the same Country, and the Manners of the People the same, in a plain Field, near a Temple, were found abundance of Graves, some of them so ancient, that large tall Trees were grown over them, and within them
an

222 *The HISTORY of America.*

an immense Quantity of Gold) besides what the *Indians* took out, and what still is lost under Ground. These Graves, or Tombs were magnificent, adorn'd with broad Stones, and Vaults, into which with the dead Body were lay'd, all their Wealth, Jewels, and Arms, Women, and Servants alive, with good Store of Provisions, and Pitchers of their Liquor, which denoted the Knowledge they had of the Immortality of the Soul, and the (Devil) by whom they were directed, gave them to understand, that after dying here, they were to rise again in another Place he had provided for them, where they were to eat and drink at their Pleasure, and to persuade them that what he said was true, he took upon him the Shape of some noted dead Man, and told the People, that he was in another pleasant and delightful Kingdom, in the same Manner as they saw him; and those ignorant People depending on the reality of those false Apparitions, were careful of adorning their Sepulchers; and this Opinion prevail'd throughout all the *West-Indies*, that the Souls did not dye, but met in another World, where they liv'd together for ever very delightfully, eating and drinking, which is their greatest Satisfaction, and for this reason they bury'd with them their most belov'd Wives, and most trusty Servants, and many of their best Friends, because the Tombs could not hold them, dug Pits on the Lord's Lands, in those Places he us'd to take the greatest Delight, and shut themselves up there, believing that their Souls would pass that way, and he would take them with him to serve him; nay, some of the Women, the more to oblige him, when the Tombs were not ready hang'd themselves in their own Hair, as the *Indians* affirm'd, and appears by the Tombs. In a Town of this Government of *Cartagena*, call'd *Pirina*, a Boy made his Escape to the *Spaniards*, because the Na

tive

The HISTORY of America. 223

tives would have bury'd him alive with his Lord, who was then dead, and this abominable Custom the *Spanish* Soldiers at first much reprov'd the *Indians* for, till afterwards the Religious Men came to convince them of their Error; and there is no doubt but that they saw the Devil in those Shapes as has been said. The deceas'd were bury'd sitting, cloath'd, and well adorn'd. Many of these Tombs in *Zenn* were large plain Rooms, and others only like great Heaps of Earth.)

MANY good Ordinances were at this Time made in *Spain* for the Ease of the Inhabitants of *Cuba*, *Hispaniola*, and the other Islands. The latter of those two was now much infested by the revolted *Indians*, before spoken of, under the Cazique *Henry*, who had been join'd by those call'd *Cimarrones*, and tho' two Parties of *Spaniards* continually ply'd about the Foot of the Mountain *Bauruco*, where those Rebels resided, to confine them to that Place, they had in *April*, this Year 1532, made their way to *Puerto Real*, where near the Houses of the Town, they kill'd a *Spaniard*, his Wife, and two Sons, and fourteen of their *Indian* Men and Women. Soon after other Parties came down from *Bauruco*, and ravag'd the Country to the very Towns, whereupon they petition'd the King to take some Order for suppressing of those People, which could not be done without seizing, killing, or compounding with the Cazique *Henry*, otherwise the *Spaniards* would be oblig'd to abandon their Dwellings. Hereupon his Majesty sent over Capt. *Francis de Barionuevo*, with two hundred Men, he being appointed Governour of that Part of the Continent call'd *Castilla del Oro*; and to the End that the Island might be at once entirely brought into Subjection, all the *Spanish* Inhabitants were directed to be assisting to him with their Persons, and Servants, and to obey him as Captain-General.

224 *The HISTORY of America.*

General. He arriv'd in Safety, with his Men, and after showing his Commission, produc'd a Letter from the King to the Cazique *Henry*, desiring him to lay down his Arms, and promising him all possible Security, Pardon, and his Favour, being desirous that all might be brought into good Order without Force of Arms. In a Consultation how to manage this Affair, it was resolv'd, that in respect the Mountains where *Henry* skulk'd were inaccessible, and those who had been sent against him before had never been able to gain the least advantage, the War should be carry'd on by keeping Parties continually about the Mountains, to cut off any that should venture down into the Plain; but in the first Place to try whether *Henry* would submit himself upon the King's Letters.

THO' the Conclusion of this Affair was in the Year 1533, it will be better to proceed than to dismember the Event. Capt. *Francis de Barrionuevo* sail'd from *Santo Domingo* with his Forces in April, and having spent two Months in coasting along, ran up the River *Yaguimo*, which is the nearest to *Bauruco*, where he found some Indian Dwellings abandon'd, and beyond them till'd Land, which he would not suffer to be touch'd, concluding that *Henry* was not far off, whereupon he sent an *Indian*, with a Message and Letter to find him out, but he never return'd, tho' he stay'd for him twenty Days, at the End of which he set out himself, with thirty Men to seek him. Having taken some *Indians* on his Way, he was by them inform'd, that *Henry* was at the Lake call'd *del Comendador*, eight Leagues from thence, the Way extraordinary bad, all rocky, and full of Trees and Brambles. The Lake is computed to be twelve Leagues in Compass, short of which he found a Village, consisting of good Huts, or Cottages, well furnish'd

furnish'd with all Necessaries, and Provisions, tho' abandon'd by the People, yet he would not permit any thing to be taken, except only some Gourds, to carry Water. From this Place to the Lake was a Road cut through the Wood, where a Noise was heard of hewing, and by good Management, one of those *Indians* was taken, who said, that *Henry* was half a League off, on the other side of the Lake, on which he had Canoes. He call'd to some *Indians* that were in Canoes, and enquir'd, whether the Person he had sent was come to them; they answer'd in the Negative, adding, they knew that a Commander was arriv'd from the King of *Spain* to treat with *Henry*. *Barrionuevo* sent an *Indian* Woman with those Men to desire *Henry* to come to him, and the next Day, she was brought back with *Martin de Alfaro*, one of *Henry's* Commanders, spoke good *Spanish*, and said, that *Cazique* would have come himself, but that he was indispos'd, and therefore desir'd *Barrionuevo* to come to him, which he did, contrary to the Advice of all his Company, alledging, that since they were come to put an End to that Revolt, it was not to be done without running some Hazard. When met, they saluted one another very courteously, *Henry* having with him about sixty *Indians*, all arm'd with Swords, Targets, Helmets, and thick Ropes wound about their Bodies instead of Armour. The Men on both Sides being withdrawn, and the two Chiefs seated under a Tree, *Barrionuevo* exhorted the *Cazique* to submit himself to the King, and deliver'd him his Majesty's Letter, which he kiss'd and set upon his Head, with very much Satisfaction. *Henry* declar'd, he had always been desirous of Peace, but that the *Spaniards* had not kept their Word with him, and then repeated all the Wrongs he had receiv'd, after which he went and advis'd with his Commanders, and returning to *Barrionuevo*, the Peace was concluded, up-

226 *The HISTORY of America.*

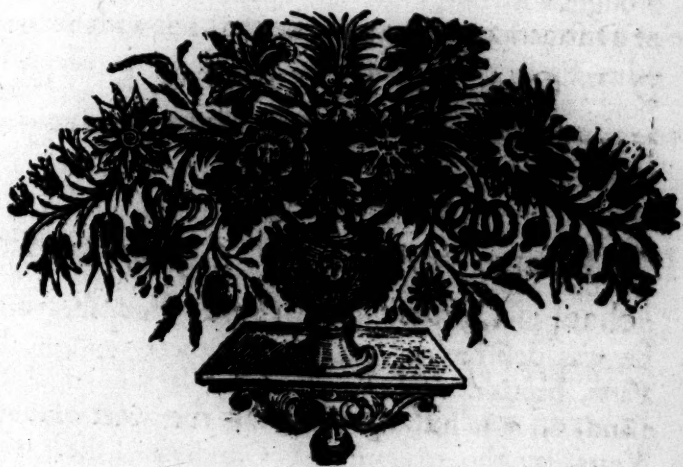
on these Conditions, *First*, That *Henry* should assemble all his *Indians*, and acquaint them, that for the future they were to live in Amity with all the People of the Island. *Second*, That he should appoint two of his Commanders to go about the Island to seize all the fugitive Blacks, and they to receive a certain Reward for each of them. *Third*, That he should oblige all fugitive *Indians* to return to their Masters. *Fourth*, That when he came down into the Plain some of the King's Cattle should be given him, for his Support. The *Spaniards* and *Indians* din'd and supp'd all together, (except *Henry*, who stay'd with his Wife) conversing very affectionately. Thus the Peace being concluded, they all embrac'd.

Barriouuevo returning to *Santo Domingo*, was receiv'd with much Joy, and the Peace proclaim'd, an *Indian* he brought with him from *Henry* paying Visits to all Persons of Distinction, and was then sent back with Silks, and other Presents for *Henry* and his Wife, as also Provisions, as Wine, Oyl, Salt-Fish, Axes, and other Necessaries, carry'd by *Peter Romero*, sent by the Council, or Court of the Island, to compliment *Henry* upon the Conclusion of the Peace, to his great Satisfaction, declaring, that the Thing which most troubled him, was the Children that had dy'd without Baptism, during his withdrawing himself, and that he was desirous to have others there were in those Parts, baptis'd. Thus ended the Revolt in that Island, after it had continu'd for the Space of thirteen Years, by the extraordinary Conduct of the Cazique *Henry*, who sufficiently show'd, that those *Indians* were not so stupid, as their Enemies endeavour'd to represent them, he having, with an handful of his own Countrymen maintain'd a War with the *Spaniards* for so many Years, and being at last reduc'd by fair means, his own natural Inclination leading him to desire Peace, tho' so successful in War. Some Months

The HISTORY of America. 227

Months after the Conclusion of the Peace, he went down to the Town of *Azua*, where *Spaniards* and *Indians* met and entertain'd each other in a very affectionate manner. Father *Casas* also went from *Santo Domingo* to pay him a Visit, and after much Spiritual Discourse, they proceeded to the Town of *Azua*, where all the *Indians*, who were not Baptis'd before, were admitted to that Sacrament.

The End of the Seventh Book.



Q 2

THE



T H E
General HISTORY
Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

D E C A D. III. B O O K VIII.

C H A P. I.

Why Pizarro stay'd in the City of St. Michael ; Customs of those People, and Nature of the Country ; Affairs settled there, and Preparations for advancing.



E now enter upon the Conquest of the mighty Kingdom of *Pern*, having before shown the previous Dispositions to it, and the Steps *Don Francis Pizarro* took towards carrying on that mighty Undertaking. He being at the new Town of *St. Michael de Pirra*,
founded

founded by himself, resolv'd to adhere to the Orders and Instructions given him by the King, and the Supreme Council of the *Indies*, the main Article whereof was the Planting of the Faith, and Conversion of the Natives; to which Effect, he found it requisite to make some Stay in the aforesaid Town, carrying on the Building of the first Christian Church that ever was in those Dominions, sending out Parties in the mean Time to make Discoveries, and acquaint him with the Nature of the Country; by which he also gain'd Time for Soldiers to repair to him from other Parts, rightly considering, that his Power was inconsiderable in regard to the vast Extent of those Regions; and the two Brothers, who were at Variance for the Sovereignty, of whom we shall soon give an Account, having mighty Armies on Foot. Since we are to enter this Year 1532, upon fresh Discoveries in *Peru*, it will be proper first to say something of the District of the City of St. *Michael de Piura*, before we leave that Place.

A RIVER runs through the Vale of *Tumbez*, which having its Source in the Province of the *Paltas*, falls into the *South Sea*; all the Country is naturally dry, tho' since the Coming of the *Spaniards* it rains in the Parts next the Mountains, and there are some violent Showers below them, whereas before there were only Dews. This Vale of *Tumbez* was populous, and well cultivated, having Trenches drawn from the River, which made it produce much *Indian* Wheat, and Plenty of good Fruit, and the Lords of it, before they had been conquer'd by the *Ingas*, were much honour'd and respected by their Subjects. They wore Cotton Tunicks, and Mantles, and on their Heads Ornaments embellish'd with some Gold and Silver, and Beads they call *Chaquira*, much valu'd among them, and by the binding of their Heads they knew the several Lineages,

230 *The HISTORY of America.*

Partar
 and the Provinces they were born in, as is usual in *Asia* by the several Sorts of Turbants. They were very precise about Religious Affairs, and at the same time very vicious, tho' much addicted to Labour, carry'd great Burdens on their Backs, till'd their Lands well, and water'd them regularly with their Trenches. *Indian* Wheat comes up twice a Year, and they have great Fisheries, which occasions much Trade with the Mountain People, by which means they are always rich. There are two Days Journey from this Vale of *Tumbez* to that of *Solana*, in which were many Towns, large Buildings, and Store-Houses, and through this Vale runs the Royal High-Way of the *Ingas*, between great Groves of Trees, and out of this Vale goes into that of *Poechos*, on the River which gives it that Name. It was formerly very populous, as appears by the great Structures destroy'd by the Wars of the *Ingas*. Two Days Journey farther on is the great Vale of *Piura*, where three other Rivers meet, and that is the Reason of its being so broad. There the City of St. *Michael* was founded. Experience having shown that the first Situation at *Tangarala* was unhealthy, and therefore was remov'd to the Place where it now stands, between two pleasant Vales, with Abundance of Trees, tho' the Place is not altogether wholesome, especially for the Eyes, which is suppos'd to be occasion'd by the Summer Wind and Dust, and the Winter Dampness. There are now in those Vales Vineyards, Groves of Fig and other *Spanish* Trees, the *Spaniards* having always carry'd Plants and Seeds to their Discoveries.

THROUGHOUT the whole District of the City of St. *Michael*, and all the Plains of *Peru*, the Sovereigns were much fear'd, and serv'd with great State, had Musicians, Jesters, and many beautiful Women. Abundance of People us'd to meet, when the Lord
 din'd,

din'd, who drank their Liquors, and they had frequently Feasts, and Entertainments. All the Men were cloath'd, as has been said above, and the Women after the same Manner, only that their Mantles were longer, and wider, open on the Sides. They were always at War, and every Province had a peculiar Language, tho' that of *Cuzco* was general throughout all the Dominions, extending above twelve hundred Leagues in Length, and Parents were enjoyn'd under severe Penalties to teach their Children the Language of *Cuzco*, which was strictly observ'd, tho' they never lost their own particular Languages. This Variety of Tongues proceeded from the Nations being divided into Races, Tribes, or Clans, who had bloody Wars among themselves, before they came to have Commerce. It was the Custom in this District of *St. Michael*, and most Part of the *West-Indies*, to bury with the dead Bodies the most precious Things they had, with their Arms, some Women, Boys and Servants alive, and great Store of Meat and Drink, building large Tombs, and Vaults of square Stone, some deep in the Ground, others lofty with Doors, and others upon the level, some on their own Lands, and others in particular burying Places, or in their Houses, which shew'd they believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, which the Devil promoted, appearing in the Shape of some known dead Person, and telling them, that he enjoy'd all Delights in the other World, as has been mention'd in speaking of other Places. In some Parts they bury'd them sitting, richly clad, in others they kept them in their Houses, sew'd up in a new Skin of one of their Sheep, in other Places on Beds made of Reeds, and were wont to renew the Graves, putting Meat and Drink into them, which they look'd upon as an Offering and Sacrifice. When they bury'd their Lords, they made great

232 *The HISTORY of America.*

Lamentation, and the Women that were not shut up with them did cut of their Hair, play'd dismal Tunes on Tabors and Pipes, and sung doleful Ditties, to provoke all that were present to weep. The Lamentation lasted four or five Days before the Funeral, according to the Quality of the Person, and in their Songs were mention'd all his Actions of Note, and those were their Histories.)

WHILST *Pizarro* stay'd at the Town of *St. Michael*, he made it his Business to enquire into the Customs of the Natives, their Manner of Fighting, the Grandeur of their Kings, and all other Particulars that might be of any Use; and being inform'd of the Discord there was at that Time between the two Brothers *Guascar* and *Atahualpa* about the Crown, upon the Death of their Father *Guainacava*, he thought it best to lay hold of that Opportunity, and lose no more Time in waiting for farther Supplies, tho' his Power was as yet inconsiderable, especially being oblig'd to divide his Forces to secure the Town of *St. Michael*, for a Place of Retreat, in case of any Misfortune, and a Receptacle for such as should resort to him from other Parts. Having establish'd his new Colony, and enjoyn'd the Inhabitants to keep a good Correspondence with the *Indians* of the Vales, who did not like their settling there, he dispatch'd the Ships for *Panama*, with all the Gold he could gather, and writ to *Don James de Almagro*, desiring he would come to him, with all the Supplies he could gather, and promising to be a faithful Partner to him in all Points, because he heard that the said *Almagro* had Thoughts of going upon some other Enterprize by himself.

SINCE Mention has been made of the War between the two *Ingas*, (*Guascar* and *Atahualpa*), and they will often occur in the following History, it will be necessary for the better understanding thereof,

of, to give some Account of the Occasion of the same. They were both Sons to the great Monarch *Guainacava*, a brave Prince, much honour'd and respected in those Parts, who dy'd just about the Time of the first Discoveries made by *Pizarro* at *Quito*, where he had heard of his first appearing at *Tumbez*, and thereabouts. As soon as the Father dy'd, the two Brothers fell at Variance about the Crown. *Guascar* was, according to the Custom of those Countries, the lawful Successor, as Son to the true Wife, being his Father's Sister; these Marriages having been establish'd among the latter *Ingas*, to the end that the Successor's Right might be the more certain, and the Blood Royal the more aggrandiz'd and respected; all the rest were the Sons of other Women, and Bastards, as was *Atahualpa*, whose Mother's Name was *Toropalla*. Tho' *Guascar* was twenty-five Years of Age, he was less belov'd than his Brother *Atahualpa*, who had gain'd the Esteem of the Commanders, having been in the Wars with his Father, besides his being discreet, and generous, whereupon, he alone, among forty Brothers there were, attempted to usurp the Throne, contrary to the known Laws, and his Father's Will, and the greatest Commanders hapning then to be at *Quito*, with the Army, he prevail'd upon them to admit him as *Inga*, at least in those Parts, *Guascar* being so already at *Cuzco*, where he had taken Possession of the Throne. *Guascar* being inform'd of that Insolency, after holding a Council, sent to advise *Atahualpa*, that since his Design was against the Gods, against the Laws, and against the Will of his Father, he should desist, and submit to his rightful Sovereign, and so to the Commanders, at the same Time raising an Army to subdue them, in case they would not submit. *Atahualpa* being supported by the Commanders, was not satisfy'd with the
Sove.

234 *The HISTORY of America.*

Sovereignty of *Quito*, where he had given them to understand that he would keep his Court, and build as great and delightful a City as that of *Cuzco*; but on the contrary bent his Thoughts upon possessing himself of the whole Empire, and went into the Province of the *Canaries*, to perswade those People to espouse his Quarrel, giving out, that he did not intend to molest his Brother, but to build another *Cuzco* at *Quito*, where he was born, that they might all live at their Ease. Not finding the Reception as he expected, he went away to the *Palas*, to meet his Brother's Army, commanded by his General *Atoco*, and coming to a Battle, *Atahualpa* obtain'd the Victory. The young King, tho' much concern'd at this Loss, being encourag'd by his Counsellors, gave Orders for raising another Army.

Atahualpa, an active Man, and puff'd up with Success, and this Addition of Reputation march'd towards *Cuzco*, subduing all the Provinces he pass'd through, and exercising much Cruelty towards those that were for his Brother. Being come to *Caxamalca*, he receiv'd a more particular Account of *Pizarro's* being at *Tumbez*; and therefore resolv'd to stay where he was, with Part of his Army, as well to keep all those Provinces that were well affected to *Guascar* under Subjection, as to prevent the *Spaniards*, of whose Valour he had been inform'd, confederating with his Enemy. The other Part of his Army he sent under able Commanders to put an End to the War, by killing or imprisoning his Brother. The two Armies met in the Vale of *Xauxa*, *Guascar's* consisting of about one hundred and thirty thousand Men, and *Atahualpa's* of one hundred and forty thousand, besides Hangers on, and *Atahualpa* again came off victorious. A third Battle was fought at the Time when *Pizarro* was at *Tumbez*; *Guascar* design'd to be

The HISTORY of America. 225

be in the Action, but he came too late, for his General *Guancayche* gave Battle, without expecting him, and was vanquish'd, with the Loss of twenty thousand Men slain. The Victors contriv'd to seize *Guasgar*, and had it done by Treachery at *Cuzco*, whither he had retir'd. In short, he fell into the Hands of his Enemies, and was inhumanly treated, his Wives abus'd, and all he had taken. The King being thus in Custody, the Usurper gave more Attention to those who complain'd, that the *Spaniards* kill'd the People, plunder'd the Country, and undervalu'd their Religion, scoffing at those that worship'd the Sun, profaning their *Guacas*, or Temples. Tho' those Relations highly magnify'd the Swiftnes of the Horses, the Fierceness of the Men, and the Terror of their Weapons, he made no Account of that Affair, because the *Spaniards* were not above two hundred, thinking it more requisite to settle the Affairs of the Nation, than to regard that Handful of Strangers, who might at any Time be crush'd; and accordingly he made then no other Provisions, but only to order an *Oregon*, that is, one of the prime Nobility, being a Man of Discretion, to go enquire into that Affair, and find out what those new Comers meant. Thus much may suffice as to the two Brothers in this Place, we will now return to *Pizarro*.

He having settled all at St. *Michael* de *Piura*, departed that City, in Quest of *Atahualpa*, on the fourth of September this Year 1532, designing to go as far as *Caxamalca* to see him, the distance being twelve long Days Journey. Passing the River on two Floats, and swimming the Horses, he came in three Days to the Vale of *Piura*, where he joyn'd an Officer, and some *Spaniards* he had sent before to reduce the Cazique, or Curaca of that Country, where he stay'd ten Days, providing for his Enterprize, and endeavouring

226 *The HISTORY of America.*

vouring to get the best Intelligence he could concerning *Atahualpa*, and the Progress he made. Then Mustering his Forces, he found sixty-seven Horse, and one hundred and ten Foot, with Swords and Targets, some Cross-Bows, and three or four Muskets; and his Lieutenant in the City of *St. Michael* writing, that he had too few *Spaniards* to awe the large Provinces that were in his District, he very boldly made Proclamation, that those who were willing to go back, and settle in that Place, should have *Indians* assign'd them for their Support, like the other Inhabitants, because he perceiv'd that some of his Men were discourag'd by the Advices of the mighty Power of *Atahualpa*, and the great Towns, and Multitude of Natives that appear'd, and it was not his Intention to carry any against their Inclination, and therefore repos'd more Confidence in the Bravery of a few, than in the Show of a greater Number. This Liberty being given, with a Declaration that he did it freely, being resolv'd to proceed with those that should remain, five Horsemen, and four Foot Soldiers return'd, so that those left to carry on his Enterprize were sixty-two Horse, and one hundred and six Foot, among whom were twenty Cross-bow-men, who had a particular Captain assign'd them. This Resolution gain'd *Pizarro* much Reputation, which is of great Consequence for entering upon difficult Enterprizes, of which this Commander well knew how to make his Advantage, being otherwise well qualify'd, of a large Size, well shap'd, of an agreeable Countenance, lofty in Speech, very discreet, besides his long Experience, and knew how to gain, and attract Men by Hopes and fair Promises, always winking at Faults, when requisite, which is a great Virtue.

WHEN he had thus dispos'd his Affairs, *Pizarro* advanc'd through a Country altogether unknown, al-
ways

ways upon his Guard) and at Noon came into the District of the *Curaca Pavor*, who was a great Lord, for tho' the *Inga Guaynacava* had ruin'd him, he had still abundance of People, and his Lands were within the District of the City of *St Michael*. The *Spaniards* took up their Quarters in this Town, which was in a pleasant Vale, and there *Pizarro* got better Information concerning the adjacent Town, and Lords, and the Way to *Caxamalca*, being told, that two Days Journey from thence was a large Town, call'd *Caxas*, in which some of *Atahualpa's* Forces lay, expecting the *Spaniards*, in case they should attempt to pass that Way; whereupon he immediately detach'd a Captain, with some Men, to take a View of the Way, and the Place, and to endeavour to quiet those People, and contract Friendship with them. The next Day *Pizarro* follow'd him, halted at a Town call'd *Zaran*, to wait the Return of the Captain he had sent to *Caxas*, and there the Lord supply'd him with Sheep, and what else he wanted. Five Days after, the Captain that went to *Caxas* sent a Messenger to the Governour, with an Account of what he had done, who order'd him to come and joyn him again, and by the Way to endeavour to make Peace with another Town, call'd *Guacabamba*. The Captain returning, said, that he had spent two Days and a Night on the Way to *Caxas*, by reason of the great Mountains, that he might surprize the Inhabitants; that at the Entrance into the Town, he found a Building that look'd like some Place to quarter Soldiers; that the Town stood in a small Valley between Mountains; that the People being in a Consternation, he told a Captain that came out to talk to him, That he did not design to do them any Harm, but on the contrary to let them know, how much it would be for their Advantage, to submit themselves to the greatest King in the World;

to

238 *The HISTORY of America.*

to which that Commander answer'd, That he was there to gather the Tribute due to his great King *Atahualpa*, whose Residence was at the noble City of *Cuzco*, of which he told many Wonders; that the *Inga's* Army was march'd from thence to *Caxamalca*, giving a sufficient Relation of the Tributes, and other Particulars. The Captain added, that at *Caxas* he had seen a large House, enclos'd with Mud-Walls, like a Fortrefs, where he was inform'd a great Number of Women resid'd spinning, and weaving Cloth, for the King's Army; none being with them but only the Porters, that were their Guard; that at the Entrance into the Town he saw some *Indians* hanging by the Heels, and was told it was, because one of them had gone into that House to lye with some one of those Recluses, and therefore the *Inga* had order'd him and the Porters to be executed. That having left *Caxas* in a peaceable State, he went away to *Guacabamba*, a Days Journey from thence, and a larger Town than the other, having a fine Fortrefs built with Stone; a River running between those two Towns, with several Bridges, and handsome Causeways; that through those two Towns pass'd the great Road of the *Ingas*, which went from *Cuzco* to *Quito*, being four hundred Leagues, with the wonderful pav'd Way, so broad, that six Horsemen march'd a-breast along it, without touching one another; having Aqueducts artificially carry'd on at Distances, for the Conveniency of Travellers; and that at the End of every four Leagues there was an House, in the Nature of an Inn, call'd *Tambo*, to entertain Passengers; that at the Gates of them was a Keeper, who receiv'd the Duties; that no Man could carry out a Burden from thence, unless he carry'd in another, except only the Soldiers. (He farther said, that in those two Towns, he saw two Houses full of Shoes, and Pro-

visions

visions for *Atahualpa's* Army. With this Captain came an *Indian*, who seem'd to be a Person of Note, and told the Governour, That he brought him a Present from his King *Atahualpa*, being two Stone drinking Cups, of a strange and unaccountable Fashion, and a Load of Geese flead, and dry'd, to perfume himself with them reduc'd to Powder, that being the Custom among the Prime Men in that Country, and that he desir'd to be his Friend, and to receive him in peaceable manner at *Caxamalca*. The Governour, who had serv'd so many Years in the *West-Indies*, and knew well how to behave themselves with those Nations, tho' he was convinc'd that the *Indian* came as a Spy, answer'd, That he accepted of the Present, as coming from so great a Prince, and that having heard that he was at War with his Enemies, he was willing to come to his Assistance with his Brethren, but that his principal Motive was to deliver an Embassy from the Vicar of JESUS CHRIST our Lord God in Heaven, and on Earth, and from the King of *Spain*, his Temporal Vicegerent, and a mighty Prince. He then order'd that *Indian* and the others who came with him to be very well entertain'd, and told him, that if he thought fit he might rest himself there for some Days; but the *Indian* pressing to return to his Sovereign with an Answer, he gave him a Linen Shirt, Knives, Scissors, Beads, Hawks-bells, a red Cap, and other *Spanish* Things, with which he went away well pleas'd. *Pizarro* writ to those that were left in the City of *St. Michael*, acquainting them with his Progress, how rich the Country was, and how populous; sending them those fine Cups *Atahualpa* had presented him, and a Quantity of Cloathing made of Cotton, and of the Wooll of the Sheep there, with wonderful Works of massive Gold and Silver on them, charging them to live peaceably with the Natives

240 The HISTORY of America.

Natives of those Provinces that were within their District.

C H A P. II.

*Pizarro advances towards Caxamalca;
what hapned to him by the Way.*

AFTER three Days allow'd to those that re-
turn'd from *Caxas* and *Guacabamba*, *Pizarro*
march'd forward, finding no Town, and but little
Water during three Days, and having pass'd that
Desert, with much Difficulty, he came to a Fortrefs
that was abandon'd; when advancing in the Morn-
ing by the Moonlight, he came to a large House,
enclos'd, and having good Appartments, where some
complimented him, and being inform'd by them, that
there was no Provision, nor Water, he went on
two Leagues farther to a Town call'd *Motux*. Tho'
the Lord of it was gone with three hundred Men,
to serve *Atahualpa*, there was a Commander of that
Prince's, who offer'd not to commit any Act of
Hostility. The Governour resting here four Days,
perceiv'd that there were great Towns in a fruitful
Vale, and all the other Towns they had pass'd by
in their Way from the City of *St. Michael* were in
Vales, as were the rest as far as the Hill of *Caxa-
malca*. All the People throughout this Country
liv'd, and were cloath'd after the same Manner,
they eat *Indian* Wheat, boil'd and toasted; the Fish
and Flesh all raw, they were nasty, and addicted to
Sacrifices, having great Veneration for their Idols,
offering

offering the best of what they had. They sacrific'd Men every Month, not sparing their own Children, wetting the Faces of the Idols with their Blood, and the Gates of the Temples, and sprinkling the Graves, and many voluntarily offer'd themselves with much Devotion to be sacrific'd, which was done by cutting off their Heads, but this was when they had drank away their Senses. They also sacrific'd their Sheep, and the Temples were of a different Structure from the Forts, and Palaces of their Princes, and seated on the highest Ground in their Towns.

THE *Spaniards* advancing two Days through populous Vales, took up their Quarters in the strongest Houses, and the People receiv'd them peaceably. One Day they march'd through a Desert sandy Country, till they came to a great River, on the farther Bank whereof were many Towns, and to prevent the obstructing of the Passage, the Governour order'd his Brother Capt. *Ferdinand Pizarro*, to swim over with some Soldiers, and endeavour by fair means to divert the *Indians*, to the End the others might pass without Opposition. *Ferdinand Pizarro* overtook some of the Inhabitants of the first Town, and dexterously appeas'd them, for they had all fled at the first Sight of the *Spaniards*; yet he could learn nothing of them concerning *Atabualpa*, till having rack'd one, he was inform'd, that the *Inga*, expected the *Spaniards* in a warlike manner, at three Posts, the one at the Foot of the Mountain, another at the Top of it, and the third in *Caxamalca*, being much incens'd, and resolv'd to destroy them, and were it not for putting a Stop to those Strangers he would have prosecuted his Success against his Brother *Guaſcar*. Upon this Information *Pizarro* caus'd Trees to be cut down on the Banks of the River, and making three Floats,

242 *The HISTORY of America.*

carry'd over his Foot, and Baggage, the Horse swimming. Having cross'd the River, and quarter'd his Men in a Fort, he sent for a Cazique, who inform'd him, that *Atahualpa* was beyond *Caxamalca*, at *Guamachuco*, with above fifty thousand fighting Men, and fancying that the *Indian* was mistaken, he enquir'd of the Interpreters about their manner of reckning, and found they counted from one to ten, from ten to a hundred, that ten hundreds made a thousand, and that five Times ten thousand was the Number of the *Inga's* Men. He added, that when *Atahualpa* pass'd through that Country, he had hid himself for Fear, and because he would not be found slaughter'd four thousand out of five thousand Subjects he had, and carry'd away six hundred Women, and as many Boys, which were distributed among his Soldiers. (*Pizarro* stay'd four Days, in that Place, and offering to send an *Indian*) of the Province of *St. Michael* as a Spy, he refus'd to go as such, but offer'd to go as a Messenger, to speak to the *Inga*, and bring the best Account he could of all Things, and of *Atahualpa's* Designs. The Governour order'd him to do as he said, to salute the *Inga* in his Name, to offer him his Service, and signify that he was marching to kiss his Hands, and deliver the Embassy he brought, without doing Wrong to any Body, his Intention being to serve him in his Wars, if he would accept of his Friendship) charging this Messenger to send him Word by another *Indian*, that went with him, whether there were any Troops on the Mountain, as he had been told. The *Indian* set out on his Errand, and *Pizarro* march'd on three Days, through a very good Country, till leaving that Road, which lead to *Chincha*, he struck off towards the left for *Caxamalca*. Some were against this Resolution, thinking it better to hold on the plain, strait Road to *Chincha*, and avoid the bad

Passes

Passes on the Mountain, where the *Inga* was said to have Troops to guard them; but *Pizarro* told them, that since the Success of the Enterprize rather depended on Reputation, and making an Advantage of Time, and Place, than on any other Thing, they ought to consider what a Loss of Credit it would be to turn out of the Way they were known to have propos'd, because it would be suppos'd that they had chang'd their Mind through Fear; besides, that his main Design was the propagating of the Catholick Faith, without injuring any Person, and therefore they ought all to be of good Courage till they saw the *Inga*, for that he did not question the Success of his Enterprize. They all answer'd, he might take the Course he thought best, and should always find they would do their Duty, as occasion offer'd.

BEING come to the Foot of the Mountain, *Pizarro* rested one Day, and then began to go up the Hill, with forty Horse, and one hundred Foot, leaving the rest of the Men, with the Baggage to follow more leisurely. The Horsemen led their Horses up, and about Noon they came to a Fortrefs, seated on an high Eminence, on so difficult and dangerous a Pass, that in some Places it look'd like going up Stairs, and yet they met with no Opposition, which was very pleasing to the *Spaniards*. That Fort had an Enclosure of hew'd Stone, and the Rock on all Sides, except only the Pass, was upright. There they rested till Dinner-time, and the Horses being us'd to the Heat of the Vales, some of them got Cold in that sharp Air. The Governour went on to another Town, giving Notice to those in the Rear, that they might advance through that difficult Pass without any Opposition. The Van took up their Quarters at Night in a well built Fort,

that had a thick Wall, and two Gates, well seated, and most of the Men fled.) It seem'd very strange, that *Atahualpa* should have quitted that difficult Pass, where much Opposition might have been made, especially considering that the *Spaniards* could have no use of their Horses, wherein their greatest Strength consisted; but it was not proper for the *Inga* to go back one Step, on Account of the War with his Brother; besides that he fancy'd, that the farther the *Spaniards* advanc'd into the Country, he should have them the more at his Will, and therefore he purposely suffer'd them to march on. Some Advices asserted, that the *Inga* was at *Caxamalca*, with numerous Troops, but none knew what he would do, only he had been heard to say, that he would be at Peace with the Strangers, which look'd likely enough by his making no Opposition at that Pass. About Sun-setting, an *Indian* came from the Messenger *Pizarro* had sent, to *Atahualpa*, and brought Word, that his Master was advancing on his Errand, having met with no Troops, nor other Obstacle by the Way, and that the next Day two would come to discourse him from the *Inga*, whereof he gave Notice to the Rear, directing them to endeavour to come up with him the next Day. He halted in a Plain at the Top of the Mountain, near some Brooks, where he resolv'd to stay for the Rear to join him, and accordingly they pitch'd their Tents, which were made of Cotton Cloth, the Cold pinching very much.)

WHEN they were all join'd, *Atahualpa's* Messengers came, and presented the Governour with ten of their Sheep from the *Inga*, and some other Things of small Value; telling him very courteously, that *Atahualpa* had commanded them to enquire of him, what Day he design'd to be at *Caxamalca*, that he might have Provisions ready upon the Way. Pi-

Pizarro receiv'd them very lovingly, returning Thanks for the *Inga's* good Will, and when they had been refresh'd, answer'd, he would go as speedily as might be. Then he ask'd some Questions concerning the Country, and the War *Atahualpa* was engag'd in. They said, that the *Inga* was then at *Caxamalca*, without any Forces, having sent them to *Cuzco*, and told several Passages of the War with *Quasgar*, concluding, that their King had halted at *Caxamalca*, because the Country was plentiful, and he could from thence furnish Necessaries towards reducing of the Province of *Cuzco*, which was thirty Days Journey off, that being his Brother's Place of Residence, and that all Things had succeeded so well, that he was taken Prisoner, and bringing to him, with a great Quantity of Gold and Silver. *Pizarro* made show as if he were much pleas'd with *Atahualpa's* Victories, and concluding, that the long Relation they had given of them was by Order of the *Inga*, to magnify his Power, and strike a Terror, order'd the Interpreters to tell them, That the King of *Spain*, his Master, had many Servants, who were greater Lords than *Atahualpa*, and Commanders who had gain'd more signal Victories, and taken more powerful Princes, and had sent him to bring him to the Knowledge of the true God, Creator of all Things, if therefore he would receive him peaceably, he would be his faithful Servant and Friend, assist him in his Conquests, and stay in his Dominions, for he was going with his Companions to discover the other Sea; but if he would rather choose War, he would not refuse it, tho' he did not desire it. The Messengers having heard thus much, took their Leave, and the next Morning the *Spaniards* march'd on to some Towns in a Valley, where they stay'd that Night. Thither came *Atahualpa's* first Messenger, that had carry'd the Present to *Zaran*, bringing

246 The HISTORY of America.

Pizarro ten Sheep more, who ask'd him several Questions, and he answer'd very freely, magnifying the *Inga's* Power, and the Number of his Troops. He had many Servants, and drank their Liquor, which they call *Chicha*, out of Golden Cups, inviting the *Spaniards* to do the like, and saying, he would go with them to *Caxamalca*.)

THE next Morning *Pizarro* set forward on the Mountains, and came to some Towns, where he halted one Day, and then the *Indian* Messenger of the Province of St *Michael* he had sent to the *Inga* return'd, who without speaking one Word, as soon as he saw the *Inga's* Messenger, assaulted him in most furious Manner, laying hold of his Ears, and pulling them with all his Might. The Governour parted them, and asking, how he durst be so bold, he said, that Man was an errant Knave, and a Liar, for *Atahualpa* was without *Caxamalca*, with his Army; that he had found the Town abandon'd, and that going on to the Camp, they would have kill'd him, but that he had escap'd by telling them, that if they kill'd him, the Christians would put the *Inga's* Messengers to Death, and that they would not suffer them to depart till he return'd, whereupon they let him go without giving him any thing to eat. That he ask'd to speak to *Atahualpa*, but because he kept a Fast, an Uncle of his came out to talk to him, who when he had deliver'd his Message, enquir'd, what sort of Men the Christians were, and what Weapons they us'd; that he answer'd, They were very brave, and had Horses that ran as swift as the Wind, killing their Enemies with their Mouths and Feet, as the Riders did with their Spears; that the Foot had Targers on their Arms, with two-edg'd Swords, which would cut a Man, or a Sheep in two at one Stroke; that they wore Garments quilted with Cotton, that with their Swords they

they cut the Arms of the *Indians*; that others had Cross-bows, which shot Darts at a Distance, killing a Man at once, and had besides a Sort of Thunder, which made a great Noise, killing and wounding many at a Time; that upon hearing the whole Relation, the Unkle and others had answer'd, It was all nothing, because they had but two of those Fire-Arms, and they would kill the Horses that had no Armour with their Spears, and the Christians were very few. That he reply'd, That tho' few they were bold, and the Horses Skins were so hard that their Spears would not pierce them. That he had desir'd they would let him see *Atahualpa*, since his Messengers were allow'd to see the Governour, and because they would not grant it, he came away immediately. Having given this Account, he pray'd them to consider, whether he had not Reason enough to fall upon that *Indian*, who was there only as a Spy, to discover all to the *Inga*, which was a great Villainy, he being treated at the Governour's Table, whereas he had not been allow'd to see *Atahualpa*, tho' he was a Man of Distinction, and had not so much as given him to eat, and he narrowly escap'd with his Life. *Atahualpa's Indian* in a great Consternation answer'd, That the Reason why there were no Inhabitants in *Caxamalca*, was, that the Houses might be clear to receive the Christians; that *Atahualpa* ever since he began the War had kept in the Field, and if they had not permitted the Messenger to see him, it was because he never spoke to any Body when he fasted, nor did they dare to tell him, that any Body desir'd it, for had he known it, he would have spoke to, or order'd him Meat, and there was no Question to be made that he intended to conclude a Peace. Much more pass'd between these two *Indians pro* and *con*, but *Pizarro* pretended to believe all that

248 *The HISTORY of America.*

the *Inga's* Indian said of him, and to be sorry for his Messenger's Presumption, tho' in Reality he believ'd all he had said, as being well acquainted with the Wiles of those People. The next Day he march'd, and lay at Night in a spacious Plain, hasting to get to *Caxamalca*, more Messengers coming from *Atahualpa* with Provisions, which he receiv'd with Thanks, and sent the *Inga* Word, that he desir'd they might be Friends, and their Dealings sincere, wherein nothing should be wanting on his Part.

C H A P. III.

Pizarro enters Caxamalca; sends a Message to the Inga; his Answer, and March to that Place.

IT was now the Year 1533, when *Pizarro* being near *Caxamalca*, resolv'd to enter that Town. He halted a League from it, to draw his Men together, order'd their Arms to be in a Readiness, and divided them into three Bodies, for he had us'd such Means as to be fully inform'd of *Atahualpa's* Strength, the Place where he lay, and the Weapons he us'd; and had decreed with himself how to act, and what Commanders and other Persons chiefly to rely on, for all Officers, and Soldiers are not fit for every Service, and Soldiers where they know their Commander is so qualify'd, undertake any Enterprize undauntedly, well knowing that they are to expect Reward or Punishment;

as they shall deserve. The *Spaniards* drawing near to *Caxamalca*, began to have a View of the *Inga's* Army, lying at the Bottom of a Mountain, with a great Multitude of Tents, and other Conveniencies. They were pleas'd to see the Beauty of the Fields, most regularly cultivated, for it was an antient Law among those People, that all should be fed out of the common Stores, and none should touch the standing Corn, which was all preserv'd entire, and there were great Flocks of their Cattle. The *Spaniards* enter'd *Caxamalca* about the Hour of Evening, found the Town abandon'd by the Inhabitants, only in the middle of a spacious triangular Place, enclos'd with a good Wall, were some Women in an House, who openly lamented the Destruction of the Christians. *Pizarro* sent an *Indian* to enquire what Orders the *Inga* had taken about those his Friends, and in the mean time caus'd the Town to be search'd, and his Men to be upon their Guard, but nothing extraordinary appearing, nor any better Quarters, the Soldiers were kept close together, with a Corps de Garde, and Sentinels, because by all that had been yet discover'd, the *Inga* did not seem to have any good Design, having from the first Advice he receiv'd of their Landing, declar'd, that it was not fit they should be permitted to take Footing there, and several Times advis'd with his Council about it; but their Number being small, and he engag'd in the War with his Brother, it was concluded, they might be cut off at any Time. As soon as he had gain'd the Victory over his Brother, he again consulted about the Method of destroying the Strangers, some were for sending Forces to do it at once, taking them alive, and making Slaves of them; others said, that tho' their Number was small, they were desperate, and having such dreadful Weapons, and fierce Creatures as the
Horses,

250 The HISTORY of America.

Horses, it would not be so easy to conquer them. *Atahualpa* having weigh'd all the Accounts he had receiv'd concerning them, and his own Circumstances, thought it best to wait their Coming up to him, since they were upon their March, and thus many Days pass'd.) *Pizarro*, at the same Time, not being too hasty, as expecting *Almagro* would soon bring him a Reinforcement from *Panama*, and thus ended the Year 1532, and Part of 1533.

(*Pizarro*) having sent away the *Indian* aforesaid, thought it requisite to procure some certain Information concerning the *Inga's* Army, to which Effect he order'd *Ferdinand de Soto* to go as his Embassador, with twenty-four Horse, and *Elipillo* for his Interpreter, to endeavour to speak with *Atahualpa*, and with all imaginable Respect to desire, he would appoint the Manner how he might see him in Person, to deliver the Message he brought from the King his Master. As soon as *Soto* was gone, the Governour, considering the Multitude of the *Inga's* Army, which extended a League in Length, and thinking that *Soto* might be in Danger, order'd his Brother *Ferdinand* to advance with another Party of Horse, to bring him off, if there should be occasion, the rest of his Men being all under Arms, to prevent any Surprise. *Caxamalca* is the chief Town of that Valley, through which two Rivers run, seated at the Foot of a Mountain in a Plain about a League over, containing two thousand Families, had two Bridges at the Entrance over the Rivers, the Market-Place very large, with two Gates, leading to the Streets, the Houses well built, some of Mud Walls, and others of Stone, not very high, and cover'd with Timber and Straw. The prime Houses had Courts, Water-pipes, and the Apartments orderly divided. In the Front of the Market-Place, near the Plain, stood a Fort, having
stone

Stone Stairs to go up to it, and another Postern, with narrow Stairs, led to the Wall that was next the Plain. There was another Fort at one Side of the Town, on an high Rock, having three Enclosures. Between the Town and the Fort was a large House with many Rooms, enclos'd with a good Wall, where many Women were working for the *Inga*. There was also another House, without the Town, enclos'd in like Manner with a Wall, and abundance of Trees regularly planted, said to be the Sun's, their principal Temple, and within the Town were several other Temples, which those People call'd *Gnacas*, and paid Veneration to them. When the *Spaniards* came to the Mountain, the Men appear'd to them more cleanly and rational, and the Women very modest, all of them in their Houses weaving Cotton and Wooll, whereof they made Garments, and Hose of both those Kinds, the Habit of the Men as mention'd elsewhere. The Women wore a Sort of Gowns, with curious wrought Rowlers about their Wastes, and over them Mantles, hanging from the Head to the Mid-leg, like those the meaner Women wore in *Spain*.

To return to *Ferdinand de Soto*; in his Way many *Indians* were gazing at him, much admir'd to see his Horse plunge over a miry Brook. He found the Army drawn up into several Bodies, the Archers, Slingers, Club-men, and Spear-men in all separate. He enquir'd for the *Inga*, who every Moment had Advice of all that hapned; when he came to the Palace Gate, the Porters gave notice within, and ask'd him, what he wanted; he said, he brought a Message to the *Inga* from his Servant and Friend the Governour of the Christians. *Atahualpa* soon came out, royally attended, and with much Majesty sat down on a costly Chair, in a low Voice ordering they should ask *Soto* what he wanted,

wanted, who alighting from his Horse, and making his Obeysance, said, That *Don Francis Pizarro* his Commander, sent to salute, and desire he would go to sup with him at *Caxamalca*, or else to dine the next Day, for tho' a Stranger, he would entertain him with all possible Respect, being very desirous to kiss his Hands; to know him personally, and declare the Motives that had brought him thither, with other Affairs he would be well pleas'd to hear. Some have made a Difficulty to find out, what could induce *Pizarro* to invite the *Inga*, which was no other but to gain Reputation, and to secure himself, thinking he should be safer in the Quarters he had made Choice of, than if he ventur'd himself at the Head of so great an Army as the *Inga* had. (*Atahualpa*) understanding what *Soto* said to him, by means of *Filipillo*, or little Philip of *Poechos*, whom *Pizarro* had formerly taken from *Tumbez*, and carry'd over with him into *Spain*, so that he was grown perfect in the Language, answer'd, He should thank the Governour for his Good-will, but that it being then late, he would be with him the next Day at *Caxamalca*. *Soto* said, he would deliver his Highness's Answer, and desir'd to know, if he had any other Service to command him. *Atahualpa* reply'd, that he would go with his Army drawn up in Arms, but that they should not be concern'd or uneasy at it. Just then arriv'd *Ferdinand Pizarro*, and having paid his Respects to the *Inga*, and heard what he said about marching with his Troops under Arms, had some short Discourse with him, and with much Respect told him, That his Highness might freely go with his Army, for the *Spaniards* would not be disturb'd at it, as being us'd to see such numerous Forces. One of the *Inga's* Favourites telling him, that he was the Governour's Brother, he look'd up, and said, That

Mayzabelica,

The HISTORY of America. 253

Mayzabelica, his General on the River *Turicara* had sent him Word that he had kill'd three *Spaniards* and one Horse, because they had misus'd the *Caziques*; but that nevertheless he would be their Friend, and see the Governour the next Day. *Ferdinand Pizarro* answer'd, That it was not true, for that all the Inhabitants of the Vale were not able to kill one *Spaniard*, besides that the *Spaniards* treated the *Caziques* as their Friends, and if he were pleas'd to make Trial, he would find that *Mayzabelica* ly'd; which the *Inga* consented to, and said they might find him out. Then some beautiful Women brought out their Liquor, call'd *Chicha*, in Gold Cups, and the *Spaniards* were oblig'd to drink, tho' they excus'd themselves. *Soto* mounted his Horse, and made him prance, curvet, and leap, and knowing that the *Inga* observ'd it very nicely, came up so close to him that he felt the Horse's Breath, and heard him blow, yet he sat as sedate, as if he had been us'd to it all his Life-time, tho' above forty ran away for Fear, whom he caus'd to be brought back, and telling them that those Beasts were as common in the Country of those Strangers as Sheep in theirs, commanded them to be put to Death, for having behav'd themselves cowardly in his Presence. *Soto* and *Ferdinand Pizarro* told the Governour all that had hapned, that they thought *Atahualpa* carry'd himself very haughtily, that by what they could see he was bent upon War, and that the *Inga's* Army consisted of about fifty thousand Men, little more or less. The *Spaniards* being somewhat dismay'd at this Relation, as well they might, considering that there were above two hundred and fifty Enemies to every one of them, *Pizarro* with his usual Undauntedness, caus'd them to be assembled, and express'd himself in such manner, with so much Assurance of Success, and Dependance on the Protection

254 *The HISTORY of America.*

rection of God, that they were all encourag'd, and put on fresh Resolution) he at the same Time charging them to be always in a Readiness to receive so great a Prince, either as a Friend, or as an Enemy.

THE *Indians* were not idle at the same Time, for the *Inga* offer'd up his usual Sacrifices, and Prayers to his Gods, and having held a Council, resolv'd to march to *Caxamalca* with his Army, and put an End to that Affair, ordering *Tiruminaui*, a Commander of Note, in whom he repos'd much Confidence, to make use of those Weapons, which the *Peruvians* call'd *Allos*, being a Sort of long Spears, with Cords to them, to take Men as it were in Nets, or Gins, that no one might escape. As soon as it was Day, Abundance of Fires were seen, with much Commotion in the *Inga's* Camp, all the Men eating, and preparing to march towards *Caxamalca*, upon the aforesaid Design of making an End of the *Spaniards*. *Atahualpa* then made a long Speech to his Council, declaring, it was not his Intention to chastize the Presumption of the *Spaniards* in entering his Dominions, by open Force, but by Art and Stratagem, and therefore would have them all taken alive, in order to sacrifice the Horses and Dogs, and to make Slaves of the Men. The Commanders then gave Directions to the Men how to behave themselves, and accordingly under their Tunicks they wore a Sort of Armour made of Palm-Tree Leaves, not easy to be cut with Swords, or enter'd by Spears; others had Slings, and Pouches full of Stones, and others carry'd Copper Clubs, with sharp Points conceal'd, so that nothing was to be seen, among the Troops that form'd the Van, but the rest that follow'd had their long Spears, like *Spanish* Pikes. When all was in Readiness, the *Inga* came out, sitting on the richest Bier he had, carry'd by prime

Chinese palanquin

The HISTORY of America. 255

prime Men, others in Liveries clearing the way before, others singing, and on the Sides the Guard call'd *Orejones*. First march'd a Body of about twelve thousand, with their Arms conceal'd, then five thousand, under their Commander *Tiruminavi*, (carrying the Gins to seize the Horses, and the Men, which was committed to their Management, about seventy thousand follow'd them, and the Rear was clos'd by about thirty thousand Servants, and an infinite Multitude of Women. *Pizarro* from an Eminence observ'd the Order of their March, which was very slow, at the same Time exhorting his Men not to betray the least Token of Fear, and to the End the Natives might not suspect they were capable of any, sent an *Indian* to desire *Atahualpa* to make more haste, because he expected him at Dinner. When the *Indian* had deliver'd his Message, the *Inga* enquir'd of him concerning the Posture of the Christians, who answer'd, that they were afraid, which puff'd him up the more, and then he order'd one of his Gentlemen to go tell the Governour, that he would have been with him sooner, but for the great dread his Men had conceiv'd of the Horses and the Dogs, and therefore he desir'd he would Order them to be ty'd up, and his Men to keep in their Quarters, that his Subjects might not be frighted when he came to him, and pray'd him not to be uneasy if any of them happen'd to be arm'd, contrary to the Orders he had given them.)



C H A P. IV.

The Inga enters Caxanralca ; how the Spaniards seiz'd him, and defeated his Army, and what follow'd afterwards.

BY the aforesaid Message *Pizarro* plainly perceiv'd, that, as he had always suspected *Atahualpa* dealt treacherously, which he signify'd to the principal *Spaniards*, who all said, that the *Inga's* Message was the Effect of God's Providence; for that they lying conceal'd in several Places might on a sudden, as occasion requir'd, fall out upon the *Indians*, much more to the Purpose than could have been done any other Way, because the Square being large, there was room enough to Act, and the high Wall about it would serve them instead of an Intrenchment. When the *Inga* drew near, he halted, and pitch'd his great and costly Tent, which gave the *Spaniards* much Uneasiness, because it grew late, and they fear'd that the *Indians* would give the Attack in the Night. *Pizarro* saying, he could wish some Body would carry a Message to the *Inga*, and *Ferdinand de Alana* boldly offering himself, he order'd him, to pray *Atahualpa* to make haste, because it was late, that they might have Time to order their Affairs. *Alana*, who had learnt the Language indifferently, found the *Inga* sitting before his Tent, attended by his Prime Men, and Commanders, and deliver'd his Errand, whereupon the *Inga* furiously ran at him, and would have seiz'd his Sword ; but he held it so fast, that *Atahualpa* curbing himself, with-held those that would have help'd him to kill the *Spaniard*, and then very mildly told him, he might
return

The HISTORY of *America*. 257

return to the Governour; and tell him, that to please him he would come immediately. *Pizarro* being inform'd of what had hapned, again charg'd his Men to be in Readiness, order'd some Musketeers he had to take Post in an eminent Place in the Square, that serv'd for sacrificing, or seeing Sports, and that Capt. *Peter de Candia* (who commanded them, should cause them to fire upon a Signal given, and then the Captains *Ferdinand Pizarro*, *Ferdinand de Soto*, *Sebastian de Belalcázar*, and *Christopher de Mena* (with the Cavalry to fall upon the *Indians*, and the Infantry to do the like, each Party at the Place appointed, the Governour retaining with himself fifteen try'd Targeteers, Men of Courage and Resolution, whom he had call'd out, and the Musketeers to fire upon the Throng from a Tower of the Palace; but that before they began the Execution, they should permit some Number of the Enemy to enter the Place, taking special Care to secure the two Gates. The *Inga* began his march in the same Order as he had done before, with much Noise of Drums, and Cornets, and Colours flying, which was very agreeable to behold, *Indians* coming every now and then to observe the *Spaniards*; returning again joyfully with Advice, that they were not to be seen, being retir'd into their Quarters for Fear, a very few being in the great Square. Hereupon the Commanders press'd the *Inga* to make haste, or let them go to bring the *Spaniards* bound, since they were absconded, and the nearer they came the more they were satisfy'd, that none were in the Square, but only the Governour, and his 15 Companions, so that they rush'd in very hastily, crouding one another, till about eight thousand were enter'd, when the *Inga* came, and being encompass'd by them, stood upright on his Bier, and with a loud Voice charg'd them to behave themselves bravely, and take care that neither Man, Horse, nor Dog did escape them, for they were all hid. As soon as

258 The HISTORY of America.

Pizarro saw *Atahualpa* had halted in the Square, which was when he was giving the aforesaid Orders, he sent *F. Vincent de Valverde*, of the Order of *St. Dominick*, to tell him, that he and his Companions had till then offer'd him Peace, and did so still, desiring he would give some better Tokens of his accepting of the same. *F. Vincent* told him so, adding, that he was Priest of the great God, whose Duty it was to preach up his Law, and to procure Peace, because War was disagreeable to his divine Majesty. He had a Cross, and a Breviary in his Hands, and the *Inga*, tho' he valu'd not what the Frier said, ask'd to see the Breviary, took it into his Hands, look'd narrowly into it, turn'd over some Leaves, and then threw it away, ordering the Frier to bid the Governour restore all the Silver and Gold, and whatsoever else he had taken. *F. Vincent* having taken up his Breviary, return'd to *Pizarro*, and told him, the Tyrant was inrag'd, and there was no depending on Peace; and the *Inga* told his People, that those Christians after having committed many Insolencies, su'd for Peace, that they might gain the upper Hand in their Country. Then began an hideous Noise among those that had enter'd the Square, for tho' the rest were all come up, they could not get in.)

(*Pizarro* having heard what *F. Vincent* said, did not think fit to lose any more Time, for he had before resolv'd what to do, as being a Man that had serv'd twenty Years in the *West-Indies*, and knowing that the Victory depended on seizing the Persons of the Sovereigns. He lifted up a white Cloth, which was the appointed Signal for executing the Orders he had given. Capt. *Peter de Candia* then fir'd the Guns, and the Musketeers their Pieces, a most dreadful Thing to the *Indians*, and the more because so unexpected, then the Drums beat, the Trumpets sounded, and the Horse fell in three several Ways among the *Indians*,
who

who thought of nothing but making their Escape; whilst the Infantry made a Slaughter of them with their Cross-bows, Pikes, and Swords. *Pizarro* then, with his 15 Men march'd up directly to the Bier, and when he had wounded one of the Carriers, another supply'd his Place, in such an undaunted Manner, that tho' the whole Day had been spent in killing them successively, it was thought others would still have come on to support their Sovereign. But *Michaël de Estete*, one of *Pizarro's* 15 Companions, leaving those Bearers, was the first that attack'd the *Inga*, and was seconded by *Alonso de Mesa*, *Pizarro* crying out that they should not kill, but take him. The Consternation of the *Indians* was inexpressible, seeing so great a Slaughter on every Side, which made them throng one another so violently, that tho' the Wall was strong, they threw down a Part of it, and fled through the Gap with the utmost Precipitation, to the great Satisfaction of the *Spaniards*, that they might put an End to that Butchery, which was nothing to their Advantage, tho' the Defeat was their Happiness. It was dreadful to behold such Effusion of Blood, so many kill'd and wounded, and such Numbers flying, and to hear the dismal Cries, and Lamentations. In the mean Time *Pizarro* had seiz'd the *Inga*, tho' wounded in the Hand, when he laid hold of, and took him down from the Bier, which was what he had aim'd at, the *Spaniards* still pursuing the scatter'd *Indians*, till God seem'd to put a Stop to the Effusion of Blood, for an heavy Rain falling, the *Spaniards* were oblig'd to desist, and the *Indians* to make to such Places as they thought most proper, as did their General *Tuminati*, (with his five thousand Men that carry'd the Nooses, altogether amaz'd at that unexpected turn of Fortune.)

Pizarro having thus seiz'd the *Inga*, convey'd him to his own Quarters in a very courteous and respectful manner, ordering him to be carefully secur'd, under

260 *The HISTORY of America.*

der a good Guard. In the Morning he directed all the Booty to be brought together, and the *Indians* to be inform'd, that their King was alive, and in Health, which was a great Satisfaction to them, as it was grievous to hear of his Misfortune from those that fled. The Booty was extraordinary great, consisting of many large Silver Vessels, and Gold Ornaments, and delicate fine Garments of several Sorts. There were also taken several Ladies of the Blood Royal, Wives of Caziques, and Commanders, and some *Mamaconas*, which were the Maidens they kept in the Temples. Two thousand *Indians* were kill'd, besides the wounded, tho' some say more; but of the *Spaniards* not one, and they immediately return'd Thanks to God for so signal a Victory, which was gain'd at *Caxamalca*, now under the Jurisdiction of the City of *Truxillo*, on *Friday* the 3d of *May*, being the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, in the Year 1533. The next Day the Governour sent out Part of his Men to *Atahualpa's* Camp, where they found an inestimable rich Booty, besides what those that fled had carry'd away with them, and some of those Soldiers having since their being in the Country learnt a little of the Language, advis'd the *Indians* they found to return to the Town, for that the *Inga* was neither kill'd, nor wounded, whereupon about five thousand of them came back, and the News of his being alive was spread abroad; however there was much Lamentation for his Imprisonment, especially in the Provinces of *Quito*, where he had been peaceably receiv'd as King, and was well belov'd. The Generals *Tumiravi* and *Copezopagua*, (and others made their Way for *Quito*, carrying away immense Treasures, and it was affirm'd, that they hid above three thousand Loads of Gold and Silver, and exercis'd much Tyranny. Many upon this Occasion possess'd themselves of the Lordships of the Crown, and others recover'd

The HISTORY of *America*. 261

cover'd those they had been depriv'd of, and in short the Reins of Government being loos'd, all good Order ceas'd; Murders and Robberies were so frequent, that no Body was safe, and even the *Mamacona* Virgins, who had liv'd closely in the Temples went abroad, and took their Liberty.

Pizarro order'd all the *Inga's* Women, and Servants to be gather'd, and allow'd to attend him, at which he seem'd to be well pleas'd; tho' he had never appear'd dejected since his Imprisonment, but on the contrary comforted those that lamented him, saying, it was usual in War to conquer, and be conquer'd. The Governour endeavour'd to give him all the Satisfaction he could, commanding the *Spaniards* to be courteous to the *Indians* that came to see him, and desir'd he would let him know his Will, and he would take Care to serve him in all Things, upon which he grew more familiar, (and desir'd to be inform'd, who the Christians were, from what Countries they came, whether they had any God, or King, and what they came for. *Pizarro*, who besides his other good Qualities, was a well spoken Man, inform'd him by the Interpreters, That they were Subjects of the greatest King in the World, and worshipp'd one only God, the Creator of all Things, and were come to propagate the true Christian Religion) enlarging very much upon these Points. *Atahualpa* was amaz'd at what he heard, and said no more at that Time, only in a Majestick Manner desir'd him to protect his Person, his Children, and his Wives.

Soon after Advice was brought of the taking of his Brother *Guaspar*, King of *Cuzco*, at which he smil'd, saying, he laugh'd at the Changes of this World, since he was the same Day victorious, and vanquish'd. The Grief universally conceiv'd, but more especially at *Cuzco* for the taking of *Guaspar*, is incredible, for he was generally belov'd, as well on Account of his

262 *The HISTORY of America.*

being of a mild Temper, as because he was the Lawful Heir of the Crown. He was taken, as has been hinted before, by *Quizquiz* and *Chialicuchima*, *Atahualpa's* Generals, tho' some say, it was in the Battle, and others by Treachery at *Cuzco*. Upon his Misfortune all People had recourse to Sacrifices, as was usual among them to fly to their Gods in all publick Calamities. Among the rest of their Sacrifices for *Guafcar's* Deliverance, it was agreed among the Prime Men, that one of the most solemn Sort should be offer'd to their God *Viracocha Pachayachachi*, Whom they believ'd to be the universal Creator, and Maker of all Things, praying, that since, for their Sins, they were not worthy to recover their natural Lord, he would assist them by sending Men from Heaven, that should deliver him from his Confinement, and replace him on the Throne of his Empire. In the midst of their Expectation that this extraordinary Piece of Devotion would obtain the Grant of their Desires, News was brought that the strange People, who were arriv'd in the Country by Sea, had defeated *Atahualpa's* Army, at *Caxamalca*, and secur'd his Person, which they were much astonish'd at, and look'd upon it as an Action more than human, by reason that the *Spaniards* were so few in Number, and the taking of *Atahualpa* had hapned immediately after the offering of their great Sacrifice to *Viracocha*, and therefore they call'd the *Spaniards* *Viracochas*, to signify that those Men had been sent by God, and that Name continu'd among them long after.)

C H A P. V.

Atahualpa treats about his Ransom; Almagro arrives in Peru, with two hundred Spaniards.

ATAHUALPA, in his Confinement, observing how much the *Spaniards* coveted Gold and Silver, offer'd them an immense Treasure for his Ransom, amounting, as was confidently asserted, to ten thousand Bars of Gold, and as much Silver in several Sorts of Vessels as would fill the great Room they were in, besides many other Jewels of Value, and his Friendship upon all Occasions. *Pizarro* could scarce give Credit to his Words, yet reflecting on the Wealth of the Country, and what was reported of their Temples, he at length concluded all that might be practicable. Whilst this was in Agitation, the *Inga* receiv'd Advice, that a *Spanish* Commander was on his March to *Caxamalca*, with a considerable Number of Men, whence he concluded, that if their Forces increas'd it would still be more difficult to obtain his Liberty, and therefore daily press'd *Pizarro* upon that Subject, who tho' not inclin'd to part with such an Hostage, was willing to give Ear to it, for Fear of losing that Treasure, which would certainly have been made away, had the *Inga* been void of Hopes of obtaining his Liberty, as was afterwards found by Experience. Hereupon *Pizarro* promising his Liberty, upon delivering of the said Treasure, *Atahualpa* was well pleas'd, and sent away to all the chief Cities, and particularly to *Cuzco*, which his Forces were possess'd of, since the taking of *Guascar*, ordering all the

264 The HISTORY of America.

Gold and Silver there was to be carry'd to *Caxamalca* for his Ransom, and that the *Spaniards* should be every where respected, and well us'd. And for the more Expedition he desir'd *Pizarro* to send two or three *Spaniards* to *Cuzco*, to see his Orders perform'd, and seize all the Treasure in the Temple of *Curicanche*, which was accordingly done, as well to secure that Wealth, as to have a certain Account of that great City.

IN the mean time, *James de Almagro*, who had receiv'd the Title of Marshal, gather'd one hundred and fifty three Men, and 50 Horses at *Panama*, which he imbarck'd aboard two Ships, and arriv'd at the Bay of St. *Matthew*, ten Leagues from Cape St. *Francis*, in one Degree of N. Latitude; and presently after came into the same Place Capt. *Francis de Godoy*, with some more *Spaniards* bound for *Peru*, who join'd *Almagro*, and they agreed that the Men should march by Land, and the Ships coast along, till they could hear News of *Pizarro*. Being come to Cape *Passaos*, where are four Rivers, call'd *Quiximies*, that fall into the Sea, tho' the *Indians* told them, that the *Spaniards* were several Days Journey before them, the Interpreters not being very good, the Marshal could not tell what to think of it, for which reason it was agreed, that one of the Ships should go a-head, as it did to Point St. *Helen*, in two Degrees of S. Lat. where the other two Ships join'd it, and hearing no News still of *Pizarro*, they grew very uneasy for Fear some Misfortune had befallen him. The Marshal march'd by Land, suffering very much by reason of the Morasses, Rivers, and bad Ways, besides want of Provisions, which was so great, that thirty Soldiers dy'd, and *Almagro* himself was very sick; but hearing nothing of what they sought after, when they came to the Ships, their Affliction was redoubled. However, being Men enur'd to Hardships, they

The HISTORY of America. 265

they pull'd up their Courage, and sent another Ship along the Coast, which being come to *Tumbez*, a vast Number of *Indian* Floats came out, and put the *Spaniards* under some Apprehension, till drawing near, they made Signs of Friendship, giving Provisions, and telling them that the *Spaniards* were not far off at *Tangarala*. This was a great Satisfaction to them, and those that were at the City of *St. Michael* near that Place, hearing of their Arrival, *Capt. Navarro*, whom *Pizarro* had appointed his Lieutenant there, sent five Horsemen to know, who they were, and these gave them Notice of the taking of *Atahualpa*, and all that had hapned at *Caxamalca*. The Ship then return'd to acquaint the Marshal, whom they found at *Puerto Viejo*, in one Degree of S. Latitude, the Men being so uneasy, that some were for returning to *Panama*, and others for founding a Colony at *Puerto Viejo*; but upon this joyful News, they all took Heart, and held on their Way. Some pretended, that the Marshal having above two hundred Men, design'd to leave *Pizarro's* District, and go upon a new Discovery; but the Truth was, that *Roderick Perez*, his Secretary sent Word that *Almagro* had no good Intentions towards him. *Pizarro* having weigh'd the Matter, resolv'd to confide in the Marshal, and accordingly sent to compliment, and desire he would come and join him, that they might all partake in his good Fortune. There were others that endeavour'd at the same Time to raise a Jealousy between those two Commanders; but *Almagro* having discover'd the Treachery of his Secretary, caus'd him to be hang'd.

THE great Variety of Affairs happening at the same Time oblige us to quit one and proceed to another, and we must now leave *Almagro* to see what was doing up the Country in *Peru*. *Atahualpa's* great General *Quizquiz*, having taken the *Inga Guascar*, as
has

266 *The HISTORY of America.*

has been said, enter'd the City of *Cuzco*, where he exercis'd much Cruelty, on that Prince's Partizans, call'd *Anancuzos*, for he murder'd thirty of *Guascar's* Brothers, Sons to *Guaynacava*, by several Mothers, carry'd away a prodigious Treasure, amounting, as was asserted, to above four hundred Loads of Gold and Silver; and then thinking that City was sufficiently brought under Subjection to *Atahualpa*, and the adverse Party crush'd, he resolv'd to carry the *Inga* to his Brother *Atahualpa*; but by the Way, was inform'd, that the *Spaniards* had routed his Army, and seiz'd his Person, and that he had promis'd a vast Quantity of Gold and Silver for his Ransom. (*Guascar* being told of the same, cry'd out to God for Vengeance against the Traytor, his Brother, saying, he would give a much greater Sum than *Atahualpa* offer'd, which rather ought to be accepted from him, who was a rightful King, than from the Usurper, besides that the *Spaniards* were oblig'd to it, as being Men sent by God, which was very visible in that being so few, they had overthrown the great Power of his wicked Brother,) who could not perform, what he had promis'd, without robbing others. *Atahualpa's* Commanders soon gave him notice of what *Guascar* said, and how much he wish'd to be in the Hands of the *Spaniards*, not questioning but that they would raise up his broken Party. Hereupon *Atahualpa* resolv'd to murder him, but durst not do it, without knowing how *Pizarro* would approve of that Action, and therefore slyly told him, that his Commanders had kill'd *Guascar*, for which he was very much troubled. *Pizarro* answering very unconcern'd, that it was the Fortune of War for some to be kill'd, and others taken, and treated at the Will of the Conquerors, the *Inga* who was extraordinary crafty, sent Orders immediately for killing his Brother, which was done on this side *Guamachuco*, in the District call'd

Andamarca.

The HISTORY of America. 267

Andamarca, by drowning him in the River of that Name, (and suffering his Body to be carry'd away by the Stream, to the incredible Grief of all his Friends, those People believing that Persons drown'd and burnt, were condemn'd to everlasting Punishment, and that those who were bury'd enjoy'd eternal Bliss, and for that reason they made them such costly Tombs, for their Bones to rest in) some killing themselves, and others being shut into the Monument with them to partake in their Felicity. (Accordingly when the News of *Guascar's* Death was spread abroad, abundance of People kill'd themselves, to do him Honour, and there were universal Lamentations) crying to God for Vengeance, because he was a good, merciful, and generous Prince, much belov'd by all his Subjects and Servants.

(THE three *Spaniards*, *Peter Muguer*, *Zarate*, and *Martin Bueno*, appointed by *Pizarro* to go gather the *Inga's* Ransom at *Cuzco*, were carry'd in Hamacks, waited on, and much made of, till they came to that City, where all the People flock'd to see them, with so much Respect and Admiration, as if they would have ador'd them, thinking there had been some sort of Divinity in them. The *Spaniards* on their Part were surpriz'd to find *Indians* so polite, to see how regular they were in all Things, and their Roads so clean, and well provided with all Necessaries.) Those who govern'd in the City for *Atahualpa* had not yet heard of *Guascar's* Death, and those that were of his Party bless'd God, not doubting but that they should by means of the Christians compass the Vengeance they expected on the Usurper *Atahualpa*, Ordering the Virgins of their Race call'd *Mamaconas*, that resided in the Temple, to be well dress'd, to serve those Strangers, whom they look'd upon as the Sons of God, and accordingly they honour'd and respected them. *Pizarro* however was not well advis'd in sending Men, who

268 *The HISTORY of America.*

who had not the Discretion that was requisite, to be sensible of this extraordinary Veneration, and to know how to preserve it, for by that Means they might have gain'd an absolute Dominion over their Persons and Estates, whereas they forfeited it through their Ignorance, laughing at the great Submission shown them; and thus through their uncooth Behaviour, those People found out that they were not Sons of God, and their Respect was turn'd into Hatred, being much afflicted that such Men should conquer their Country, foreseeing that they were like to suffer much by them, for which reason, were it not for their Dread of *Atahualpa*, they would have kill'd them. However they resolv'd to dispatch what they came about, in order to be the sooner rid of them, because of the little Respect they had for Things sacred; and accordingly they then began to flight them, which prov'd of ill Consequence, for had they longer maintain'd that high Esteem they were in at first, it would have sav'd the great Effusion of Blood that afterwards ensu'd.

Atahualpa's Officers apply'd to the High Priest, call'd *Vileoma*, telling him, that the *Inga* had sent to enquire, and conjure them, by the high Powerful, and by the Sea, and by the Earth, and by the other Gods, to furnish as much Gold, and Silver as was requisite to make good his Engagement, and deliver him out of Captivity, since there was enough to be had out of the Temple, and out of what had belong'd to *Guascar*, without touching any Part of what had belong'd to the *Inga's*, his Predecessors, or to the Tombs, and tho' much had been stolen and hid, during the Confusions occasion'd by the War, large Plates of Gold having been taken off the Walls, and vast Vessels of the same Metal and of Silver convey'd away, they began to make up the Burdens to be carry'd to *Caxamalca*, where *Pizarro* was well pleas'd

The HISTORY of *America*. 269

pleas'd with the Expectation of being join'd by *Almagro*; and the *Inga* for the same reason hastned the Payment of his Ransom, apprehending that their Conjunction could not but be disadvantageous to him. *Pizarro* being then inform'd of the immense Treasure there was in the Temple of *Pachiacama*, in the Province of the *Tuncas*, ask'd it of *Atahualpa*, who to make his Deliverance the easier, readily granted it; and sent Messengers with *Pizarro's* three Brothers to bring away that Treasure, and to see that they should be well attended and serv'd by the Way. At the same Time, he sent for his General *Chaliquichiana*, who was at *Xauxa*, making War on the *Guancas*, and expecting fresh Orders, and it was very remarkable, that tho' the Prince was then a Prisoner, that General, being so great a Man, came to him in as humble manner as if he had been sitting on his Throne; for it was the Custom to appear before an *Inga* with Burdens on their Backs, and so this Man did.

Pizarro being well acquainted with the Affairs of the *West-Indies*, had very discreetly left the King's Officers of the Revenue, in the City of *St. Michael*; for it is well known that such Men being puff'd up with the Favour they have at Court, are generally turbulent, and often obstruct considerable Actions; but they being inform'd of the taking of the *Inga*, and the great Wealth that was expected, went away to *Caxamalca*, as did *Almagro*, after resting his Men, and was every where well receiv'd by the Natives, he at the same Time taking Care that they should not be insulted. The Governour met him, and there seem'd to be a perfect Harmony between them. Then the Marshal visited *Atahualpa*, paying him much Respect, and thus all Things continu'd in a peaceable Posture, the *Spaniards* using several Diversions, and especially gaming, some of the Prime Men endeavouring to entertain

entertain *Atahualpa*, who had learnt to play at Draughts, and Dice, was extraordinary well discours'd, and ask'd, witty and ingenious Questions. The Treasure from *Cuzco* now began to come in, all the *Spaniards* being amaz'd to see such prodigious Wealth, which was deposited in a Place appointed, under a good Guard, and the three *Spaniards* who had been there, thought they could never sufficiently extol the Grandeur of the Buildings, the Wealth, and good Order, the Regularity, and the Plenty of the City of *Cuzco*.

C H A P. VI.

The Treasure found at Pachiacama ; Atahualpa's vast Ransom ; he demands his Liberty.

BEFORE *Ferdinand Pizarro* could arrive at *Pachiacama*, they had receiv'd Advice in that Place of his being on his march thither, and of the rude Behaviour of the three *Spaniards* that went to *Cuzco*, whereupon the Priests to prevent being Spectators of the like Calamities, resolv'd to obstruct the plundering of so antient, and honour'd a Temple as theirs was, since *Atahualpa's* Ransom might be had elsewhere, and accordingly it is most certain that they hid above four hundred Loads of Gold and Silver taken from that, and the Temple of the Sun, which is to be understood of Men's Burthens, because they had no Beasts of that Kind, and those who knew where those Things were conceal'd dying soon after, they were never found.

How-

The HISTORY of America. 271

However when *Ferdinand Pizarro* came to the Temple, he found as much as amounted to ninety thousand Pieces of Eight, besides what the Soldiers were said to have stolen; which done, he return'd through the delightful Vale of *Xauxa*, where he found *Chaliquichiana*, whom he took along with him, after advising the Lords of the Vale to live peaceably, and assuring them of his Friendship; and returning to *Caxamalca*, shew'd he was concern'd at the coming of *Almagro*, for he could not endure that any Man should be his Brother's Equal; but the Governour reprov'd him, and all seem'd to be then made up. When the Treasure for the *Inga's* Ransom was brought, he demanded to be set at Liberty, since he had perform'd his Part; but at this Time there arose a Controversy between the *Spaniards* that came with the Marshal *Almagro*, and those who were there before with the Governour *Pizarro*. *Almagro's* Men insisted, that they would share in the Ransom, and all the rest of the Gold, Silver, Emeralds, and other Things of Value that had been taken, because their Arrival had forwarded the Payment, and struck a Terror into the *Indians*, who otherwise might not have obey'd *Atahualpa's* Commands; besides, that they had mounted Guards, and contributed to secure the *Inga's* Treasure, the Custom of War being, that those who secure the Quarters should share equally with those that fight. The Governour's Soldiers pleaded the Hardships they had endur'd before they came to *Caxamalca*, the Danger they had been in till the *Inga* was taken, and his Army routed, and how bravely they had behav'd themselves upon those Occasions, whereas the others were oblig'd to mount Guards for their own Security. Upon hearing of the Arguments on both Sides, the Governour, with the Advice of the Marshal, and other prime Officers, declar'd, that 100000 Ducats should be taken out of the Heap for *Almagro's* Men, which

272 The HISTORY of America.

which reconcil'd the Difference; that the King's Fifth being deducted from what remain'd; a Present should be made to his Majesty, and that the rest should not be equally divided; but in Proportion as he should think fit that every Person had deserv'd. To which Purpose, on the 17th of *June*, this Year 1533, he pass'd a judicial Decree, conformable to the Power given him by his Majesty, and having implor'd the Divine Assistance for doing Justice to every Man, he divided among them almost 50000 Marks of Silver, of eight Ounces to a Mark, which together with the Gold that was shar'd amounted to 1528500 Pieces of Eight, deducting 262259 Pieces of Eight for the King's Fifth, and the Fees of the Assayer, Marker, Founder, and Expences; some other Dues, and the Captain-General's Perquisites. Thus Gold and Silver became so common, that Gold of fourteen Carats was set at seven, and that of twenty at fourteen, and the Silver in Proportion, by which Means several Merchants got Estates. This excessive Wealth occasion'd many Disorders, as is usual among Military Men, who generally take great Liberties, and accordingly they gam'd extravagantly, and the Prices of all Things were exorbitant; besides other Vices, which either through the Negligence, or the Connivance of the Commanders pass'd unpunish'd.

Ferdinand Pizarro, *Ferdinand de Soto*, and other Gentlemen very often convers'd with the *Inga*; who, tho' he endeavour'd it, could not but show some Concern for not being set at Liberty, when his Ransom had been divided, which some of those Persons did not fail to signify to the Governour, who only answer'd; that he was considering on it. Upon these Delays, some of *Atahualpa's* Commanders offer'd him to raise Forces, and endeavour to rescue him by Force; which he never would consent to, but always charg'd them to be very obsequious to the *Spaniards*. Abundance
of

of *Tanacomas*; Men by Birth destin'd to perpetual Servitude, differing from the freeborn People in Habit, and all other Respects, were employ'd in the Service of the Christians; they during the Confusion of those Times, were grown bold, haughty, and rich; with pilfering and casting off all the Respect due to the *Orejones*, and the rest of the Nobility, as intending wholly to overthrow the Government, in order to be at their full Liberty, spread false News, and whisper'd to the Interpreters, that there were Practices carry'd on for disturbing of the *Spaniards*. These Rumours made the Governour uneasy and the more for that he was, inform'd, that *Chaliquichiamia* fomented those Troubles, and tho' it was not so, he order'd the Guards to be doubled, and other Precautions to be taken to avoid any Surprize. The *Inga* was no less concern'd at those Jealousies, looking upon them as an Obstruction to his Liberty. The Reports growing stronger, and *Chaliquichiamia* bearing all the Blame, the Governour was resolv'd to burn him, had not his Brother *Ferdinand* oppos'd it, that *Indian* positively affirming that he was wrong'd. *Francis Pizarro* now thought it proper to send some Persons into *Spain*, to give the King an Account of the incredible Treasure already found, and still expected, and to carry his Majesty's Fifth, and the Free Gift. He pitch'd upon his Brother *Ferdinand*, and delivering him the Treasure, order'd he should Petition the King to extend the Limits of his Government, and grant him some other Favours. The Marshal *Almagro* also writ to the King, representing the Service he had done, and praying he would bestow on him the Country beyond that assign'd to *Pizarro*, with the Title of *Adelantado*, or Lord Lieutenant, giving *Ferdinand Pizarro* his Letter of Attorney for that Purpose, and he is said, to have promis'd him twenty thousand Ducats on that Account; but not confiding entirely

274 The HISTORY of America.

tirely in the said *Ferdinand*, he privately empower'd *Christopher de Mena* and *John de Soto* to act for him, in Case *Ferdinand* were defective. With them went some Persons, who thought they had got enough, having forty, thirty, or twenty thousand Ducats each. Upon their Arrival at *Panama*, the News of the infinite Wealth of those new discover'd Provinces soon spread abroad, which put many upon the Resolution of going to serve in *Peru*.

AT *Caxamalca* the Jealousies of new Wars and Troubles for setting the *Inga* at Liberty increas'd, and *Almagro's Spaniards* envying the Wealth of the others, demanded to be carry'd to discover other Countries, and try their Fortune. These Troubles, and the consideration of how difficult a matter it was to secure that mighty Prince, and the Method he should have to establish that Government, and to fix the Dominion of the Crown of *Spain*, over such a Multitude of People in those spacious Lands, very much perplex'd the Governour *Pizarro*, who concluded it was absolutely necessary entirely to overturn the *Indian* Monarchy, which could not be done without the Death of *Atahualpa*, and that he look'd upon as just, because it was advantageous, and the more on Account of his having kill'd his Brother *Guascar*. Those who knew not these Secrets, tell us, that *Atahualpa* had many beautiful Ladies for his Concubines; that *Philip*, the Interpreter, fell in Love with one of them, and not daring to attempt her for Fear of the *Inga*, he concluded he might succeed by contriving that Prince's Death, to which purpose he conspir'd with the *Tanacunas* that were in the *Spanish* Army, and the *Indians* of *Guascar's* Party, Enemies to *Atahualpa*, who all gave out, that mighty Forces were upon the March to cut off the *Spaniards*, and set their Sovereign at Liberty. The Governour being much disturb'd at these Reports, told the *Inga*, That it was very

The HISTORY of *America*. 275

very unreasonable in him, who was there kept in an honourable Manner, and his Life preserv'd, tho' a Prisoner, treacherously to contrive the Destruction of the *Spaniards*, as was confidently reported he did. That Prince, without the least Surprise, or Uneasiness, is said to have answer'd, he much wonder'd at what *Pizarro* said, for that the *Ingas* had never been guilty of lying; besides, that it was not rational to believe, he would attempt any such Thing, when his Life was at the Governour's Disposal. This he is said to have affirm'd with an Oath, adding, that the whole was a Fiction of his Enemies. The Governour was not still satisfy'd, and *Atahualpa* complain'd, that after taking his Treasure, they design'd to deprive him of his Life; and in reality, a Multitude of *Indians* that were averse to him, declar'd, that the *Spaniards* would never enjoy any Peace unless they kill'd him, because being a crafty subtle Man, there was no relying on him. This was the Posture of Affairs, some asserting it was necessary that the *Inga* should dye, and others looking upon that as Cruelty, advising to have him carry'd away into *Spain*; but *Pizarro* to show he apprehended something, caus'd *Chiliquichiamma* to be secur'd, where no Body might speak to him. Hereupon the King's Officers of the Revenue made Instance to have the *Inga* put to Death, and a Report being spread abroad, that the Enemy drew near, all the *Spaniards* in general concluded, that the only means for them to be secure, was to rid themselves of that Prince.

Atahualpa being sensible that the aforesaid Report was industriously spread abroad to destroy him, us'd all his Endeavours to show the Falshood of it, and mis'd *Ferdinand Pizarro*, whose Presence he verily believ'd would have been advantageous to him. The Governour thinking he had sufficient cause in those Reports, and the Apprehensions conceiv'd, for

276 The HISTORY of *America*.

executing his Design, declar'd, he was resolv'd that the *Inga* should dye, for the publick Good ; but that he would first send *Ferdinand de Soto* with a Party to discover whether any such Forces were rais'd, and in case they were, then put that Prince to Death, or otherwise he would secure him as a necessary Pledge, by which it appear'd that the Treasure receiv'd, by way of Ransom, had not been demanded with any Intention to set the *Inga* at Liberty, but to prevent its being conceal'd by the *Indians*. As soon as *Soto* was gone, there ensu'd a mighty Commotion, either by Contrivance, or otherwise, whereupon *Pizarro* immediately form'd the Procefs, and Proof being made by several Witnesses examin'd by the Interpreter *Philip de Pohechos*, that the *Inga* did contrive treacherously to destroy the *Spaniards*, the Governour caus'd the Tryal to be laid before *F. Vincent de Valverde*, who said, he would give it under his Hand that the same was sufficient to put the *Inga* to Death, and accordingly Sentence was pronounc'd that he should be burnt. The *Inga* hearing that he was to dye, exclaim'd bitterly, complain'd against *Pizarro*, and ask'd, What he, or his Wives, or Children had done to deserve to be so cruelly treated ? In short, two Hours after Night-fall he was led to Execution, *F. Vincent* perswading him to dye a Christian, which it is asserted he did, and therefore was not burnt but strangled. There being no Necessity of keeping his Death secret, the News of it was presently spread abroad, and hideous Cries were heard among his Wives, and those that waited on them ; many of the beautifullest would have been bury'd with him, which not being permitted, they withdrew, and some hang'd themselves in their own Hair, others in Ropes, which many more would have done, had not the Governour taken Care to prevent it. All the *Spaniards* express'd their dislike of such a strange Action, for the
generality

The HISTORY of *America*. 277

generality of Men are apt to change as Accidents fall out. The Fame of that Prince's Death soon flew through all that Empire, which put a Stop to many Loads of Gold that were coming from several Provinces by his Command.) Not only his Friends, but those who had not been so before lamented his Death, call'd it an Act of Inhumanity, because he had forbid them taking Arms against the *Spaniards*, and said the former *Ingas* were happy, who had left this World without the Knowledge of such bloody People, and in Conclusion they prepar'd to revenge his Death. Many Men and Women kill'd themselves upon the Notion of going to serve his Soul in Heaven; they also took up his Body out of the Grave, and convey'd it away privately to *Cuzco*, where none could ever find it, tho' sufficient Endeavours were us'd, for the sake of the Treasure bury'd with it.) General *Quizquiz* went away to *Quito*, as did other Commanders to several Provinces; those who were in Power possess'd themselves of what they could; many who had been dispossest by *Atahualpa*, or his Predecessors recover'd their Dominions, and others upon this Revolution seiz'd what they had no Right to. *Ferdinand de Soto*, who, as has been said, went to discover those imaginary Forces so much talk'd of, returning declar'd he had seen none but peaceable *Indians*. The *Inga's* Death gave Occasion to those People to hate the *Spaniards*, and they on the other Hand look'd upon the *Indians* with Contempt. *Pizarro*, to show that it was not his Design entirely to overturn that Empire, enquir'd of the *Orejonas*, who was the worthiest Person to be set upon the Throne, and those who were at *Caxamalca* being *Atahualpa's* Creatures, they propos'd a Son of his, call'd *Toparpa*, whom the Governour caus'd to be proclaim'd, and his Subjects sacrific'd a spotless Lamb, with other Ceremonies practis'd upon the like Occasion, tho'

278 *The HISTORY of America.*

not with such Solemnity as was us'd at *Cuzco*. This Action gave a general Satisfaction to those People, who were before cast down for want of their Monarch. *Pizarro* having thus establish'd himself, resolv'd to provide for his Colony of *St. Michael*, which lying in the Plains, and so near the Sea, was the Place all the Supplies that came to him from other Parts would resort to, and therefore knowing Capt. *Sebastian de Belalcaçar* to be a Man of mature Judgment, and Resolution, he appointed him his Lieutenant, in that City, and all its District. Having brought the *Spaniards* so far, and being come to the End of the Year 1533, we will now give a brief Account of that Empire, and its Monarchs, with some other Matters belonging to this same Year, before we continue the Actions of *Pizarro*.

The End of the Eighth Book.



THE



THE
General HISTORY
Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

D E C A D. III. B O O K IX.

C H A P. I.

A short Description of Peru; the Origina of that Empire; Traditions of those People; Inauguration of the Ingas, Mango Capa the first of them.



ANY have extended the Name of *Peru* far beyond its bounds, including the Kingdom of *Chile*, that of *New Granada*, and others under that Denomination, (whereas they do not appertain to it, for it commences at *Quito*, which is under the Equinoctial, and reaches to the Borders

ders of the Kingdom of *Chile* beyond the Tropick of *Capricorn*, (being above six hundred Leagues in Length, and the Breadth of it about fifty from the Sea to the Mountains call'd *Andes*, tho' it is wider in some Parts,) as about the *Chachiapoyas*. (This Region of *Pern* differs very much in several Particulars from all the rest of the *West Indies*, for the South and South-West Wind prevails all along the Coast, which is different from what is usual in the Torrid Zone; and whereas the South-Wind is in other Parts most fierce and unwholsome, it is there gentle, and healthy, for which reason the Coast is inhabited, for otherwise it could not be inhabited, by reason of the excessive Heat; because in that low Country, the great Force of the Sun, which falls perpendicularly, dissolves all the Vapours of the Earth, and obstructs their exhaling, and the Nights are so clear, that a Man of an indifferent Sight may see to read, and a Piece of Paper left abroad in the open Air gathers no damp, nor is there any Danger in lying abroad at Night, so that this Country is healthy for having less moisture. Nor is there any Rain, or Snow, or Thunder, or Lightning on the Coast, and yet there is Rain, Snow, and Thunder not far from it. The Ridges of Mountains run all the Length of this Country at an equal distance, one of them being cover'd with great Woods, which is hot, and there the Rains fall most of the Year; the other is cold, windy, and bare, and has a Winter and a Summer. For the better understanding of what is here said, it is to be observ'd, that all *Pern* is divided into three long and narrow Slips, being the Plains, and the Sea Coast, the Hills, which are about ten Leagues over, and the *Andes* being Mountains, and thick Woods, about twenty Leagues over, little more or less, and all of them run along from North to South, and have their Breadth from East to West. It never Rains in the Plains, and a long

long the Coast, but there is commonly a thick Dew, for which reason there is no Need of tiling Houses, nor are any tiled at *Lima*; but on the *Andes* it Rains most part of the Year; on the Mountains that are between the *Andes* and the Plains, the Rain falls at proper Seasons, as in *Spain*, and it is strange, that within the Length of fifty Leagues, and in the same Latitude, the difference should be so great, as to rain always in one Place, scarce ever in another, and at proper Seasons in the third. The greatest Towns are among the Mountains, and so the *Inga* told *Pizarro*, the reason whereof he said was because it snow'd there, and he was in the Right, for the Northern Towns, that are cold and dry are more healthy, by reason that Art can make amends for the Drought, and Cold may be kept off by proper means. The *Andes*, and the Hilly Country are two Ridges of extraordinary high Mountains, which run along above one thousand Leagues in Sight of each other. On the Mountains there are numerous Flocks of wild Goats, which they call *Vicuñas*, as also of *Pacos*, and *Guanacos*, being the Sheep of the Country, besides many Beasts of Burden. On the *Andes* there are very many Sorts of Monkeys, and Apes, differing in Size, Colour, Hair and Nature; for some are merry, and others melancholy, they snort, whistle, and squeak; some are nimble, and others heavy; some hairy, and some almost naked; of themselves timorous, but if Men seem to be afraid they take Courage. They eat Fruit, Birds Eggs, and Carrion, and even their own Excrements, drinking their Urine; are Enemies to Water, and Mire, and when wet are melancholy. There are Parrots, and several other Sorts of Creatures, and among them Herds of Swine that have their Navel on the Back, and every Herd has its Leader, well known, because none of them presumes to go before him, nor does any Body dare to attack the Herd till that

that Leader is kill'd, when the rest disperse as vanquish'd, and then choose another. Among the *Quixos*, being a District belonging to *Quito*, where there is a Sort of Trees like Cinnamon, part of them lean against those Trees, and shake them for the Blossoms to fall, which the others eat, and then they in their turn do the same for their Companions. The *Indians*, since they are become Christians, are less afraid of the Tigers and Lions, and kill them, and the Fire-Arms have much lessen'd their Numbers. The *Andes* produce the *Coca*, an Herb in great Esteem among the *Indians*. The best living in *Peru* is in the Vales among the Mountains, as those of *Yucay*, *Xauxa*, *Andaguaylas*, and others, all which yield *European* and *Indian* Wheat, and several Sorts of Fruit, more or less, according to the Fertility of the Soil. Beyond *Cuzco*, which was the Court of the *Inga's*, the two Ridges of Mountains begin to part from one another, leaving spacious Plains between them, which are the Province of *Collao*, where there are great Rivers, with much Pasture Ground for Cattle, but the Country is intemperate, having no Woods, or Timber, and they supply the want of Corn with *Papas*, and other Roots they sow, which are the Support of the Inhabitants. In this Province is the great Lake of *Titicaca*, and it is healthy, rich, and the most populous of any in the *West-Indies*, swarming with Partridges, and other Sorts of Fowl, as well as *European* and *American* Cattle. The next is the Province of *las Charcas*, consisting of large, hot, and fruitful Vales, besides most craggy Hills wonderful rich in Mines, as those of *Porca*, *Potosi*, and others, the like whereof have never been known in any other Part of the World.

HAVING treated of the Overthrow of this Empire, and given this brief Description of it, this will

The HISTORY of America. 283

will be a proper Place to mention what has been found upon the most diligent Enquiry concerning its Original, and Monarchs. The antient *Indians* reported, they had receiv'd it by Tradition from their Ancestors, that many Years before there were any *Inga's*, at the Time when the Country was very populous, there hapned a great Flood, the Sea breaking out beyond its Bounds, so that the Land was cover'd with Water, and all the People perish'd. To this the *Guanacas*, inhabiting the Vale of *Xauxa*, and the Natives of *Chiquito* in the Province of *Col-lao*, add, that some Persons remain'd in the Hollows, and Caves of the highest Mountains, who again peopled the Land. Others of the Mountain People affirm, that all perish'd in the Deluge, only six Persons being sav'd on a Float, from whom descended all the Inhabitants of that Country. That there had been some particular Flood may be credited, because all the several Provinces agree in it. They also concur in saying, that after their re-peopling, they liv'd in a disorderly Manner, most went naked, very few wearing short Jerkins; but that the *Llauros*, or Wreaths they had on their Heads, to distinguish their several Extractions, were then us'd, and that they wander'd about in Flocks, like the *Arabs*, without having any Houses, or settled Dwellings, except only some Caves, and others made Fortresses on the highest Hills, whence they rally'd to fight with their Neighbours for the till'd Lands, and kill'd one another cruelly, returning to their Castles with the Wives and Plunder of the vanquish'd, offering Sacrifices, and shedding the Blood of Men, and Lambs. Thus they liv'd like free Clans, but still in a barbarous Manner, as was practis'd by most other Nations in that Part of the World, in which there were only two noted Monarchies, being those of *Mexico* and *Pern*, and thus ex-
ceeded

ceeded all others in Power, Wealth, and the Observation of their superstitious Religion, with this Difference in the Succession of their Kings, that the *Mexican* Monarchy was elective, whereas that of the *Ingas* was Hereditary. *Moteczuma* exceeded the *Ingas* in Structures, and the Grandeur of his Court, as they did him in Wealth, and extent of Provinces. The *Ingas* had the Advantage of Antiquity, but in Feats of Arms and Victories they were equal.

AT the Time when those People liv'd, as has been said, a very brave Man call'd *Zapana*, started up in the Province of *Collao*, who subdu'd a considerable Part of it, and the *Indians* say, the War was carry'd on against him very resolutely by some Women in the Province of the *Canas*, which lies between the *Canches* and *Collao*, near a Town call'd *Chungara*, who for their Defence made several Walls of dry Stone, Trenches, and Forts, of which there are some Ruins to be seen at this Day. Those Women having done Wonders were at last vanquish'd by *Zapana*, and their Name forgotten. They farther tell us, that there were white bearded Men in the Islands of the great Lake *Titicaca*, in the Province of *Collao*, that a Commander, whose Name was *Cara*, marching from the Vale of *Caquimbo*, came to *Chuquito*, and going over to the Island, kill'd all those bearded People, and that Country being healthy, and furnish'd with all Necessaries for Life, it grew very populous, notwithstanding the Wars, and the Commanders being bold, tyranniz'd over the Towns and Provinces. Another Tradition among those People is, and they preserve in their Songs, that in former Times they were long without seeing the Sun, till after many Vows and Prayers made to their Gods, the Sun came out of the aforesaid Lake *Titicaca*, and the Island that is in it, and presently after there appear'd to the Southward a white Man of a large Stature, and a venerable Aspect,

The HISTORY of *America*. 285

Aspect, whose Power was so great, that he brought down the Mountains, rais'd the Valleys, and made Water spring from the Rocks, whom for that Reason they call'd, The Beginning of all Things created, and Father of the Sun; because he gave Being to Men, and other Creatures, (and by him they receiv'd great Advantages; ~~that~~ having wrought these Wonders, he pass'd on to the Northward, and in his Way gave Men Rules to live by, delivering himself in a very affectionate manner, advising them to be good, and to love one another; him till the latter Days of the *Ingas* they call'd *Ticeviracocha*, and they erected Temples to him in several Places, with Idols in them to his Likeness, to which they offer'd Sacrifice. They add, that some Time after, as they were told by their Ancestors, another came like to the former, who heal'd the Sick, gave Sight to the Blind, and that the People in the Province of the *Cañas* going about furiously to stone him to Death, saw him on his Knees, with his Hands lifted up to Heaven, imploring the Divine Assistance, when a Fire appear'd in Heaven, which put them into such a Fright, that they cry'd out to him to deliver them from that Danger, acknowledging that Punishment was like to fall upon them for their Sin, and then the Fire vanish'd, after having burnt the Stones, which to this Day are to be seen scorch'd, and so light, that tho' very large, they may be taken up like Pieces of Cork. After this, they say, he went away to the Sea, and entering it on his Mantle spread abroad, was never seen again, for which reason they call'd him *Viracocha*, that is, the Foam of the Sea, which Name afterwards chang'd its Signification. They then erected a Temple to him, in the Town of *Cacha*, and some Spaniards have fancy'd him to have been one of the Apostles; tho' the wiser Sort look'd upon it as a vain Notion, because in all those Temples they sacrific'd

to

- volcanic
eruption?

- lava
- pumice
- stones

286 The HISTORY of America.

to the Devil, and till the Spaniards enter'd the Kingdom of Peru, the Gospel had never been preach'd there, nor the Sign of the Cross seen.

The Peruvian Songs farther give an Account, that at *Pacaritambo*, signifying the House of Production, or Generation, not far from *Cuzco*, there appear'd three Men, and three Women, the Men's Names were *Ayarache*, *Aranta* and *Aiamango*, and the Women's *Mamacola*, *Mamacona* and *Mamaragua*, all of them cloath'd in long Mantles, and short Coats, without Sleeves, or Collars, these Garments so gay and well wrought, that they call'd them *Tocabo*, signifying Royal; and one of the Men had a Gold Sling, with a Stone in it; that they produc'd a rich Service of Gold, and that the first of those Men, call'd *Ayarache*, with the Consent of the others, who were all very haughty, and pretended to be Lords of that Country, founded that Town, calling it *Pacaritambo*, which with the Assistance of the Natives, was soon done, and in Process of Time they gather'd much Gold there, *Ayarache* having such Power, that with his Sling he could throw down the Hills, and place the Stones near the Clouds; that his Brothers envying him, desir'd him to go into a Cave, where their Treasures lay, to bring out some Vessel they had forgot, and to pray to their Father, the Sun, to assist them in subduing that Country; that *Ayarache* innocently went into the Cave, and they immediately stopp'd up the Mouth of it, with abundance of Stones, that he might not come out, upon which many Mountains and high Hills fell down, and this was the Original the *Orejones* reported of their *Inga's*, being so vain, that they would have their Pedigree deduc'd from none but the Sun, and therefore by way of Compliment they were wont to say, *Very mighty Lord descended from the Sun.* When *Ayarache* was shut up in the Cave, they say, the two Brothers, resolv'd

to

The HISTORY of *America*. 287

to erect another Town, with some People that join'd them, which they call'd *Tamboquiro*, signifying the Teeth of the Palace, and thus they got rid of their Brother *Ayarache*, otherwise call'd *Guanacaure*.

By this Relation those two Brothers seem to have been Sorcerers, for there were many in those Parts, for the *Orejones* that remain'd after *Guscar* and *Aibualpa*, confidently reported, that after what has been said, the two Brothers saw their Brother *Ayarache*, flying through the Air, with large painted Wings, and that being afraid to see him, he bid them not to fear, for he was going to make the Empire of the *Ingas* begin to be known, for which reason they should quit that Town of *Tamboquiro*, remove to the Vale below it, and found *Cuzco*, which would be a mighty City, and there the greatest Temple should be built for the Sun to be honour'd; and for as much as he was to pray to God for their Grandeur, he would remain, in the same Shape they then saw him, on an Hill, that was to be for ever worshipp'd by them and their Descendants, that it should be call'd *Guanacaure*, where in return of the Kindness he did them, they should erect Altars, and offer Sacrifice to him, for which he promis'd to assist them in War, and that the Mark they should use to be dreaded was to bore their Ears as they saw his; which having said, they saw him with Gold Pendants of a great Circumference. Having heard thus much, when they were recover'd from their Astonishment, they answer'd, they would fulfil all he had directed, and then went away to the Hill they now call *Guanacaure*, which they held as sacred till their Conversion, and there they again saw *Ayarache*, who it is likely was some Devil, who order'd, that those who were to be sovereign Lords should wear that Tossel, or Crown, and they in Token of Submission made him profound Obedience. This the *Orejones* affirm'd.

288 *The HISTORY of America.*

firm'd was the Original, and that the Garments the *Inga's* wore were of the same Fashion as those *Ayara-cho* appear'd in to his Brothers; tho' he that was to be *Inga*, one Day did put on a black Tunick without a Collar, painted Red; and was to wind about his Head a Tress of a Murray Colour, and having a Mantle of the same Colour on, to go into the Field, to make a Truss of Straw fasting; and his Mother and Sisters were that same Day to spin, and weave three Garments, one Murray and White; another all White, and the third Blue; and he was to fast a Month, which was perform'd in a Room of the Palace, without seeing any Light, or conversing with Women. When the Fast was over, he came out with a Gold and Silver Halbard, went to the Kinsman's House, where they cut off his Hair, and cloath'd him in one of the three aforesaid Garments, then went out to *Cuzco*, to the Hill of *Guanacaure*, and having offer'd Sacrifice; return'd to the City, where much of their Liquor; call'd *Chicha*, was drank, after which he went out to another Hill, call'd *Anaguar*, ran about it, to show that he would be brave in War, return'd to the City, carrying a little Wooll on the Halbard, in Token that he would after that manner carry the Hair and Heads of his Enemies; return'd to *Guanacaure*, to gather some very strait Straw, and carrying an Handful of it, proceeded to the Hill of *Taquira*, and there put on the second of the three Garments, with some Tresses on his Head, like a Crown, under which hung Gold Pendants, and over all was a Feather Cap, like a Diadem, a long Gold Ribbon was ty'd to his Halbard, and a Golden Moon was made fast to it, a Sheep was kill'd, which they all eat raw, to denote, that unless they were brave, their Enemies would eat their Flesh after that manner, and there they took an Oath to maintain their Order of Chivalry, and defend *Cuzco* till Death. Then they bor'd

the

-the same or
near to the
same way
the Chinese
imperial color

the Ears of those that took the Oath on the consecrated Axe, making great Holes in them, and return'd to *Cuzco* with Lions Heads on their own. In the Market Place was a Gold Chain, reaching quite about it, supported on Silver Forks; where they danc'd, and thus those *Orejones* were Knighted, enjoying great Immunities, and were capable, in case it were requisite, to take upon them the Tossel, or Crown of the Kingdom. It was the Custom for one of the Blood Royal to govern during the aforesaid Fast, to dispatch the Business; to have a Guard, and to be apply'd to, with the greatest Respect. (When all this was perform'd, the *Inga* receiv'd the Benediction in the Temple of *Curacanche*, where they gave him the Tossel of the finest Wooll, which was large and hung down over his Eyes, from which Moment he was honour'd as sovereign Lord.) All the Nobility resorted to this Coronation, from above one thousand Leagues Distance, with infinite Wealth in Gold, Silver, and Jewels, all enclos'd within the aforesaid great Chain, which the *Indians* say might weigh above four hundred thousand Weight, and unless this Coronation were perform'd at *Cuzco*, they did not look upon him as their King, for which Reason *Arahualpa* is not reckned among the *Ingas* of *Cuzco*, tho' he was obey'd by several Nations. The *Indians* add, that after the Discourse *Ayarache* had with his two Brothers, he and one of them were converted into Stones, shap'd like Men, and that *Ayarmango*, with the Women, went to found the City of *Cuzco*, (taking the Name of *Mangocapa*, signifying rich King and Lord, and he is reckned the first *Inga* and King of *Cuzco*.)

C H A P. II.

*Of the first seven Ingas ; their Religion
Behaviour, Grandeur, Government, and
Conquests.*

MANGO, the first *Inga*, considering what happened to his two Brothers, was very devout and religious, and in humble Manner pray'd to the Sun, and his said two Brothers, whom he honour'd as Gods, to assist him in building that new Town he design'd at *Cuzco*, and that observing the Flight of Birds, the Stars, and other Presages, he gave out that the new City would flourish, and he should be reckned Father of all that were to reign in it. That the first thing built, was a small Stone House, thatch'd which he call'd *Curiaanche*, signifying Enclosure of Gold where the famous Temple of the Sun stood, and now is a Monastery of *Dominicans*; that the *Indians*, who were settled in that Neighbourhood, perceiving he was a good and religious Man, resorted to him, because he was a Person of much Authority, and could instruct Men how they ought to worship the Sun so that he chiefly attracted them by Religion. One of his Wives, they say, was barren, and by the other he had three Sons, and one Daughter, whose Name was *Achiolo*, and the eldest Son was *Chinchiaroca*; that they marry'd, and their Father taught them, how they should behave themselves to gain the Love of the People, and in the Service of the Gods, and having liv'd many Years, leaving his Son in great Power, he dy'd very Aged, and his Obsequies were perform'd with much Solemnity, a great Multitude of People resorting

vol. 4.



*To
the
be*

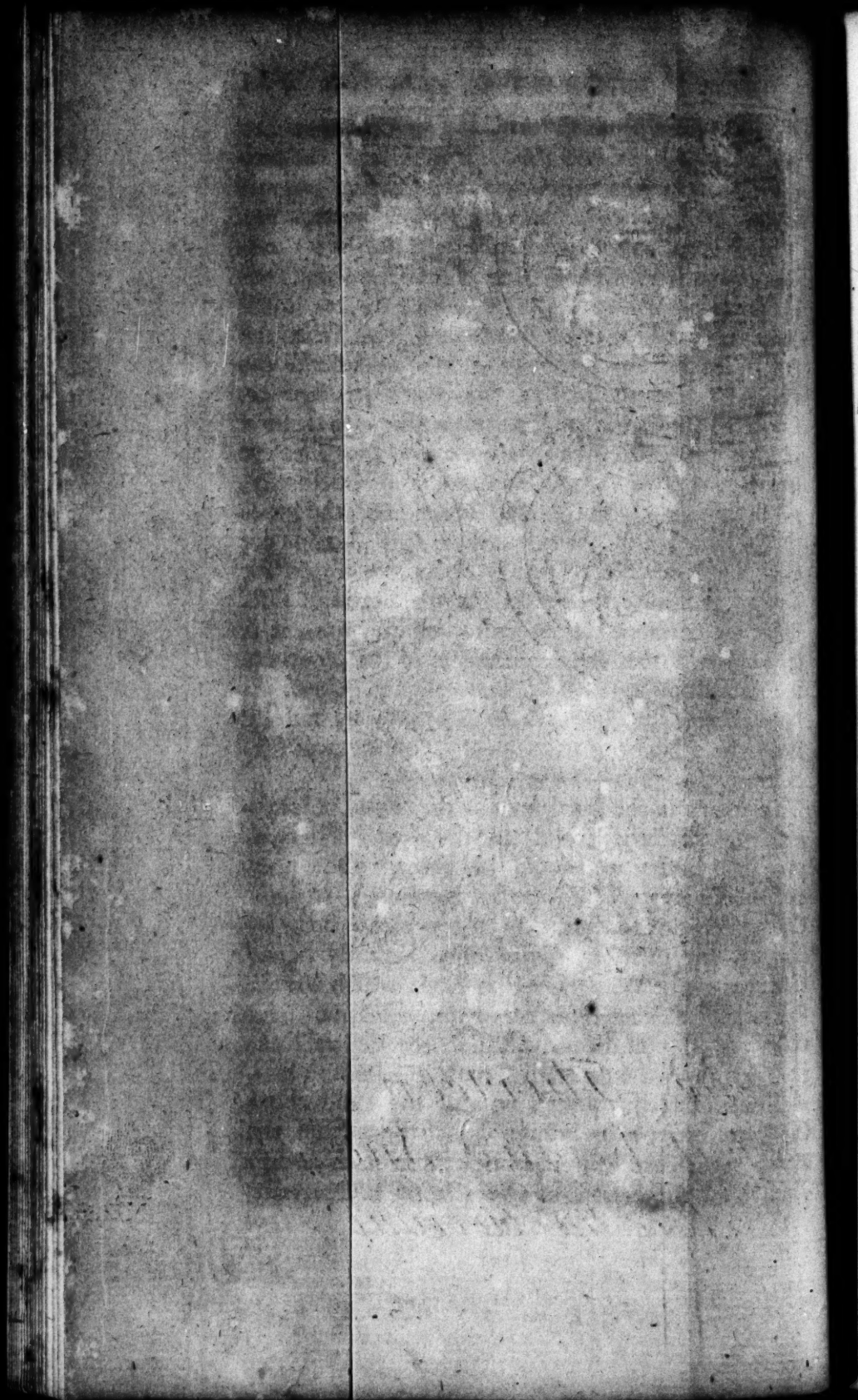


HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY



The Thirteen
that Reign'd Suc-
cessively before the Arrival

Yngas or Sovereigns
cessively in PERU
of the Spaniards



The HISTORY of *America*. 291

sorting to them from all Parts, and looking upon him as the Offspring of the Sun. This is what the ancient *Indians* reported concerning their Original; others of the Country about agreed, that *Mangocapa* was the first *Inga*, and add, that he came out of a Cave, six Leagues from *Cuzco*, after the Deluge, and was the Original of two Races of *Ingas*, the one call'd *Anancuzco*, and the other *Urincuzco*; that from the first descended the Sovereigns, who conquer'd the Country; that the first of that Race was *Ingaroca*, founder of the Family of *Viraquirao*, that he was serv'd in Gold and Plate, and order'd, that his Treasure should be apply'd for the Maintenance of his Family, and to honour his Body, and hence came the general Custom, that the succeeding *Inga* should not touch his Pedecessor's Treasure, but should gain for himself, and leave the other for the aforesaid Use. Before we continue the Succession of the *Ingas*, it is to be observ'd, that the Descendants of the *Urincuzco* were first *Mangocapa*. 2. *Chinchiaroca*. 3. *Capac*. 4. *Tupanquilloqui*. 5. *Tupanqui*. 6. *Tarcoguanan*, and his Son, whose Name is not known, and he was succeeded by *Don John Tambo Maytapanac*.

To return to the Succession of the *Ingas*, *Chinchiaroca* is reckned the second, and by some call'd *Ingaroca*, who having perform'd his Father's Obsequies, took upon him the Tossel, and was crown'd, with the Ceremonies above-mention'd; after which, partly by soothing, and partly by giving out, that only he and his had the true Way of serving God, which was the Pretence for making War on so many Nations, for all Tyrants shroud themselves under the Veil of Religion, he prevail'd with many People to submit to him, with whose Help, perceiving that the Land about *Cuzco* was barren, he brought much Soil from the *Andes*, which render'd it as fruitful as it is at this Time, and the Square in *Cuzco* being a Quagmire,

292 *The HISTORY of America.*

or Morals, he fill'd and made it firm and solid. These Things, his Kindness to the Neighbouring People, and his mildness, mov'd other Nations to go see the great Temple of *Curacanche*, the Fame of its Grandeur, and the manner of worshipping God being then spread abroad, which mov'd several great Men to conclude Alliances with him, and among them, one who was very powerful desir'd the *Inga* would marry the eldest Son he had by his Wife and Sister to a Daughter of his, which being contrary to the Law establish'd, the *Orejones* nevertheless thought fit should be done, because that Rule ought not to be observ'd till the Family was better establish'd. Thus those Barbarians dispenc'd with their Laws for Convenience, a Maxim observ'd among Politicians contrary to the most sacred Institutions. That Lady call'd *Coya*, was admitted for the Prince's Wife, and the Sister that was to have been so, was plac'd in the great Temple of *Curacanche*, where then were many Priests, and the dwelling for the consecrated Virgins had been establish'd, to the greater Honour of God, with proper Persons, and Porters to govern, serve, and keep them, as shall be said hereafter. This Wedding was kept with much Solemnity of Sacrifices, Entertainment, and Rejoycing on the Hill of *Guanacave*, at *Tamboqui*, and in the Temple of *Curacanche*, by this means enlarging their Power. *Chinchiaroca* being thus rais'd to great Wealth, he dy'd of a great Age, leaving many Sons, and Daughters, was lamented, and had Funeral Solemnity, his Soul being suppos'd to be in Heaven for his Goodness.

THE third *Inga* was *Lloqui Yupangui*, Son to the former, and Husband to *Coya*, tho' he is otherwise call'd *Yacarguaque*, when grown, for this Name signifies, Tears of Blood, because being vanquish'd, and taken by his Enemies, he shed Tears of Grief, for mere Vexation.

Vexation. Being declar'd, and crown'd King as usual, he began to build stately Structures, and desir'd his Father-in-Law to remove with all his People and live in this City, where he should be as absolute as himself, assigning him the West Side of the City, which being seated on Hillocks was call'd *Anancuzco*, and this is the other Opinion, concerning the Foundation of that Place, and some have said, it was establish'd, that one *Inga* should be of *Urincuzco*, and another of *Anancuzco*. In short, the City increas'd by Degrees, Dwellings being built on Hills and Breaks, and the Wealth in Gold and Silver augmenting. This *Inga* being grown very old, and having no Child, extraordinary Sacrifices were offer'd at *Curacanche*, *Guanacauré*, *Tamboquiro*, and other Places, and one of the Oracles declar'd, that the *Inga* should have a Son; but he being an Infant at the Time of the Father's Death, he order'd, that the Toffel should be disposed in the Temple of *Curacanche*, till the Child, call'd *Mainacapa*, came to Age to govern. The old *Inga* appointed two Uncles of the Infant to govern, was himself much lamented, and at his Death many Women and Boys kill'd themselves, to go serve him in Heaven, having canoniz'd him a Saint, great Numbers cutting off their Hair, which was an extraordinary Compliment. At the Year's End, the Anniversary was observ'd with the same Solemnity, his Body being bury'd in the Town of *Paullo*, on the Way to *Omasuyo*, and he was Founder of the Family call'd *Aocaylli Panaca*.

THE fourth *Inga* was *Matacapac*, who when come to Age to govern, had his Ears bor'd, and was crown'd, with a prodigious Resort of People from all Parts: When put into Possession of the Throne, having no Sister to marry, he took *Manaca Gnapatac*, the Daughter of an indifferent Lord, two Leagues from *Cuzco*, for his Wife. There was in one of the Qua-

ters of *Cuzco* a Race, that never would comply with the rest of the Inhabitants of that Place, living always uneasy, and averse to the others, a Woman of *Cuzco* going to fetch Water at a Spring, a Boy of that other Party broke her Pitcher, whereupon she return'd crying out in an hideous manner, which drew both Sides out under Arms, and those of *Alcabiquiac* were slain, and vanquish'd. The King then having offer'd Sacrifices, and made Rejoycings for the Victory, for, tho' Idolaters, they always had recourse to God, either in Prosperity, or Adversity, distributed the Lands and Estates of those People, among the Inhabitants of *Cuzco*, and being intent upon raising a numerous Army, to march against the People of *Condesuyo*, he dy'd. Some say this *Inga* was call'd *Viracocha*, that he had great Store of Gold and Silver Vessels, founded the Race of *Cocopanacac*, that he was reflected on for taking the Name of *Viracocha* which is the Denomination of God, and that he excus'd himself, saying, that *Viracocha* himself had appear'd to him in a Dream, and commanded that he should take his Name.

Maytacapac's Successor was *Capac Yupangui*, by others call'd *Pachuti Yupangui*, the fifth Monarch. When he had pay'd the last Rites to his Father, and plac'd him as a Saint in the Temple, the People of *Condesuyo*, being inform'd of that Prince's Death at the Time when he was preparing to invade them, resolv'd to attack his Son immediately in his own City, before his Coronation, to plunder the Wealth employ'd in that Ceremony. The *Inga* who had Notice of their Design, being in a Readiness, they came to a Battle, which was bravely fought on both Sides, but the *Condesuyos* were vanquish'd, which added to the Solemnity of the Coronation, for they sacrific'd Men, Women, Sheep and Lambs, by whose Entrails they foretold what was to follow, and govern'd themselves

The HISTORY of America. 295

selves accordingly. The *Condesuyos* being provok'd by their Defeat, renew'd the War, and were again routed, with the Loss of six thousand Men, the *Inga* purtuing his Victory to *Condesuyo*, which Province he subdu'd, preventing the Mischiefs Conquerors are us'd to do. *Capac Tupangui* having prescrib'd good Methods of living in those Parts, and ordain'd, that they should not dwell on the Tops of the Hills, but on the Plains, return'd home, taking along with him some Maidens to be plac'd as *Mamaconas* in the Temple of the Sun, and then set about building a stately Palace, for his own Habitation. The Fame of the Religion, the Power, and the Policy of *Cuzco* being spread abroad, People resorted thither from several Parts, and particularly from *Andagnailas*, sending Embassadors with considerable Presents, intreating the *Inga* to admit of them, as his Friends and Confederates, and he sent them back with other Presents, and favourable Answers. Thus this Empire increas'd, and he liv'd sixty Years. Others say, that the Inhabitants of the Vale of *Andaguaylas*, and the *Changas*, defeated this *Inga's* elder Brother, during the Life of his Father, obliging him to retire with few of his Men; and that this *Capac Tupangui* pretended, that the God *Viracocha*, whom they esteem'd as the Universal Creator, had appear'd to him, and complain'd, that tho' he had created the Sun, Men, the World, and all that was in it, yet they gave equal Worship to the Sun, Thunder, the Earth, and other Things which had all their Being from him; that in Heaven, where he resided, all call'd him *Viracocha Pacha*, and *Achachic*, signifying Universal Creator; that he should confidently raise Men, and attack the *Changas*, and he would assist him with invisable Forces, and make him Victorious. That he having accordingly rais'd Forces, obtain'd the Victory, usurp'd the Crown from his Father, and Brother, and from that Time

U 4

ordain'd,

296 The HISTORY of America.

ordain'd, that *Viracocha* should be look'd upon as the Universal Lord, and that the Statues of the Sun, and Thunder should be plac'd below that of *Viracocha*, but tho' he appointed Lands and Revenues for the other Temples, he assign'd nothing for *Viracocha*, because he being Lord and Creator of all Things, had no Occasion for it. When the Victory was gain'd, he told his Soldiers that they had not been any way instrumental towards it, but that it had been obtain'd by certain bearded Men, whom none but he could see, for they had been sent by *Viracocha*, who immediately convert'd them into Stones, which he should know again, and gathering many about the Mountains, plac'd them in the Temples, or *Guacas*, to which they offer'd Sacrifice, calling them *Pururacac*, and carrying them very devoutly to their Wars, not questioning but that by their Means they should come off Victorious, and that *Inga's* Notion prevail'd so far, that he gain'd many great Victories by those means. He founded the Family call'd *Inacapanacac*, and made a great Statue of Gold, which he call'd *Indiillapac*, which he plac'd on a Golden Bier, much whereof was carry'd to *Caxamalca*, for the Ransom of *Arabualpa*. The House of this *Inga*, his Servants and *Mamaconas*, was in *Cuzco*, in the Place where the Parish of St. *Blase* was built, and there his Body was found as entire, as if he had been alive, which, together with those of the other *Ingas*, the Licentiate *Polo* sent away to *Lima*, by Command of the Marquis *de Canete*, in order entirely to root out all Idolatry at *Cuzco*. Don *Philip Caritopa*, great Grandson to this *Inga* affirm'd, that the Treasure he had left was inestimable.

THE sixth *Inga* was *Ingareque*, Son to the former, by others call'd *Topayupangui*, of whom it is related, that the Ceremony of boring his Ears, at the Coronation being perform'd, put him to so much Pain,
that

The HISTORY of *America*. 297

that he went out of the City to an Hill call'd *Chaca*, ordering his Sister *Micacocac*, whom he had marry'd during his Father's Life, for which reason she was call'd *Coya*, and the other Women, to stay with him, whilst that Pain lasted, and that no Brook running at that Time through the City, which had only Springs, he then pray'd to the great *Viracocha*, the Sun, *Guanacabre*, and the *Ingas* his Ancestors, to inform him, how and which way he might by Art convey some River, or Trench to the City; that whilst he was at this Prayer, a mighty Clap of Thunder was heard, which frighted them all, in so much that the *Inga* himself put down his Head so low, as to clap his left Ear to the Ground, which bled very much, and on a sudden he heard a great Noise of Water running under that Place, whereupon he order'd to dig there, till they came to Water, and many Sacrifices were offer'd to their Gods, believing they had receiv'd that Mercy at their Hands, there laying large square Stones along the Way, and raising Walls, they conducted the Water thro' the midst of the City, making Stone Bridges, all which was a great Convenience, and Ornament. This *Inga* endeavour'd by Art, and fair means, to bring Abundance of People under his Obedience, and gain'd a Victory, at the Place call'd *Pomatambo*, in the Province of *Condesuyo*, treating the vanquish'd with so much Generosity, and Humanity, that they became very submissive, paying their Tribute contentedly, and he after visiting all the Oracles, and Temples in those Parts, return'd in triumphant manner to *Cuzco*, many *Indians* of Note going before him, as his Guard, with Axes, and Halbards of Gold and Silver. He had many Sons, but never a Daughter, and having made some good Ordinances for the Government, dy'd, after marrying his eldest Son *Inga Yupangui* to a Lady of *Ajarmacac*, call'd *Mamachiquiac*; he is said to have

298 The HISTORY of *America*.

have been the Head of the prime Race of *Anancuz-co*. (His Body was serv'd like those of the other *Ingas*, which they preserv'd entire, without Corruption, above two hundred Years, every one of them kept in his peculiar Chapel, built, and maintain'd out of his Treasure, with proper Ministers, and his Family, and every *Inga* had his Statue made of Stone, to which the same Respect was paid as to his Person, and they were carry'd to War, and in Procession to obtain Rain, or fair Weather, honouring them with Festivals, and Sacrifices, of which Statues there were several in *Cuzco*.)

Chinese
THE seventh *Inga Yupangui*, as soon as his Father was dead, paid him very great Honours, and a greater Number of Women and Servants was shut up in his Tomb to dye there, and serve him in the other World, than any other had before, and he had more Treasure, more Provisions, and fine Cloathing put in with them, and more Men and Women hang'd themselves in their own Hair. The extraordinary Value of the Treasure may be guess'd at by what was found in the Monuments of indifferent Persons, amounting in some to sixty thousand Pieces of Eight, more or less, those Idolaters being ambitious to depart this World rich, and well adorn'd. His Statue was erected, and he plac'd among the Gods. This Custom of burying Women and other Persons with the dead was universal among the Mountain, and *Tunga Indians*, who believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, that they liv'd in all manner of Delights in the other World, and that all those they so destroy'd went to serve them there. When *Acoya*, Lord of the greatest Part of the Vale of *Xauxa* dy'd, a Boy ran away to the *Spaniards*, because they would have shut him up alive in that Prince's Tomb. This new *Inga Yupangui* being inform'd, that the *Aruncolans* were so bold as to design to make War on him, resolv'd

The HISTORY of *America*. 299

resolv'd to raise Forces, and go to the Province of *Collasuyo*, which is to the Southward of *Cuzco*. When he was upon his Departure, some Commanders of the Troops of *Condesuyo* conspir'd to murder him, believing, that in case he return'd victorious from that Enterprize he would grow so proud as to think to make Slaves of them all, and accordingly when they were at one of their Festivals drinking much Wine, one of the Conspirators gave the *Inga* a Blow on the Head, the others, at the same Time having kill'd many Persons. The *Inga* thinking to have sav'd himself in the Temple, was kill'd with many of his Women, which occasion'd such a mighty Confusion in the City, that the Inhabitants were about to have abandon'd, and the *Condesuyans* were for plundering it, when on a sudden there fell such an heavy Rain, with dreadful Thunder, and Lightning, that the Slaughter and Plunder ceas'd, and the *Condesuyans* departed, leaving the City, where no Sacrifice, or Solemnity was perform'd for the *Inga*; nor was he so honourably bury'd as the rest, and left no Issue.



C H A P.

C H A P. III.

Of the eighth Inga Viracocha ; his Conquests ; he resigns the Crown to his Son Urco the ninth Inga, who is depos'd for his Cowardize, and Yupangui the tenth Inga succeeds him.

THE seventh *Inga Yupangui* being murder'd, and leaving no Issue, as has been said, a Consult en-
su'd about a Successor, which occasion'd much Con-
troversy about the Person, and some were for casting
off the Monarchical Government, and being rul'd
by a select Number of the wisest Persons. In the
Heat of this Contest, a Woman of the *Anancuzcos*
stepp'd in, and ask'd, Why they did not admit of
Viracocha Inga, for their Sovereign, he being a good
Man, which having said, the Woman fled, leaving
some Vessels of Wine ; whereupon the *Orejones*, look-
ing upon this as some great Mystery, for they were
very superstitious, immediately repair'd to, found him
fasting, and began to perform the Coronation Cere-
monies, he, in the mean Time appointing one of his
Uncles Governour of *Cuzco*. *Viracocha*, who was
the eighth great Sovereign of *Cuzco* being proclaim'd,
and crown'd, immediately went out to make War
upon some disobedient People in that Neighbour-
hood, with whom he fought a Battle that held till
Noon, when they were routed, and very many kill'd
and taken, the rest drawing together, repair'd to the
Inga, before whom prostrating themselves on the
Ground, one of them stood up, and said. " It does
not

—after the manner of the Chinese
Koton—

The HISTORY of *America*. 301

“ not behove you, O *Inga*, to be puff'd up with
“ the Victory God has given you, nor to undervalue us for being vanquish'd; since it is granted
“ to you to subdue Nations, and it is allow'd us
“ to defend the Liberty we inherited from our Forefathers; and therefore tho' we cannot willingly be
“ brought under Subjection, it is fit for you to appease your Anger, order the Slaughter to cease, and
“ dispose of us at your Pleasure.” When the *Indian* had done, the others cry'd out in a pitiful manner for Mercy. The *Inga* answer'd, that if his Anger had been hurtful to them, the Fault was their own, for which he was sorry, and so he pardon'd, leaving them on their Lands, as Tributaries, upon Condition they should presently go to *Cuzco*, and build him two Palaces, one in the City, and the other in the Country for him to take the Air; then he order'd the Prisoners to be set at Liberty, and their Cloathing to be restor'd, leaving a Governour there for the more Security, yet so as that the natural Lord should retain his Authority. The *Inga*, without returning to *Cuzco*, sent a Messenger to the People of *Caycumarac*, who never would submit to his Forefathers. They abus'd him, saying, the *Inga* was a mad Man for thinking they would so easily comply with his Commands. The Messenger met the *Inga* advancing with his Army, who being inform'd with the Usage he had found, march'd on in a great Rage, till he came to a mighty River, being that of *Yucay*, and not being able to pass it, both Parties keeping the opposite Banks, fought a long Time with their Slings, and loud Shouts, as is usual among them. At Night the *Inga* put a red hot Stone into his Golden Sling, which he cast over, and the same falling on a thatch'd House, set it on Fire, and being all amaz'd, not knowing how that came to pass, an old Woman told them, that the Fire had fallen from Heaven in a
burning

302 The HISTORY of *America*.

burning Stone, which she had seen; and the *Indians* being very superstitious, and Sorcerers, easily believ'd, that the Stone fell from Heaven, to punish them for opposing the *Inga* to whom they submitted themselves, without consulting any Oracles, or offering Sacrifice. The *Inga* told them, that had they not comply'd that very Day, he had provided Floats to pass over to destroy them; however he receiv'd them affectionately, and gave their Lord a Woman of *Cuzco* to Wife, who was much honour'd among them. This War at *Caytamarcac* and others being ended, many submitted themselves to the *Inga* upon the Fame of his Exploits, all whom he treated with much Humanity, practising great Generosity among the needy.

WHILST the *Inga* was employ'd in the War at *Caytamarcac*, *Ayapaco*, said to be Brother to the former *Inga Yupangui*, being offended for that the Empire had not been conferr'd on him, conspir'd with some of the *Orejones*, and Chiefs of the Family of *Oroncuzco*, and murder'd the Governour that had been left at *Cuzco* by *Viracocha*, as he was sacrificing in the Temple of the Sun, with many more of his Party. The *Mamaconas*, and the Priests exclaim'd at that hideous Sacrilege, and People coming in, there was a mighty Confusion, till the Usurper prevailing, kill'd all the *Inga's* Women that had been left in *Cuzco*, and possess'd himself of the City; but when he would have appear'd in Publick with the Tossel, or Crown, those very Persons, who had assisted him, reflecting on what they had done, scoff'd at him, and going away to meet *Viracocha Inga*, who was returning to *Cuzco*, begg'd his Pardon. The Usurper thus forsaken, tho' he wanted not Courage to have gone on with his Enterprize, poison'd himself, and dy'd, as did all his Wives, and Children. The *Inga* coming to the City, went directly to the Temple of
the

The HISTORY of America. 303

the Sun, where he offer'd Sacrifices, order'd the dead Bodies of the Usurper and his Accomplices to be cast out into the Fields, and those that had surviv'd to be put to Death. The News hereof being spread throughout the Kingdom, Messengers came from all Parts to offer the *Inga* supplies of Men, and what else he might have Occasion for, and as is usual in such Times of Distraction, four of the Virgins of the Temple were debauch'd by the Porters, all whom the High-Priest punish'd.

THE *Inga* would have gone to the War at *Condesuyo*, but forbore by reason of his Age; and in regard that his eldest Son *Urco* was vicious, and cowardly, would have put him by the Succession, and transferr'd it to another call'd *Inga Yupangui*. At this Time a Lord whose Name was *Capanac*, was Sovereign of *Atuncolla*, and another call'd *Cari* of *Chucuyto*, between whom a Bloody War broke out on ambitious Pretences, and they fought several Battles, sometimes the one, and sometimes the other prevailing; whereupon both of them being desirous to gain the Favour of the *Inga Viracocha*, as so potent a Prince, they sent Embassadors to propose an Alliance, with considerable Presents. These Embassadors came just as the *Inga* was returning from a stately Palace he was building at *Xaquixaguana*. The Affair being laid before his Council, it was agreed to consult the Oracle, which answer'd, It was convenient that the *Inga* should go to *Collao*, and join *Cari*. Having receiv'd this Answer, he told *Capanac's* Embassadors, that he was going to *Collao*, and would conclude what should be convenient, telling *Cari's* Ministers that he was preparing to go to his Assistance. These Princes never came to any Resolution in Matters of Moment, without offering considerable Sacrifices, and consulting their Oracles, for the Devil, whom throughout all *Peru*, they call'd *Sopa*, kept them in great Subjection,

304 *The HISTORY of America.*

Notes
 Subjection; and appear'd to them in the Shape of several Persons deceas'd, just as they had been in this World, giving to understand, that he was in another delightful Kingdom, in the same manner as they then beheld him; and in the Vale of *Lile*, and other Places, where they were wont to flea the dead, and to preserve their Skins full of Ashes, they enter'd into them, and talk'd with the living; answering such Questions as were put to them. The Priests, who had the Management of all Affairs, were much respected, and particularly the Chief and Head of them, being all extraordinary Sorcerers, and Enchanters, till at length it pleas'd God that those Enemies of Mankind, who were worship'd as Gods, acknowledg'd the Power of CHRIST, and the Truth of his Law, and they have never appear'd in those Parts since Christianity has been introduc'd.

Viracocha Inga, having left a Prime Man of his own Lineage to govern at *Cuzco*, march'd with his Army, and the *Canches* attempted to obstruct his Passage through their Lands. He sent to desire he might pass by fair means; offering to admit them into the Number of his Friends, and to give them to drink out of his own Cup; which they refusing, a Battle was fought, and the *Canches* defeated, who suing for Pardon, had it granted on the usual Terms, viz. that they should acknowledge the *Inga* of *Cuzco* for their Sovereign, keep the Laws, and pay the Tribute; then having spent some Days in settling the Government, and giving those People Rules to live by, he proceeded to the *Canas*. The *Canches* are a very peaceable Nation, very understanding, free from Malice, and very useful for taking Gold and Silver out of the Mines; have abundance of Cattle, cloath like the rest, have black Tresses for their Mark, hanging under their Chin: their Weapons were Darts, Slings, and

and *Aylos*, or Nooses, to take their Enemies. Their Country produces Wheat, Mayz, Partridges, and other Birds, and they breed much Poultry in their Houses. The *Canas* were under Arms, in the Town of *Curacache*, but observing how their Neighbours had far'd, and the *Inga's* good Behaviour, and Mildness, they receiv'd him in friendly manner, which was very pleasing to him, and he sent considerable Presents to the Idols of *Ancocagua*, ordering the Embassadors of the *Canas* to go expect him at *Ayabire* commanding his own Men to do no Harm in their Country, lest they should recant. At *Ayabire* the Peace was concluded with the *Canas*, upon the aforesaid Conditions, and *Capanac* being inform'd of the Treary between the *Inga* and his Enemy *Cari*, came out to fight him, before he could join the said *Cari*, who, without waiting for the Conjunction, met him, and a bloody Battle was fought, in which thirty thousand *Indians* were slain on both Sides, and *Capanac* among them, *Cari* coming off Victorious, who thereupon return'd to *Chucuyto*, to receive the *Inga*, as he did in the best manner, and the *Inga* to confirm their Friendship offer'd him a Daughter of his own in Marriage, which he refus'd, saying, He was old, and spent, and therefore he had better marry her to some young Man, since there were enough of them; and as for himself, he would always look upon him as his Friend and Lord, and serve him in his Wars. Then the Confederacy was ratify'd, the Women carrying a large Bowl of Liquor, and when they had drank a long Time, the *Inga* took the Bowl, and setting it on a Stone, said, Let this Bowl stand here, that neither I remove, nor you touch it, in Token of what has been concerted; and having kiss'd the Ground, they made Obeysance to the Sun, had a great Dance with Musick, and the Priests having spoke some Words, carry'd away the Gold Bowl to

306 The HISTORY of America.

the Place where such Pledges of Confederacy were kept. *Viracocha* after this return'd to *Cuzco*, several Provinces having been reduc'd by him, and the other *Ingas* to a more polite manner of living, under good Laws, and the People wearing a decent Habit. He would have had his Son *Yupangui* to succeed him in the Empire, as has been mention'd before, by reason of the ill Qualities of his eldest Son *Urco*, but not being able to prevail with the *Orejones* to consent to it, he resign'd his Throne to the said *Urco*, by reason of his Age, and went away to live at his Ease, in the Vales of *Yucay* and *Xaquixaguana*.

THE *Cañas* are the Towns of *Haruncana*, *Chiquiana*, *Horura*, *Cacha*, and others. They are cloath'd like the rest before-mention'd, and wear high round wool-len Caps. They had a noted Temple, which they call'd *Acocagnac*, where extraordinary Sacrifices were offer'd. All this District is cold, abounds in Wheat, Mayz, and Cattle, which last multiply very much there and at *Ayabire* in their Plains. *Ayabire* is a large Town, and there are so many Graves that they take up more Ground than the Houses. The *Inga* having overthrown them in Battle, and kill'd great Numbers, order'd other Nations to go settle there with their Wives, which are the *Mitimaes*.

Urco the ninth *Inga*, was so worthless, that the *Indians*, in their Songs and Ballads, do not reckon him among their Kings; but in regard, that *Viracocha* resign'd the Crown to him, as has been said, and he was proclaim'd and crown'd, we must assign him a Place among them, for tho' his Reign was short, he was a rightful Sovereign, yet so vicious, that tho' marry'd to his Sister, he gave himself up to Harlots, and it is asserted of him, that he debauch'd the consecrated *Mamaconas* of the Temple, was drunk, and committed many Enormities. Soon after his Inauguration, the *Chancas* defeated the *Chimnas*, and possess'd themselves

themselves of the greatest Part of the Province of *Andabailas*, for they are a very brave People. Encourag'd by this Success, having offer'd Sacrifice at *Apurima*, they proceeded to *Acorunba*, and then drew near to *Cuzco*, neither the old *Viracocha*, nor the new *Inga Urco* regarding them. The *Orejones*, and other prime Men considering the Danger they were in, and the Cowardize of *Urco*, intreated *Inga Tupangui*, to take upon him the Defence of his Country, and one of them having made a Speech to perswade them to declare him King, they answer'd, That when the War was ended, they would do as was best for the Publick, and then declar'd, that all such as would repair to *Cuzco* should have Lands assign'd them. *Tupangui* then came into the great Square wearing a Lion's Skin, to denote that he would behave himself as boldly as that Beast, and took his Place at the Stone of War. The *Chancas* being already in the Mountain of *Viracunga*, he drew together his Forces, resolving not to depart the City. The *Chancas* posted themselves near the Hill of *Carmenga*, overlooking the City, which was fortify'd every way, to make a Defence. At length they engag'd, and having fought the whole Day, both Parties retir'd; but *Hastaguaraca*, the Commander of the *Chancas*, reckning that dishonourable, they return'd to the Charge, which ended in the Death of all the *Chancas*, except only five hundred, and their Commander.

Tupangui having gain'd this signal Victory, demand'd the Crown, which was granted him, notwithstanding that his Brother *Urco* attempted to enter *Cuzco* to obstruct him; but his Sister, and Wife *Coya* forsook him, and the new King took her to Wife, and then perform'd solemn Obsequies for all that had dy'd in Defence of the City, and caus'd a very long House to be built, and all the Bodies of the *Chancas* that had been kill'd before the City to be flead, and their Skins

stuff'd with Ashes, and Straw, to be set there in several Postures; some of them beating Drums on their own Bellies; others playing on Pipes, and in other Actions, which *Peter Carrasco* and *John de Pancorbo*, the two first Spaniards that enter'd *Cuzco* affirm'd they had seen.)

C H A P. IV.

The Reign of the tenth Inga Yupangui; his Victories; Description of the Province of Collao, and Lake of Titicaca; he resigns the Crown to his Son Topa Inga, the eleventh Monarch; his great Actions and Death.

A BUNDANCE of People resorted from all Parts to congratulate the new King *Tupangui*, upon his Accession to the Throne, who designing to make War on the People of *Condesuyo*, and being acquainted with the Valour of *Hastaguaraca*, Lord of *Andaguailas*, enter'd into a Confederacy with him. At this Time dy'd the old *Inga Vra-cocha*, who had not so great funeral Pomp as had been usual, because of his leaving the Defence of the City in such a Time of Distress, as has been above-mention'd. *Tupangui* having drawn together his Forces, and perform'd all the Ceremonies usual upon such Occasions, was carry'd out on a Bier of Gold, adorn'd with precious Stones, in greater State than any
of

The HISTORY of *America*. 309

of his Predecessors had been, his Guards being very numerous, all the way before him being made clean, so that neither Stone, nor Straw was to be seen on it, the People came out to salute, and call'd him the mighty Lord, Offspring of the Sun, and Monarch of them all. In his Way he subdu'd the Territory of *Curambac*, and order'd them to live in regular Towns, and to build an House, and Temple of the Sun. At *Andaguaylas* he had a solemn Reception, and there consulted whether he should make War on the *Guancancas*, the People of *Xauxa*, the *Soras*, or the *Lucanos*, the Result was against the *Soras*, and having sent to offer them Peace, they answer'd, that they were not for it with Slavery. Being overthrown in Battle, he order'd the Prisoners to be treated with much Humanity, and being inform'd that a great Number had fortify'd themselves on a Rock, near the River of *Bilcas*, he sent some Commanders to besiege them, and others to the Province of *Condesuyo*, who obtain'd signal Victories, the Lord *Hastaguaraca* marching at the same Time with another Army to *Collao*. Those on the Rock made an obstinate Defence, notwithstanding the Presence of the *Inga*, but their Provisions failing, they were oblig'd to surrender, in the same manner as others had done, whom he treated well, and commanded Tambos, and Temples to be built in those Provinces, sending Master Workmen from *Cuzco* to instruct them in Architecture. When the Rock was reduc'd, Messengers came from several Provinces to congratulate with him, and returning to *Cuzco* he found that Abundance of People were come down from the Mountains to inhabit the Plains, and that there were great Roads made, and Fabricks erected. His Entry into *Cuzco*, was triumphant, because the Armies sent to *Collao*, *Chucuito*, and *Condesuyo* return'd Victorious,

310 *The History of America.*

Primer which was a great Addition to his Power, and being himself a just Prince, he was so highly honour'd, that no Man look'd him in the Face, or went in where he was without some Burthen, tho' light. As a farther Token of Subjection, he ordain'd, that no Person should wear any Jewel, or be carry'd on a Bier, without his Leave, and it was he that perfectly establish'd the Frame of that Government, for he was very much fear'd.

THE Province of *Collao* is very large, for besides what is inhabited, there are many Deserts, Mountains cover'd with Snow, and spacious Plains of good Pasture for Cattle. In the midst of it is the Lake *Tuicaca*, the largest in the *West-Indies*. Most of the Towns in the Province are on the Banks of the said Lake, and they sow their Corn in great Islands there are in it, and there they keep the most valuable Things they have. The Compass of it is near eighty Leagues, ten or twelve considerable Rivers fall into it, the depth in some Places seventy or eighty Fathoms; the Water is not quite bitter, nor Salt, but cannot be drunk, and breeds a Sort of Fish call'd *Suches*, large and well tasted, but flegmatick; as also *Bogas*, a small Fish, but wholsome, and very bony, and there is an infinite multitude of Geese, and Goslings. The two Sides of the Lake are call'd *Omasuyo*, and *Chucuito*. When the People will divert themselves, they go out on a great Number of Floats, and drawing up in a Ring, enclose the Geese till they catch them with their Hands. The Towns on the Banks of this Lake are some of the best in *Peru*, and what runs from this Lake forms that of *Paria*, about which there is also abundance of Cattle, especially Swine, and among the Rushes vast Numbers of Birds. It is call'd *Tuicaca* from the Temple of the Sun that stood in it, on which Account it was look'd upon as sacred.

The HISTORY of *America*. 311

THE *Inga* being intent upon new Wars, made Preparations accordingly, and to cheer the Men had great Entertainments, appearing himself in Publick, cloath'd after the Fashion of the Nation, which was to give the Diversion that Day, and it was perform'd by enclosing the Square with the vast Gold Chain before spoken of, made out of the Tribute of the several Provinces, and having appointed the Commanders of the several Nations, he constituted *Loqui Yupangui* Captain-General, under the Direction of *Copac Inga*, because he was young. The People of *Xauxa* offer'd their Sacrifices in the Temple of *Guaribilica*, and refusing the Peace offer'd by the *Inga*, came to a Battle, wherein the *Guanacas* were vanquish'd. *Loqui Yupangui* us'd much Moderation after his Victory, that those People entirely submitted themselves to the Kings of *Cuzco*. The Victorious Army next subdu'd the *Tamerentines*. The *Chancas* tell us, that their Men, who went from the Province of *Andaguaylas*, under the Command of their General *Ancoallo*, having perform'd mighty Feats in these Wars, those of *Cuzco*, out of Envy sent them a Summons with a Design to destroy them, which they suspecting went out arm'd, and stood upon their Defence, tho' some were kill'd, when *Ancoallo* complaining to the Gods of the Wickedness of the *Orejones*, chose to go into voluntary Exile, that he might never see them again, and putting the Women foremost, cross'd the Provinces of the *Chachiapoyas*, and the *Guanacos*, and passing over the Mountains *Andes*, proceeded, as they say, to the Country of *Dorado*. The Army after these Successes return'd to *Cuzco*, where the *Inga* show'd himself concern'd for the ill Usage of *Ancoallo*; tho' some say, he had been consenting to it, and lest the Inhabitants of *Collao* should on Account of that ill Example raise any Commotion against him, he sent for the *Chancas*, and declar'd

312 The HISTORY of America.

to them that he was very sorry for what had been done to *Ancoallo*, and having made them some Presents, they return'd home well satisfy'd.

Inga Yupangui was very intent upon enriching the Temple of *Curacanche*, bestowing whole Districts upon it; order'd the Language of *Cuzco* to be spoke throughout his whole Empire; settled Posts, regulated the Ways, and the *Mitimaes*; ordain'd that no Gold once brought into *Cuzco* should be carry'd out again; appointed Governours over all the Provinces; made three curious Enclosures, each of them above three hundred Paces square, are call'd one *Pucamarca*, another *Auncancha*, and the third *Cananac*, within which he built Appartments for the *Mamaconas*, other Women, and the Royal Concubines, who all spun, and wove fine Cloth, and made *Chicha*, or Liquor for their Festivals. The City of *Cuzco* is seated in the Vale, Ascents and Hills, and tho' there were every where stately Structures, and fine Temples, the *Inga* resolv'd to build an House of the Sun more sumptuous than any of the rest, and to furnish it with Gold, Silver, Jewels, fine Cloth, Arms, and all Things that might add to its Grandeur. For carrying on that Work, twenty thousand Men were drawn out of the several Provinces, with their Provisions, and reliev'd at set Times, that none might bear all the Burthen. The Work was begun, and call'd the House of the Sun, and to this Day the *Spaniards* call it the Fort, the Walls being of Stone, and so well laid, that it is wonderful, for it seems to be the most magnificent House in the World; but tho' there were many Appartments in it, and the *Inga* obtain'd the End for which he had design'd it, yet it was not finish'd, because his Successors did not carry it on. When this great Work was begun, the *Inga* march'd out to the War of *Collao*, and coming to the Town of *Ayabire*, destroy'd it, as has been said,

The HISTORY of *America*. 313

said, as he did the Inhabitants of *Copacopac*, leaving few of them alive, and to people those rich Lands carry'd Colonies, from the adjacent Parts, who remain'd there as *Mitimaes*, he being the Inventor of them, and having built stately Temples and Palaces, sent Forces against the *Andesuyos*, which were destroy'd by monstrous great Snakes, and the *Indians* report, that the *Inga* being much intrag'd upon this Account, a Witch offer'd to inchant them, so that they should be stupify'd, by which means the Conquest was made. From *Ayabire* the *Inga* return'd to *Cuzco*, by the Way of *Omasuyo*, giving Orders for making of those broad Roads; visited the Islands of *Titicaca*, and gave Directions for building the Temple of the Sun, and its Palace in the largest of them. The *Dein* that runs out of the Lake is very wide, deep and rapid, so that there is no Possibility of Building a Bridge, or passing it in Boats. The *Indians* have a strange Contrivance for crossing over, which is by throwing in much Straw, and being so light it does not sink, and they go over in Safety. In the Lake grows abundance of that Sort of Rushes call'd *Totoras*, being good Food for Horses and Swine, and the *Uro Indians* use it for Food, Houses, Boats, and other Necessaries. Those People were so Savage, that being ask'd, who they were, They answer'd, They were not Men, but *Uros*, as if they had been a different Species of Animals. In the Lake, there were found whole Towns of them, living on Floats of *Totoras*, made fast to a Rock, and when they thought fit, the whole Town remov'd to another Place. When the *Inga* had reduc'd *Collao*, and the adjacent Provinces to a polite manner of living, he was receiv'd at *Cuzco* with great Joy, and continu'd the Fabrick of the Temple of the Sun.

AFTER this he conquer'd the *Yanaguaras* and *Chumbilcas*, and proceeding to the Mountains *Andes*, some Places

314 The HISTORY of *America*.

Places submitted to him, but in others, the People rather chose to abandon their Country, and pass over to the other Side. Being next intent upon marching against the *Collas*, he found himself so much impair'd by Age, that he summon'd the High-Priest, and the Prince of the *Orejones*, to whom he represented his great Age, and Weakness, and desir'd they would permit him to resign the Crown to his Son *Topa Inga*, who, being of known Valour would chastize the Rebellion of *Collao*, which they accordingly agreed to, and he was proclaim'd their King, being the eleventh in Succession. Having subdu'd the *Collas*, he caus'd many Figures of Stone, and other Fabricks to be erected there, in Memory of his Victory, the remains whereof are still to be seen. Those having submitted, he carry'd many of them to live at *Cuzco*, and in other Provinces, and brought *Mitimaes* thither, leaving Garrisons of Soldiers, and establish'd a Law, that not above one thousand *Collas* might go into *Cuzco*, and till that Number went out no more to be admitted, which was punctually observ'd. His next Expedition was to the Provinces *Tarama* and *Bombon*, to which he drew together two hundred thousand fighting Men, besides those that were to carry the Baggage and serve the Camp, carrying Provisions for them all, so that no Man durst touch an Ear of standing Corn, the Punishment being no less than his Life, and those that carry'd Burdens did it willingly, because they were regularly reliev'd. The People of *Yao*, and *Bombon* did not think fit to oppose so great a Power, any more than those of *Apurima*, and others, all whom he receiv'd graciously, giving them Coca, Mantles, Jerkins, and Women, and when any Nation was to be admitted to him, he would be cloath'd after their Fashion, which was very agreeable to them, and he every where built Temples of the Sun, appointed Posts, and plac'd Colonies of *Mitimaes*.

The

The HISTORY of *America*. 315

The *Chachapoyas* held out, and were very near defeating him; but he at length by fair means reduc'd them to his Obedience. Having attack'd the *Bracamoros* he was forc'd to fly, because the Country is Mountainous. At *Guancabamba*, *Caxalaya*, *Vaca*, and the adjacent Parts, he met with much Trouble, they being warlike Nations, yet in the End they su'd for Peace, which was no sooner concluded, than it was fill'd with *Mitimaes*, that is, Colonies from other Nations, and a Governour appointed there, tho' the natural Lord was continu'd, and Orders were given for making the great Road, and settling of Posts. He also subdu'd the *Cañaries*, and sent above fifteen thousand of them, with their Families to *Cuzco*. The *Tuicambes*, the *Cayambes*, the *Purates* and others underwent the same Fate, as did the *Tacungas*, after some Resistance; and he every where rais'd great Structures. From *Tacunga* he proceeded to *Tito*, which the *Spaniards* call *Quito*, because he lik'd the Country, commanding all to worship the Sun, to follow the Customs of *Cuzco*, and learn the Language. They all call'd the *Inga* Farther, good Lord, and Distributer of Justice, and his Son *Guaynacapa* was said to be born among the *Cañaries*.

FROM *Quito* the *Inga* sent some Persons to the Province call'd *Puerto Viejo*, to instruct those People in the Worship of God, what Cloaths to wear, and how to live politely, in return for which Kindness they murder'd his Messengers, and tho' the *Inga* sent Forces to chastize them, they held out, and he being otherwise employ'd could not go himself, his Business being to offer Sacrifice, and dispatch Affairs to the general Satisfaction. He din'd in publick, and supp'd by the Light of Wood Fire, for tho' they had Tallow, and Wax, they had not found the way of making Candles, till the *Spaniards* taught them. His Court was wealthy, and swarm'd with great
Men,

316 *The HISTORY of America.*

Men, that came to serve him. At his Departure from *Quito*, he left there as his Deputy one *Chalco Maita*, an antient and brave Person, allowing him the Liberty of being carry'd on a Bier, using Gold, and other Privileges, ordering that he should every Moon send him an Account how the Affairs stood there. Being inform'd of the Fertility of the Plains, he sent Embassadors to all the Lords of those Parts to offer them his Friendship, who all return'd their Answers, and then he departed *Quito*, having brought all under Subjection, He travell'd along the Sea Coast, making the great Road, diverting himself in the most agreeable Places, and giving Orders for raising Structures, and they say that in the Vale of *Chimo*, he was very near being entirely defeated, by the Lord thereof, but at length he obtain'd the Victory by main Force, and gain'd the Affections of the People by fair Words. At *Parmonguilla* he built a Fortrels, the Ruins whereof are to be seen at this Day. Being come to *Pachacama*, where the antient great Temple of the *Ingas* stood, which he had long wish'd to see, he offer'd many Sacrifices, and the *Indians* say, he talk'd with the Idol, asking, what would be most acceptable to him? And was answer'd, That Sacrifices of human Blood, and of Sheep, which when perform'd, he return'd to *Cuzco*, where there were extraordinary Rejoycings for his many Victories.

WHEN the *Inga* had repos'd himself after the aforesaid Expedition, he again march'd with his Army to subdue the Provinces in the Plains, and met with some Opposition in the Vale of *Nasca*, which nevertheless he conquer'd, as he did those of *Chincha* and *Yca*, tho' they stood out more resolutely than the former. Next he proceeded to the Vale of *Guerco*, where the Natives making a Jest of those that easily submitted, defended themselves, till the Summer Heats coming on, his Men sickned,

sickned, which oblig'd him to retire, till Autumn coming on, he renew'd the War, building a new City, which he call'd *Cuzco*, on the Edge of the Vale, where he said, he would stay till the Vale was subdu'd. This War lasted three Years, the *Inga* carrying it on in Winter, till those People being tir'd, and coming to treat on Terms, relying on his Faith, he cut all their Throats, as appears by the vast Quantity of Bones still to be seen in that Place, and then destroying the new City, he return'd to *Cuzco*. His next Expedition was to the *Charcas*, and *Carangues*, whom upon their Submission, he treated with much Humanity, and then crossing vast Deserts, advanc'd as far as *Chile*, conquering some Nations, and endur'd very much in his Return over the Mountains. Being return'd to *Cuzco*, he dy'd there, recommending to his Son the Care of the Government, and of his Wives. His Death was much lamented, and Abundance of Women and Servants were bury'd with him, besides his Treasure said to amount to a Million. Abundance of People hang'd themselves throughout the Kingdom, and the Mourning was every where very extraordinary.



C H A P. V.

Of the Herb Coca ; the Provinces of the Charcas, and Carangues ; of Metals in general, and Gold and Silver in particular ; the Reign of Guaynacava the Twelfth, and of Guascar the thirteenth Monarch of Peru.

HAVING before mention'd the Plant call'd *Coca*, it may not be amiss to say something of it, and of Gold and Silver before we proceed to the following *Inga's*. It is to be observ'd, that throughout the *West-Indies*, the Natives delight in holding Roots, Boughs, or Herbs in their Mouths, and all over *Peru* they use this *Coca* from the Time they rise in the Morning, till they go to sleep ; and being ask'd, Why they employ their Teeth without eating it, they say, it renders them insensible of Hunger, and adds to their Vigour ; but those who have div'd deepest in this Affair, do conclude it is nothing but an ill Habit. The *Coca* is planted on the Mountains *Andes*, from *Guamanga* to the Town of *la Plata*, (being Shrubs that are carefully cultivated, and look'd after, to the End they may produce this Leaf, which is like Myrtle, and being dry'd in the Sun, is carry'd in Baskets to be sold, much of it to the Mines of *Parosi*, and many *Spaniards* have got Estates by it, whereupon so much was planted, that the Price fell, but it will never cease to be valu'd.

The HISTORY of *America*. 319

As for the *Charcas* and *Carangues*, who are next to the Province of *Collao*, in their Country there are hot and moist fruitful Vales, as also extraordinary craggy Mountains, prodigiouſly rich in Mines of ſeveral Metals, the like whereof has never been known in any other Part of the World. The Metals are in the Nature of Plants hidden in the Bowels of the Earth, having their Body and Branches, being the Veins, which grow like Plants, not that they have any vegetative Life, but for that they are ſo produc'd in the Ground by the Sun, that they increaſe in Proceſs of Time. In the *West-Indies* there are abundance of Mines of Iron, Copper, Lead, Mercury, Silver, and Gold, many being daily diſcover'd, and it is believ'd that there are ſtill more unknown than found out; and the reaſon is, becauſe the Metals are produc'd in the moſt barren, craggy and diſagreeable Lands. It does not appear, that the *Indians* made uſe of theſe Metals for Money, but only to adorn their Temples, Palaces, and Graves, as has been ſaid, with great Variety of Gold and Silver Veffels, and they traded by way of Barter, exchanging one Thing for another, ſome being as current as Money, as *Coca*, and Cotton, and they underſtood Trade very well. The *Spaniards* taught them to make Uſe of Gold and Silver for buying, tho' at firſt not in Coin, but according to ſuch a Value; yet afterwards Money was made of Gold and Silver, but none of Braſs, becauſe they do not value it, except at *Santo Domingo*, and in ſome of the Iſlands. The *Ingas* had not only large Veffels of Gold, but alſo Biers to be carry'd in, and Statues. It is found in Grain, in Duſt, and in Stone. That in Grains conſiſts of pure Bits of Gold, without Mixture of any other Metal; but the greateſt Quantity is in Duſt, found in Rivers, and other Places where much Water has run, whereof there is great Store in the Kingdoms of *Chile*, *Granada*

320 The HISTORY of America.

Pada and *Quito*, and that of *Veragua* is very famous. In the Year 1587, there came over for the King, from the Country call'd *Tierra firme*, or the Continent, twelve Chests of Gold, of one hundred Weight each, besides what belong'd to private Persons.

SILVER has the second Place among Metals, as being the nearest to Gold in Duration; resisting the Fire, fittest for all Works, Brightness, and Clearness of Sound. The Silver Mines are commonly found in the *West-Indies* on Mountains, and desert Hills; tho' some have also been seen in Plains, call'd *Zavanas*, some are call'd loose, and others fix'd Veins. The loose consist of Pieces of Metal, where the Piece once taken out, no more is generally to be found; the fix'd Veins are those that run along, like the Branches of Trees, and where one of these is discover'd, it is certain there are many more. The *Indians* in casting of their Silver made use of small Fire-Pans, with Wood, or Coals under them, where the Wind blew fresh; the *Spaniards* cleanse it with Quicksilver, which turns to a better Account, and some Silver cannot be refin'd by Fire but by Mercury, because the Metal is poor, of which there is a prodigious Quantity, and it is so call'd because it yields little, and that is rich which yields much. There is difference in the Metal that is extract'd by Fire, in that if the Fire be lighted with artificial Wind as Bellows, it will not run, but does by the natural Air, and another Sort requires to be blown with Bellows. This has been here mention'd, because the best Silver Mines are in this Province of *los Charcas*, the People whereof, and the *Carangues* were very martial, the Chief Towns of the former are *Torora*, *Topa*, *Cari*, *Sipepe*, and *Cochabamba*; those of the latter are *Quilquina*, *Chayanta*, *Chaqui*, the *Chichas*, and several others, some whereof have great Breeds of *European* and *American* Cattle,

The HISTORY of America. 321

Cattle and Corn of both Sorts, their Religion, Manners and Government was like the rest of Peru.

To return to their Monarchs, the great *Topa Inga Tupangui* being dead, *Guainacapac* was crown'd, tho' some of his Brothers, born of other Women, would have usurp'd the Crown; but the guilty suffer'd, and he was establish'd on the Throne. Some Provinces also attempted, upon this Change, to cast off their Subjection; but the Governours, the Commanders, and the Garrisons of *Mitimaes* kept them under. The *Inga's* Mother, call'd *Mamoaello*, was a Lady of singular Wealth, lov'd him entirely, gave him good Advice, and to comply with her Request, he never went out of *Cuzco*, till she dy'd, and was honourably bury'd. He marry'd his Sister *Chimbo Oello*, with extraordinary Solemnity, and when his Mother was dead, he took a Progress through the Kingdom, with fifty thousand Men, in greater State than his Father, pass'd through the Provinces of *Xaquixaguana*, and *Andagnailas*, to those of the *Soras* and *Lucas*, and sent to their Provinces that submitted to him. Returning to *Cuzco*, he offer'd Sacrifices, made great Presents to the Temples, and was told by the Oracles, that he should come again from the Expeditions he intended, with much Honour and Triumph. The Work of the great Temple of the Sun being still carry'd on, he rais'd Men, caus'd the rich Gold Chain to be brought out into the Market Place, or Square, and after singular Rejoycings, the Commanders were nominated by the Stone of War, where he made a Speech as well to those that were to go, as to the others who were to stay behind, on the Subject of the Loyalty they ow'd to him, promising them considerable Rewards. He then march'd out with his Army, and made little Account of the Presents offer'd him, alledg'ng, that all was his due. On his

322 The HISTORY of America.

way, he pick'd up beautiful Women, some whereof he kept for himself, others he gave to his Favourites, and others he plac'd in the Temples. At *Collao* he took an Account of the Tributes, enter'd upon the Lake of *Titicaca*, and sacrific'd at *Chuquiabo*, commanding many *Indians* to apply themselves to gather Gold, and others among the *Chancas* and *Chicas* to dig Silver, and carry all to *Cuzco*. He remov'd *Mitimaes* from some Provinces to others, which was changing Garrisons; order'd that none should be idle, because it was the Occasion of many Evils, gave Directions for building Tambos, and Towns, and settled the Boundaries of Provinces, to avoid Contention. His Soldiers were under strict Discipline, the faulty being punish'd, those that merited rewarded, and several Houses were built in the Deserts. Some Forces sent by him to conquer the *Chiriguanaes* were routed, and others went to possess themselves of the Vales, his Father had not subdu'd. He went over himself to *Chile*, with much Difficulty, passing through the Snow, stay'd there a whole Year, reducing those People, and sent away many of them into other Parts; erecting Forts in several Places, penetrating farther than his Father had done, and leaving Memorials to show how far he had been. He then return'd in Triumph to *Cuzco*, and the Priests of *Curacanche* gave him their Blessing. Many Sons were born to him, among whom was *Atahualpa*, whose Mother's Name was *Totapalla*, of the Race of the *Orencuzcos*.

(*Guaynacapa* resolving to march to *Quito*, gave Orders for making a larger Road than his Fathers, with Magazines and Stores of Arms, Cloaths, and Provisions, as also Posts; the Road running over Mountains, and through Vales from *Cuzco* as far as *Quito*, join'd that of *Chile*, and was the greatest in the World. All being ready, after the usual Sacrifices and

The HISTORY of America. 323

and Rejoyccings, he set out with two hundred thousand fighting Men, besides *Taanaconas*, or Carriers of Burthens, Women, and other Hangers on. At *Bilcas* he sacrific'd Sheep, Children, and Men, whence proceeding to the Vale of *Xauxa*, he made Peace between the Lords, who were at Variance about their Frontiers. Having rested at *Caxamalca*, he went on to the *Guanchupachos*, whom he subdu'd; but the *Chachapoyas* twice put him to Flight, yet in the End he vanquish'd them, and transplanted many to *Cuzco*, and other Places; carrying away several beautiful Women, and Lords, as Hostages. Being resolv'd to conquer the *Bracomoros*, he with great Difficulty, by reason of the Rains, Rivers, and other Obstacles, cross'd the *Andes*; but the naked *Bracomoros* gave him such a Reception, that he was glad to escape into his own Dominions, when he sent Troops to subdue the Lands of *Guayaquil* and *Puerto Viejo*, who advanc'd as far as *Colinque*, and there found naked People that did eat human Flesh. The *Inga* being come among the *Canaries*, where he was born, erected lofty Structures at *Tomebamba*, proceeded to the *Parnas*, rested a Time at *Riobamba* and *Mocha*, whence he sent a Visitor to enquire how Justice was administer'd, his Revenue manag'd, and the Temples serv'd in the Country of the Plains. At length, he arriv'd at *Quito*, was receiv'd with great Joy, honour'd the Governour plac'd by his Father, and gave Orders for erecting another Palace. From *Quito* he advanc'd to the Provinces of *Guayaquil* and *Puerto Viejo*, put an End to the War between the People of *Tumbez*, and those of *Puna*; pass'd through the Vales in the Plains, assigning Boundaries, and Waters, and making Peace. In his Passage through the fine Vales of *Chayanca*, and of *Chimo*, where the City of *Truxillo* now stands, an old Man, hearing that the King was coming, gather'd some Cucumbers, and gave him,

Y 2

desiring

324 The HISTORY of America.

desiring he would eat them. He did eat one, and said it was very sweet, with which they were all well pleas'd. At *Pachacama* he offer'd Sacrifice, and gave to the Temple above twenty-five hundred Weight of Gold, and Silver, and returning to *Quito*, made War on the Fathers of those that are now call'd *Guamarnas*, discovering towards the *South-Sea*, as far as the River *Angasmayo*.

FROM *Quito* the *Inga* sent an Army against some neighbouring Nations, and follow'd it himself with another. The first was routed with much Slaughter, advice whereof being brought him, he order'd it to be kept secret, and those that fled to be drawn together, for he would relieve them. The Enemy pursuing them, he alighted from his Bier, attack'd them three several Ways, so that being enclos'd, they were all slain, except the Prisoners, after which he caus'd his own Men that had been kill'd to be honourably bury'd, and erected Trophies on the Field of Battle, in Memory of the same. The People of *Otavalo*, *Quiyapipo*, and other Towns would not submit, nor go so far as *Cuzco* with their Presents, and Tribute, whereupon coming to a Battle, they behav'd themselves so bravely, that had not the *Inga* sav'd himself in a Fort he had built, they had taken him, and he was forc'd to retire from thence, leaving very many dead behind him. (Having reinforc'd his Army, another Battle was fought, in which he came off victorious, and caus'd a vast Number of Prisoners to be butcher'd, and cast into a Lake, which then look'd like Blood,) and was therefore call'd *Yaguarcocha*, that is, Lake of Blood, and the People that remain'd *Guamarnas*. (He appointed Governours and *Mitimas*, and upon the Reputation of that Victory advanc'd as far as the River *Angasmayo*, being the Boundary of his Empire, and having left Garrisons, and erected Forts) in the Territories of *Pasto*, and *Carangue*, re-

turn'd

The HISTORY of *America*. 325

turn'd to *Quito*. These Things hapned the same Year that *Pizarro* came upon the Coast of *Tumbez*, of which *Guaynacapa* had Advice, but never saw any of them. Whilst he was at *Quito*, the Small-Pox hapning to rage in that Country, which swept away a vast multitude of People, and among them the *Inga* himself. Perceiving his End drew near, he call'd his Prime Officers about him, and pray'd them to love and honour his Son, and lawful Heir *Guasgar*, appointing his Uncle *Collasopa* his Governour till he came to Age. His Body was convey'd to *Cuzco*, and there bury'd with an immense Treasure, four thousand People killing themselves. This Monarch, as was reported by several *Indians* that had seen him, was low of Stature, but somewhat thick, and well shap'd, of an agreeable Countenance, grave, of few Words, and active, rather cruel than merciful, given to Women, gave Ear to those that would speak to him, and was credulous; Flatterers were in Favour with him; believ'd Lyars, which occasion'd the Death of many innocent Persons; severely punish'd such as mutiny'd, and put to Death those that lay with the Virgins of the Temples, or his Concubines, wherein his Father was more merciful. *Guaynacava*, or *Guaynacapac* signifies a valiant Youth; he was discreet and valiant in War, founded the Family of *Tomebamba*, was more honour'd by his Subjects than any of his Predecessors, and left above three hundred Children, and Grand-Children. His Body could not be found, but his Mother's was by the Licentiate *Polo*, who carry'd it, with some others to *Lima*, to break off the superstitious Practices of the *Indians*.

Tito Cusiualpa, who took the Name of *Guasgar*, became the thirteenth *Inga*, and having perform'd his Father's Funeral Rites, sent to *Quito* for all the Treasure he had left there, ordering the Army to come

326 The HISTORY of America.

to him; but they being unwilling to undertake such a long March, and well pleas'd in that delicious Country of *Quito*, readily gave Ear to the Proposal of raising *Atahualpa* to the Throne, and *Illatopa* contrary to his Promise made to *Guaynacapac*, favour'd the Usurpation, and accordingly *Atahualpa* was proclaim'd, and secur'd his Father's Women, and Treasures. All did not approve of this Action, as being contrary to Law, and the Will of the Father, and therefore several of *Atahualpa*'s Brothers, and of the *Orejones* fled to *Cuzco*, to pay their Duty to their lawful Sovereign. The People at *Cuzco* were much incens'd at those Proceedings, and declar'd, they would not suffer a Bastard and Usurper to Reign. An *Orejon* was sent to perswade *Atahualpa* to submit, and his Uncle *Illatopa* to advise him so to do, after which the Army was assembled, and *Atoco* appointed General. *Guascar* was generally own'd every where for his Generosity, a good Behaviour, being about twenty-five Years of Age when he was crown'd. *Atahualpa* being sensible, that his Brother would endeavour to deprive him of the Dignity he had usurp'd, went into the Province of the *Canaries*, a warlike People, whom he endeavour'd to draw over to his Party by mighty Promises; but was disappointed, because *Guascar* had prevented him, and they, with their *Mitimaes* unanimously engag'd to stand by him. Some say, they seiz'd *Atahualpa*, with a Design to send him to *Cuzco*, and that he made his Escape to *Quito*, whereupon there began to be Divisions, and all the upper Provinces adher'd to *Guascar*, whose General *Atoco*, in his March, sent Messengers to advise *Atahualpa* to submit; but he, like a Tyrant put them to Death, and appointed *Chaliquichiama* his General. The two Armies advancing, met at *Amboto*, where after a bloody Battle *Atoco* was taken, and inhumanly murder'd in cold Blood, *Chaliquichiama* making a drinking

drinking Cup of his Skull, edg'd with Gold. Sixteen thousand Men were kill'd on both Sides, the Prisoners were very numerous, and barbarously treated, *Atahualpa's* Power being much increas'd by this Victory.

THIS Disaster was much lamented at *Cuzco*, extraordinary Sacrifices were offer'd, and *Guaſcar* was advis'd not to quit *Cuzco*, who accordingly sent Summons to many Lords of *Collao*, *Canches*, *Cañas*, *Charcas*, *Carangues*, *Condesuyo*, and *Chinchafuyo*, whom he exhorted to continue Loyal, and they answer'd accordingly. *Guaſcar's* Brother *Guanacaque* was appointed General, assisted by several old Commanders, and thus the Army march'd to oppose *Atahualpa* who was also moving towards *Tomebamba*, (The *Canaries* who had declar'd themselves Enemies to *Atahualpa*, as has been said, now fearing his Cruelty, sent a Number of Children, and young Men, with Boughs in their Hands, humbly to beg his Pardon, but he with unparallel'd Cruelty, caus'd many thousands of those Children and Youths to be slaughter'd, their Hearts to be torn out, and orderly sow'd in the *Chacaras*, or till'd Lands, saying, he would see what Fruit false Hearts would produce; and such Quantities of Bones, and Skulls are still to be seen as is amazing. He also caus'd the Virgins of the Temple to be murder'd, plac'd Garrisons, took upon him the Tossel, or Crown at *Tomebamba*, and call'd himself *Inga* of the whole Empire. *Guaſcar's* Army, consisting of about eighty thousand Men, hasten'd forward to defend the *Canaries* against *Atahualpa*, who had about the same Number. They met in the Province of the *Paltas* near *Coxebamba*, where they came to a Battle, *Atahualpa* standing on an Hill, to see the Action, and tho' there were many Lords, *Orejones*, and prime Officers on *Guaſcar's* Side, who behav'd themselves very well, *Atahualpa* prov'd victorious, near forty thousand Men

328 *The HISTORY of America.*

being slain on both Sides, besides a vast Number wounded, and taken, which made *Atahualpa* say, that the Gods fought for him. The *Spaniards* having been now some Time in the Country, *Atahualpa* resolv'd so to post his Army, that he might make Head against *Cuzco*, and not turn his Back to the new Comers, to which Purpose he made choice of *Caxamalca*, and the Kingdom being thus divided, there hapned other Encounters in it, with much Effusion of Blood, till the Death of *Guascar*, which has been mention'd before,

The End of the Ninth Book.



THE



THE
General HISTORY
Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

D E C A D III. B O O K X.

C H A P. I.

*Manners, Customs, and Government of the
Monarchy of Peru.*

IT was a Fundamental Law among the *In-*
gas, that they should marry their own Si-
sters, to the End that if their Wives should
chance to commit Adultery, the Blood
Royal might still be preserv'd by that means. That
Wife was call'd *Coya*, signifying Queen, or Lady, and
if

330 *The HISTORY of America.*

if there hapned to be no Sister, he then marry'd some Woman of great Birth, and she alone, among all the other Women he had to serve and entertain him, which somerimes amounted to seven hundred was reputed, and honour'd as the lawful Wife. Those Females were strictly observ'd by many Overseers, and the Sons had never any Lordships committed to them, to prevent their aspiring, under the Notion of being the King's Children; but they had sufficient Allowances for their Maintenance. Lewdness was severely punish'd, Adultery and Incest with Relations in the direct Line were Capital Crimes. It was no Offence for a Man to have several Women, nor did any Female suffer Death for Adultery, but only the true Wife. One of the Nuptial Ceremonies was for the Bridegroom to go to the Bride's House, and draw on her a sort of Shoe like a Buskin, made of Wooll, if she was a Maid, or else of a Sort of Fern, and so they were marry'd; and if the Husband dy'd she wore Mourning a whole Year. Matrimony, or Concubinage was prohibited only in the first Degree of Consanguinity, none but the King being allow'd to marry his Sister; but *Guainacapa* abrogated that Law, allowing the Nobility to marry half Sisters by the Father's Side. If the King had a lawful Brother by Father and Mother, he succeeded in the Throne before his Son, and then his Nephew, Son to the former; the same Order of Succession was observ'd by the *Curacas*, that is, the Lords. The King never inherited House, Goods, or any other Thing from his Predecessors, all that being reserv'd for his Funeral, his Chapel, and the Maintenance of his Family, and Children; and there was so much Treasure in *Peru*, because every King, or *Curaca*, endeavour'd to leave more than his Predecessor had done. The Tossel was the Royal Crown, or Diadem hanging over the Forehead, the Lords might wear it on a Side, over the

Ear,

The HISTORY of *America*. 331

Ear, at the Sacrifices of the King's Coronation. The High Priest, and those under him, took a Male Child of six Years of Age, and said to the Idol of *Viracocha*, Lord, we offer you this Child, that you may keep us quiet, assist us in our Wars, and maintain our Sovereign Lord the *Inga* in his Grandeur and State, and grant him much Wisdom to govern us. They affectionately lov'd their *Ingas*, and were rarely guilty of any Treason, because they govern'd up-rightly.

As to the Government, some Governours were supreme immediately next to the King, others of inferior Rank, and all of them so cautious, that they durst not receive the Value of an Handful of Corn as a Present, so that there was no Room for Bribery, or Corruption, nor any purchasing Justice, or Favour.

THE People were kept to work upon their great Roads and Causeways, building of Temples, Tambos, or Inns, and other Structures, so that they were never idle. When they conquer'd any Province, the chief of the Natives were generally transplanted to another, and those were their *Mitimaes*, or standing Forces serving for Garrisons, and in the Army, when call'd upon, being look'd upon as more trusty for being Foreigners, and they were employ'd as Stewards, Treasurers, Controllers, and Tax-Gatherers. The *Orejones* were the Nobility, out of whom were chosen Embassadors, Governours, Commanders, and other great Officers. When the *Inga* dy'd, there were discreet Men of Note, whose Business it was to relate their Actions, if they deserv'd it; and they compos'd of them very regular Songs and Ballads, to be learnt by all Persons, to preserve them in Memory, and to have them sung before the reigning *Inga*, at Publick Assemblies, and on Festivals; but if the *Inga* had been a Coward no Memory of him
was

332 *The HISTORY of America.*

was to be preserv'd. The Statues of the *Ingas* were upon great Sacrifices, or Rejoycings brought out into the Square, with their Women, Servants, Families, Jeasters, and merry Talkers, treating the People with the Meat provided for the Monarch, Singing pleasant Songs, and Elegies. (Instead of Books, they had those they call'd *Quipos*, being Clusters or Bunches of Strings of several Colours; with variety of Knots, which exactly answer'd our Histories, Law Books, Ceremonies, and Books of Accounts, all preserv'd in a Room, proper Officers being appointed for the keeping of them, who were call'd *Quipo Camays*, and they were oblig'd to give an Account of every Thing, an entire Credit was given to them, (for there were several Sorts of *Quipos* for War, Taxes, Government, and Accounts; and as we frame such a Multitude of Words out of twenty-four Letters, so the *Indians*, with their Knots, and variety of Colours express'd infinite Significations. Some *Indian* Women have made their Confession by the *Quipo*, as a *Spaniard* could do by writing, and some *Indians* to make their Confession representing all the Particulars in Pictures, and Characters; figuring every one of the Ten Commandments after a particular manner, and then making Marks by way of Cyphers, denoting the Sins they had committed against that Commandment, by which we may see the Readiness of their Wit, for after the same manner they write our Prayers, and matters of Faith, without any Direction in that Art from the *Spaniards*. They had Strings of little Stones, by the Help of which they could learn any thing by Heart, and would cast up a very intricate Account with only some Grains of *Indian* Wheat, performing it as exactly as the best Arithmetician. Their Writings not consisting of Letters but whole Words, which needed not to be join'd, were downwards from the Top to the Bottom, and

thus

The HISTORY of America. 333

thus they understood themselves by Hieroglyphicks. The *Ingas* were acquainted with every thing that hapned, there being wonderful swift Men appointed for Posts, exercis'd in running from their Infancy, so that they would run up a great Hill, without being tir'd, running having been very much practis'd among those People in general. They call those Posts, or Expresses, *Chasquis*, and they were plac'd at every *Topo*, being a League and an half, in two little Houses, where four *Indians* resided, and were reliev'd monthly. They deliver'd the Messages from one to another, running fifty Leagues in twenty-four Hours; carrying Things for the *Inga*, so that he had fresh Fish, tho' a hundred Leagues from the Sea in about two Days, which Service was not perform'd by the *Yanaconas*, or Slaves, but by the Inhabitants of the nearest Towns, as shall be observ'd in its Place.

THE *Ingas* distributed their Subjects in such manner, that they could easily govern them, notwithstanding the vast Extent of their Empire. As soon as a Province was conquer'd they brought the People into Towns, and took Account of their Tribes, Descent, and Families. One *Indian* was appointed over every ten, another over an hundred, another over one thousand, and another over ten thousand, and in every Province there was a Governour of the Blood Royal, and all these gave an exact Account of all that were born, and dy'd, and of the Cattle, and the Product of the Earth. The *Ingas* inheriting nothing from their Ancestors, their Wealth consisted in the Multitude of their Subjects, who were always employ'd as they pleas'd, and besides the settled Taxes, presented with the best those People had. The *Chicas* furnish'd curious sweet scented Wood, the *Lucanas* Men to carry his Bier; the *Chumbibilcas* found Dancers; the Work of the Gold and Silver Mines was carry'd

334 *The HISTORY of America.*

carry'd on by *Indians* appointed for that Purpose, and all they took out was for the King, they being only allow'd what was necessary for their Subsistence. In short, his Subjects were his Treasure, being all his Slaves by the Law, and yet they thought themselves happy, because of the Regularity observ'd in the Service they perform'd. When a Province was conquer'd, it was divided into three Portions, the first was for the use of the Temples, the second for the Sovereign, to maintain him, his Servants, and Kindred, the Lords, and Soldiers, which Tribute was carry'd to *Cuzco*, or where it was to be us'd, or if there was no need, it was laid up. The Lands belonging to the *Inga* were till'd next to those that were for the Gods, where all Men work'd very contentedly, being maintain'd whilst they work'd at his Expence; old Men, the Sick, and Widows being exempt from this Labour. The third Part was for the People, and there was always Care taken, that there should be enough for their Maintenance, no particular Person having any Property in it, unless by the *Inga's* Favour, nor could that be alienated, or divided among the Heirs. Those Lands were divided every Year, by regular Measure, every one having more, or less assign'd him, according to his Family, nor was any Duty paid out of that Part. In Years of Scarcity, they were reliev'd out of the Stores, there being always enough to spare. The Cattle, and Game was divided after the same Manner, none of the Females being kill'd, or sacrific'd, and if any of them had the Murrain, or Scab, it was bury'd alive, to prevent its spreading. When the Sheep were shorn, the Wooll was deliver'd out to be spun, those that were negligent therein being punish'd, and the overplus Wooll was laid up in the Stores. In short, no Man had any thing he could call his own, but Religion, and the Monarch were plentifully supply'd.

The HISTORY of *America*. 335

As to the Cloathing of these *Indians*, they wore a short close Tunick, or Jerkin, without Sleeves, or Collar, and a Mantle of Cotton, or Wooll, a Yard and half in Length, serving instead of a Cloak by Day, and to cover them by Night, and in it they carry'd all their Necessaries. Beds they had none, but at best lay upon Straw, being naturally slovenly, lazy, and never cleaning the House. In several Provinces of *America* they had no Combs, but threw their Lice on the Ground, or into the Fire, the Women louzing their Husbands, Children, and one another, for the Men rarely did it. Some threw the Lice into their Mouths, not that they delighted in such Filth, but because wearing much Hair, it was hard to catch them, and one Hand being taken up in grabbling, they with the other threw the Louse into the Mouth. (When the *Inga* commanded the People of *Pasto* to pay Tribute of Lice, because they pleaded Poverty, it was not to eat them, but as an Acknowledgment of their Vassalage. The Women that pretended to Skill in Physick, said, they were good for the Eyes, the *Indians* being subject to the Jaundice, and were cur'd by eating them, which Medicine is also us'd in other Parts; but now the more polite *Indian* Women, when they fall out reproach others with the Name of Louse-Eaters. The *Indian* Houses were very mean, on the Mountains cover'd with Straw, and in the Plains with Sedge, the Walls and Roof after the manner of an Arbour, but with Mud Walls. They us'd to eat on the Ground, out of Gourds, their usual Sustenance being Herbs, boil'd with Axi, and instead of Bread, *Indian* Wheat toasted, or boil'd, but very little Flesh, and seldom, and that dry'd, scarce an Ounce to each, which was out of Niggardlines, for if they had it free cost they would devour two Pounds, and some sick Persons have been cur'd by having a Bellyful of
fresh

336 *The History of America.*

fresh Meat: Tho' they had an hundred Hens and Pullets, and were at the Point of Death, they durst not eat one of them, nor an Egg. They made Liquor of their Wheat, which they would drink beyond Measure; had little Charity, visiting no sick but their Wives, or Children; but could not endure their Parents, when old, past their Labour, and Poor; they were ungrateful, but apt to learn any thing they were taught, as Meehanick Trades, Reading, Writing, Singing to Organs, playing on Flutes, and all Sorts of Musick; addicted to Idleness, and not able to do much Work; for a *Spanish* Labourer will do more Work than three *Indians*. They are faint-hearted, submissive, and fearful, and must be compell'd for the Publick Good, because Sloath occasions many Evils, and one of the greatest is Drunkenness, and at those lewd Meetings they were wont to commit Incests, and other abominable Sins, besides that it disabled them from maintaining their Families, and paying their Taxes.

THE *Curacas*, or Caziques, being in Authority, and having nothing to do, appointed the Festivals, which consisted of Drinking, and playing at their Sports, and at other Times employ'd the *Indians* in their own Service. Before the Time of the *Ingas*, those *Curacas* had commanding Officers, to assist them in the Government, ruling over as many *Indians* as they thought fit; but there remains no Memory of their Way of ruling, because very antient; nor can they be call'd Tyrants, because that the *Indians* were Masters of their Lands, Cattle and Goods, till the *Ingas* overturn'd that Government, and took all the Lands to themselves, distributing them as has been said, leaving no Man any Property. The Memory of what Lands belong'd to every one, before the Days of the *Ingas* is still preserv'd, and those Princes giving away the Lands from one to another, when

the

the *Spaniards* came in, every one kept those he had then in Possession, which has occasion'd Law Suits, because the Lords who were Proprietors before the Day of the *Ingas* demanded their antient Property, and the Possessors pleaded, that they had them from the Sovereign of the Country, and that all was to continue as the *Spaniards* found it. After the *Ingas* had conquer'd the Country, they continu'd the *Cu-racas* in their Lordships, but with little Authority, appointing Visitors and Superintendents over them, that they might not oppress the Subjects, and they after the coming of the *Spaniards* pretended to be absolute Lords over the *Indians*, and began to grow more imperious.

ANTIEN *Indians* of good Note in the City of *Cusco*, being upon Trials in the *Spanish* Courts after they were establish'd in that City, and ask'd, how Tryals were there manag'd in the Days of the *Ingas*, declar'd, That Offenders were imprison'd, and then brought before the *Inga*, where the Witnesses appear'd Face to Face, and every one of them depos'd what he had seen, by which Evidence he was convicted, whereupon the *Inga* gave Sentence, according to the Crime, for he alone was Judge wheresoever he resided, and all Persons wrong'd had Recourse to him. He that committed Murder with a Design to rob, was first put to the Rack, and then to Death. He that robb'd without need was banish'd to the Mountains *Andes*, never to return without the *Inga's* leave, and if worth it paid the Value of what he had taken. He that for want stole Eatables only, was reprov'd, and receiv'd no other Punishment, but enjoyn'd to Work, and threatned, that if he did so again, he should be chastiz'd by carrying a Stone on his Back, which was very disgraceful. When one kill'd another in a Quarrel, the first Thing enquir'd into was, who had been the Aggressor; if the dead

338 *The HISTORY of America.*

Man, then the Punishment was flight, at the Will of the *Inga*; but if the Survivor had given the Provocation, his Penalty was Death, or at least perpetual Banishment to the *Andes*, there to work in the *Inga's* Fields of Corn, which was like sending him to the Galeys. A Murderer was immediately publickly put to Death, tho' he were a Man of Quality. He that kill'd by Enchantments, or Sorcery, suffer'd Death in the most publick manner, as did all his Family, the *Inga* being satisfy'd that all his, or her Children, and Servants were given to that Practice. A Cazique, for killing any *Indian* his Subject, tho' that Person had been very faulty, was to undergo the Disgrace of carrying a Stone on his Back; and if he was again guilty of the like Crime, he suffer'd Death, or at least was depriv'd of his Lordship. A Man killing his Wife for Adultery was free; but if for any other Fault he dy'd for it, unless he were a Man in Dignity, and then some other Penalty was inflicted. A Woman for killing her Husband was hang'd up by the Heels, till she dy'd, none daring to take her down. A Woman with Child that took any thing to miscarry, dy'd for it, and the Person that gave her any thing to that Effect suffer'd Death, or if they had done it by beating her. The first Rape a Man committed, on a single Woman, was punish'd with carrying the Stone, as has been said, but if repeated, it was Death. An Adulterer was punish'd with Death, if the Woman was of Note, or else with the Rack, but the Woman certainly dy'd. An *Indian* carrying a Burden, and not delivering it to the Owner, the Town he liv'd in was to make good the Loss, and he was punish'd besides. He that stole Water, conveying it to his own Land, before it came to his Turn, was liable to arbitrary Punishment; the like to him that gave ill Language, but he that had given the Occasion suffer'd most. He

that

that wounded, or any Way hurt another was punish'd at Will, but if he had done it in a treacherous manner they then rack'd him. Whosoever occasion'd the burning of an House was to make good the Loss. He that designedly burnt a Bridge infallibly dy'd for it. An *Indian* who was disobedient to his *Cazique*, the first Time was punish'd at the Will of the *Inga*; the second Time he carry'd the Stone, and the third was put to Death. Disobedient Children were publickly chastiz'd by their own Parents. The *Mitimaes Indians* that departed the Place where they had been plac'd, were rack'd the first Time, and suffer'd Death the second. A Pimp was publickly tormented the first Time, and dy'd for it if he persisted. He that remov'd Land-marks, the first Time carry'd the Stone, and the second was put to Death. Stealing Timber out of another Man's Wood, was chastiz'd at Will, and restor'd what he had taken. Pochers, that stole any Sort of Game were to carry the Stone. If Cattle did harm in till'd Ground, the Owner might take as many of them as amounted to the Value of the Damage, and this was exactly calculated by the Reeds of *Indian* Wheat spoilt, so many of them making a Measure, which they call'd *Topo*. If any thing was stolen from a Passenger in a *Tambo*, or Inn, the *Cazique* was punish'd for the Neglect of his *Indians*, and he then chastiz'd those that were in Fault. There were no Debts among them, because they had no Money, and therefore traded by way of Barter, the Goods being produc'd, so that it was only give and take. The *Inga* punish'd every *Cazique* that went not out into the Market Place, to eat in Publick among his *Indians*, and if he practis'd the same, his Lordship was taken from him. If an *Indian* was sloathful, or slept in the Day, he was whipp'd, or carry'd the Stone. If any *Indian* did not pay great Respect to the *Inga*, and

340 The HISTORY of *America*.

the Lords, he was long confin'd in Prison, and if any other Offence was alledg'd against him, he dy'd for it. Perjury, and Lying was punish'd with the Rack, and the second or third Time with Death. If any Governour took Bribes, or was Partial, the *Inga* besides other Punishment, declar'd him incapable of serving any such Post; and if the Offence was heinous, he dy'd for it. When a Cazique dy'd, if his eldest Son was fit for it, he succeeded, and they gave him the *Duho*, being a little Chair the Caziques sat on; if under Age, a Governour was appointed till he grew up, and if none of the deceas'd's Children were fit for it, the second Person in the Town was appointed Cazique. When a Father dy'd, leaving some Children under Age, and an Estate, the elder Brother took Charge of them, or if he could not, the next Relation. If a Man stole another's Daughter against his Will, the Father might punish her for marrying without his Consent, and the *Inga* made them both carry the Stone, and parted them, because no Man might marry without his Leave, all the single Women being at his Disposal to bestow them where he pleas'd, and the great Men having several Women, the first the *Inga* gave him was his Chief Wife. To be leud with single Women was Capital, and scandalous Women underwent the same Punishment, because, as has been said, they were all at the Disposal of the *Inga*. A *Curaca*, or Cazique (who permitted his *Indians* to steal, or live leudly, was depriv'd of his Lordship, if he had been before reprov'd for the same, and became a common *Indian*. Every Year the *Inga* sent Visitors into the several Provinces, who punish'd leud Women and other Offenders, and gave warning to the Lord, that if such Things were not corrected, the next Time he should be depos'd. If a Man was taken with another's Daughter, upon the Father's Complaint, the *Inga*,

or

The HISTORY of *America*. 341

or the Governour, or Cazique punish'd him at his Will. Every Province was oblig'd to make and repair the great Highways and Bridges that belong'd to it, and particular Towns, the Byeways and Bridges that led to them. All Cattle were to be kept within the Owner's Pasture, or if they trespassed might be lawfully kill'd. If a Man's House through his Negligence took Fire, and burnt others, he was to make good the Loss. If one Man main'd another in a Quarrel, so that he could not Work, the Offender was to maintain the Person so maim'd, besides the other Punishment for the Offence, and if he was not able, the *Inga* maintain'd him, and he that did it was otherwise more severely punish'd, yet always with regard to the Aggressor. Any one that chang'd the Habit of his own Province for that of another, was severely punish'd as an Offender against them both. Any Man that broke into the House of the *Mamaconas*, Virgins dedicated to the Sun, was hung up by the Heels till he dy'd, and the same Punishment was inflicted on any of those Virgins that assisted him, or was debauch'd. Single Women being much asham'd to be found with Child, were wont when it hapned to provoke Abortion, and if they could not bring forth the Child in private, left it in the Street, where it was commonly trod to Death, or else they murder'd it. To prevent this Mischief, the *Inga* caus'd a Cavity to be made in a Wall, and commanded that in such Cases Women should lay their Children there, and he would have them brought up, without enquiring whose they were, and declar'd, that all such as did the contrary should dye for it, and accordingly he appointed particular Persons to go look into that Place every Morning, and if they found any Children, to carry them to an House assign'd for nursing them, which put a Stop to that Evil; and when brought up they were employ'd in his Service.)

C H A P. II.

Marriages, manner of providing Necessaries, and Religion of the Indians of Peru:

BESIDES what has been mention'd before, as to Marriages, the main Part of the Contract consisted in the Consent of the *Inga*, without which nothing could be done, and there was the more Difficulty in getting Women, because the great Men kept so many. When all was agreed, the Bride and Bridegroom fasted two Days, abstaining from Salt, Flesh, and Axi, which is their Spice, as also from Liquor that serves instead of Wine. The Fast being over, the Couple met, and the next Day the Bride went with the Bride-Maid, and other Women to a Spring that is without the City appropriated to this Ceremony, whence she brought a Pitcher of Water on her Back, and with it made a Liquor like Beer, of a Sort of Grain they eat. When the Liquor was made, the Bride stood behind the Bridegroom, who was sitting, and gave him to drink; taking her own Share, and the Assay of every Cup she gave him; and thus the Marriage was concluded, and then her Parents came to bring the Household Goods, which were of small Value, as Pots, Pans, Pitchers, Dishes, and other such Utensils. The Son-in-Law became thus so much oblig'd to her Parents, for having given him their Daughter, that he serv'd them as if they had been his own Father and Mother, or rather more.

THERE were neither Taylors, Shoemakers, nor Weavers among those People, because they all knew how

The HISTORY of *America*. 343

how to make every Thing they had Occasion for, and the *Inga* furnishing Wooll, they had Cloaths, They all till'd their own Land, without hiring Labourers; all knew how to weave their Cloth; all built their own Houses, and the Women labour'd hard, and serv'd their Husbands. There were Controllers, Musicians, Goldsmiths, Painters, Potters, Watermen, and Artists to build, and weave curiously for the Prime Men. Thus among the common Sort, no Man stood in need of another for Sowing, Reaping, Building, Cloathing, and furnishing their necessary Implements. (All the Difference in the Habit was on their Heads, to show the several Provinces, Some wore wove Tresses several Times wound about; others had them broad but once about; others Caps of several Sorts, and so very much Variety, and it was an establish'd Law, that no Man should quit the Fashion of his own Country, tho' he remov'd into another.)

THEIR Structures were extraordinary great, where they most artificially laid Stones of a wonderful Magnitude, and yet (they had neither Iron, nor Steel, but only Copper, and hard Stones found in Rivers, to hew them with, (nor any sort of Vehicle) to carry them; all was done by Dint of Strength, and Multitude of People; (and tho' they were so expert at hewing and laying Stones, without any Mortar, or Cement, they never knew how to make an Arch, and therefore, when they saw the *Spaniards* make Arches on Centers, and take them away when the Bridge was finish'd, they all ran away, thinking the Bridge would fall; but when they saw it stand fast, and the *Spaniards* walk on it, a Cazique said, It is but Justice to serve these Men, who are the Children of the Sun. The *Indian* Bridges were made of Wattles, or Rushes wove together, fastned to the Banks with

344 *The HISTORY of America.*

strong Cables, for they never made any of Wood, or Stone.

As to Religion, the Devil would vye with God in having stately Temples erected to him. In every Province of *Peru* there was one principal *Guaca*, or Temple, besides some Universal, for all the Dominions of the *Ingas*, among which two were the chiefest. One was that of *Pachacama*, four Leagues from the City of *Lima*, whereof there are still prodigious Ruins to be seen, and here it is certain the Devil spoke openly, and gave Answers from his Oracle, and the same he did in other Parts of the *West-Indies*; but since the Gospel has prevail'd in those Parts, all those Illusions have ceas'd. The other immense and prodigious rich Temple was in the City of *Cuzco*, where now the Monastery of St. *Dominick* stands, where the *Ingas* plac'd the Gods of all the Provinces they conquer'd, each Idol having its peculiar Altar, at which those of the Province it belong'd to offer'd very expensive Sacrifices; the *Ingas* thinking they had those Provinces secure, by keeping their Gods as Hostages. However they generally own'd one Sovereign Lord, and Maker of all Things, which was *Viracocha*, and they call'd him the wonderful Creator of Heaven and Earth, with other such Titles, and worshipp'd him looking up to Heaven. To this *Viracocha* they erected a most sumptuous Temple, call'd *Pachiamac*, which was the principal Sanctuary, and they sacrific'd, and made other Offerings to him; for which reason it has been no difficult Matter to perswade them, that one only God is the Creator and Maker of all things, by whom all is govern'd, tho' there was Difficulty in convincing the old Men, that there was no other God, or Deity, and that no other has any Power, or Being of it self, but only what it receives from the Supreme and only God.

In

The HISTORY of *America*. 345

In this Temple was the Idol of the Sun all of pure Gold, with costly Jewels, on which the Sun shin'd at its rising, and thus the Rays were reverberated as from another Sun, and thus it was the *Ingas* ador'd in the second Place. This Golden Sun fell into the Hands of a *Spanish* Soldier, when they were plundering, and he lost it at Play in one Night, whence came the *Spanish* Proverb, *Fugar el Sol antes de salir*, to lose the Sun at Play before it rises. (Next to the Sun they worshipp'd the Thunder, pretending it to be a Man that was in Heaven,) with a Sling, and a Club, and that the Rain, Hail, Thunder, and all that belongs to the Region of the Air was in his Power, and therefore they offer several sorts of Sacrifices to him, and among them some Children, as they did to the Sun. These three, viz. *Viracocha*, the Sun, and the Thunder were worshipp'd after a different manner from all the rest, which were the Moon, the Morning Star, the Sea, the Earth, the *Pleyades*, the Rainbow, which was the *Inga's* Arms, with two Snakes at length on the Sides. The Shepherds worshipp'd the Star call'd *Lyra*, which those People said was a Sheep of several Colours, that preserv'd their Cattle; others ador'd a Star they thought had Charge of Snakes, that they might not do them Harm; another against the Tigers, Bears, and Lions. In short, they believ'd there was the Likeness in Heaven of all the Creatures that are upon the Earth, and that they had Charge of them, and accordingly they paid their Devotion to those their Deities, the manner of praying to them being to open their Hands, and make a certain Noise with their Lips, every one asking what he wanted, offering Sacrifice, and there was difference in the Words, for to *Viracocha* they assign'd the universal Power, and the others they look'd upon as Intercessors to him.

346 *The HISTORY of America.*

NOR did the Idolatry of those *Indians* terminate there, for they worship'd Rivers, Fountains, Brakes, Rocks, large Stones, the Snakes on the Mountains, and any other Thing in Nature that appear'd to them remarkable, and different from the rest, believing it contain'd some Deity. At *Caxamalca* there was a Sand Hill, that ended in a very sharp Point, and they thinking it wonderful for standing among so many rocky Hills, ador'd the same. They likewise worshipp'd Tigers, Bears, and Lions, that they might not hurt them. When they were upon a Journey, it was usual with them to throw into the Cross-Ways, and on Hills, old Shoes, or Buskins, Feathers, wet Coca, and Stones, by way of Offerings, that they might be permitted to pass, and to recover Strength. The *Inga Viracocha*, who plac'd *Ticciviracocha* in the supreme Place, to whom they attributed the Command and Power over all Things, in a great Council of the *Orejones*, said; *The Sun could not be God, because God was a Sovereign, that did all Things with absolute Power, and therefore a Thing so restless as the Sun could not be God.*

As to their Sacrifices, those Idolaters were wont to offer the Herb Coca, so highly valu'd by them, *Indian* Wheat, Feathers of several Colours, Chaquira, or Beads, Sea Shells, Gold and Silver in the Shape of living Creatures, fine Cloth, sweet-scented Wood, and burnt Grease; and this to obtain Health, be deliver'd from Dangers, and have seasonable Weather. They also sacrific'd *Cuyes*, which are like young Rabbits, Sheep, woolly and smooth *Pacos*, always having Regard to the Number, the Colour, and the Season. They kill'd those Cattle, as the *Moors* do, pronouncing some Words, and when the Beast so sacrific'd was burnt, they threw little Baskets of Coca into the Fire, and there were Persons, and Cattle deputed for

The HISTORY of America. 347

that Sacrifice. When they went to War, they sacrific'd Birds of the Desert, casting them into Fire made of thorny Wood; and they tore out the Hearts of some black hungry Sheep, and praying, that as those Beasts were dispirited, so their Enemies might dismay; gathering good or bad Omens from the Shape of the Heart. They also sacrific'd black Dogs, call'd *Apuarcos*, and gave certain People their Flesh to eat, to the End that the *Inga* might not be hurt by Poison, to which purpose they fasted from Morning till the Evening Star appear'd, and then they cramm'd themselves, as the *Mahometans* do. All that they bred or sow'd was us'd in their Sacrifices, which they offer'd to the Springs in the Towns, but not to those in the Fields, tho' they paid a Respect to them, and went to bathe in them, for their Health, first anointing themselves with the Meal of *Indian* Wheat, and other Things, with many Ceremonies.

BESIDES that Persons that were entomb'd with the Dead, to perish, being such as they thought most agreeable, and who might best serve them in the other Life, it was the Custom in *Peru* to sacrifice Children from four to ten Years of Age, which was chiefly done when the *Inga* was sick, or going to War, to pray for Victory, and at the Coronation of those Princes they sacrific'd two hundred Children. Sometimes they strangled, and bury'd them, and other-times they cut their Throats, and the Priests besmear'd themselves with the Blood from Ear to Ear, which was the Formality of the Sacrifice. Nor were the Virgins *Mamaconas* of the Temple exempt from being sacrific'd; and when any Person of Note was sick, and the Priest said, he must dye, they sacrific'd his Son, desiring the Idol to be satisfy'd with him, and not to take away his Father's Life. The Ceremonies us'd at these Sacrifices were strange, for they behav'd themselves like mad Men. They believ'd that all

348 *The HISTORY of America.*

Calamities were occasion'd by Sin, and that Sacrifices were the Remedy, and they us'd vocal Confession, having Confessors appointed, who impos'd Penances, and there were some Sins reserv'd to the Chief. The Women confess'd as well as the Men, and in some Provinces it was look'd upon as a grievous Sin to conceal any thing in Confession, which was chiefly practis'd by the Sick, or when under any Affliction, the Confessors being oblig'd to keep Secret under some Restrictions. The Crimes they accus'd themselves of were, killing, when it was not in War, stealing, taking another Man's Wife, imprisoning, or bewitching, neglect in the Service of their Gods, breaking their Festivals, and speaking ill of the King, or not being obedient to him; but they did not confess any inward Sins. The *Inga* confess'd his Sins to none but the Sun. When a Son hapned to dye, they said, the Father was a great Sinner, because his Children dy'd before him.

THEIR Year was divided into twelve Months, distinguish'd by their several Names, and particular Festivals appointed in each of them, and their Year began in *January*, till one of the *Ingas* order'd it should be in *December*, in which they celebrated their first, and greatest Festival, calling the said Month *Capracaima*, signifying the rich and prime Feast. No Stranger was permitted to be at this Festival in *Cuzco*, but presently after they came in, and had some Cakes made of *Indian* Wheat, and the Blood of the Sacrifices given them, which they did eat, in Token of their being in Confederacy with the *Inga*. The three Statues of the Sun were call'd *Apointi*, *Chucijnti* and *Inriguanaqui*, signifying, The Father and Lord Son; the Sun Sun, and the Brother Sun. At *Chucuisaca* they us'd to worship *Tangatanga*, an Idol, which they said was three and one; so that the Devil had stolen all he could from the Truth, aspiring in his Pride to

be

The HISTORY of *America*. 349

be like God. The great Festival call'd *Yun* was never celebrated but in Time of Distress, when they fasted two Days, without touching Women, or eating Salt, or Axi, or drinking their Liquor. They met in some Square, where there were no Strangers, nor Beasts, cloath'd after a manner peculiar for that Occasion; went in Procession, with their Heads cover'd, walking very slowly, without speaking, and bearing their Tabors, which lasted all the Day and Night, after which they drank and danc'd two Days, and two Nights, saying, their Prayer had been heard; besides these, they had many other Festivals, and Ceremonies, too long to be related. Their Year, as has been said, consisting of twelve Months, or Moons, they threw in the twelve Days over and above the Moons among the said Months, and to keep their reckning orderly, they had twelve little Pillars, or Columns plac'd on the Hills about *Cuzco*, at such Distances, that each of them every Month show'd where the Sun did rise, and where he did set, and by them they gave out their Festivals, and the Seasons for Sowing, Reaping, &c.

CHILDREN were also sacrific'd after Harvest, which is in *August* on the Mountains, and in *November*, or *December* on the Plains, when they prepar'd to make ready the Land for the next Year; and this not every Year, but only when the Weather was not good, and seasonable; the same Sacrifice of Children was offer'd upon any Calamity, as has been said, and when they visited any of their Places of Worship, which were on the highest Parts of their Lands, in the Woods, in Deserts, and on the topmost Points of great Mountains, Fasting, as has been before mention'd. The solemn Festival was then after this manner, two, three, or four thousand *Indians* of the Territory of the Town where the chief Lord liv'd, assembled together in the great Square, or Market Place,

350 The HISTORY of *America*.

Place, where all the Prime Men sat down on the one Side, in a Row, tho' it were half a League in Length, taking Place according to their Seniority, or Families; first the Chief Lord, whom they call'd *Atunarayca*, that is, the great Lord, after whom sat in order all the principal Men of the Town where he liv'd, then the next eldest Lord, and so the rest. It was an establish'd Law, that the Heir who was to succeed should stand between the two Lords, holding in his Hand a long Staff, two Fingers thick, cloath'd in his best Apparel, his Face painted of several Colours, continually Dancing, without moving out of the Place, and thus all the young Heirs stood, whilst their Fathers liv'd; this was on one Side. On the opposite Side were in the same Order all the Lords of the Country People in that District, with their Subjects, facing the Lords on the other Side, leaving a Space in the Middle, about forty Foot wide. Behind every Lord of both Sorts, were their Wives and Servants, with the Jars of *Chicha*, which is their Liquor. On the Side of the Country People at every third Division, were some Ladies well dress'd, having a large Drum in the midst of them, like ours in *Spain*, which the chief Lady did beat, and when she did so very slowly, all those Country-Men stood up very orderly, being cloath'd in fine clean Garments, with Plates of Gold about them, half Moons of the same under their Chins, and other Plates on their Heads, which were very bright, and on their Arms Ornaments of wrought Silver and Gold, like Bracelets, bating that they reach'd up half way the Arm. The Garment they wore at this Dance was a long Mantle down to the Ankles, with Fringes, and Strings, or Breads, at which hung small Bells. The Tunick, or Jerkin was wrought the best they could, and thus holding Hand in Hand, who' they were two or three thousand, or a greater
Number,

The HISTORY of *America*. 351

Number, not one of them broke Measure, or fell back, or advanc'd a Foot forward, which was wonderful to behold, that such a Multitude should dance to the Lady's beat of Drum, and they all together advanc'd Dancing, from their Seat, without turning, till they came within five or six Foot of the Lords on the other Side, who sate still, without stirring, and then the Dancers return'd to their Seats backwards, without facing about, and sate down again, as they were before, and all drank, and a while after repeated the same Ceremony. On the other Side the Heirs, who have been said to stand, sate down at the Time of drinking, and the Heir of the eldest Family in Order, rose up, attended by two or three hundred *Indians*, that waited on him, carrying little neat Bags full of *Coca*, one of which they presented to every Lord, and then gave to the Blind, and the Poor, and the Jeasters, who were at the Head of the Shepherds, and the Lords standing across. When the first Heir had done his Offering, the others stood up in their Order, and did the like, and when their Offering was over, they drank, and then Notice was given to all the Women in that Lordship that had lately been brought to Bed, to bring out their Children in their Cradles, very well dress'd with Plumes of Feathers, and fine costly Habit, which they did, placing their Cradles orderly in the Square, the Mother alone standing by each Cradle. When all was ready, the antient Persons deputed for that purpose stood up, and gave a Name to each Child, according to the Mother's fancy, setting down of what Town and Race he was, and subject to what Lord, on the Bunch, or Cluster of Strings they brought for that Purpose, call'd *Quipos*, serving instead of Books, as has been shown before. Then they sent for the honourable aged Widows, who immediately came from their Houses in great State, by way

way of Proceſſion, the chiefest of them holding in their Hands the Tunicks, or Jerkins of their deceas'd Husbands, themselves cloath'd in Garments close from Top to Bottom, their Hair long and loose, with little Badges, or Pieces of Cloth like Scapulars, bloody on their Breasts, in Token of Mourning. When they came near the Square, all the Lords stood up till the Chief of the Widows ſate down, carrying all her Jars of Liquor for the Feast after her. They sacrific'd abundance of *Cahis*, which are like young Rabbits, and much Cattle. This Feast lasted seven Days, and at the End of them they went up to the Mountains to worship their Idols, in the Temples they had there.

BEYOND the Mountains *Andes*, which run along all *Peru*, were the *Indians* of *Coca*, who ador'd nothing below, nor the Sun, or Moon, but one they said was still higher than they, and complain'd of the *Ingas*, for obliging the *Indians* to worship the Sun and Moon, and those Men readily imbrac'd the Christian Religion; when only one *Spaniard* was among them, and the rest at a great Distance, they us'd him very kindly. (All the Mountain *Indians* commonly had their Tombs built high, like Towers, and hollow, and were bury'd bowing the Body, their Thighs bound, and sitting, without casting any Earth on them; some of those Tombs close by their own Houses, very neat, and others in their Fields. When they were to till the Lands belonging to the Sun, only the prime Men did it, wearing white Badges, and black Breads hanging down their Shoulders. All these Particulars belong to the Mountain *Indians*, who were an active People, and laborious. They had large Buildings, especially among the till'd Lands. In the Mountain Provinces, every Man has his own Inheritance, enclos'd with dry Stone Walls, and it is wonderful to see how orderly those Lands are kept,

the

the Neatness of their Stone Buildings, so extraordinary curiously wrought, that it was impossible to thrust in the Point of a Pin between the Stones, where they join'd. Many other Particulars concerning these People may be found in several Parts of this History, as occasion offers.

C H A P. III.

*Of the Sorcerers, Mitimaes, Fruit, Birds,
and Peasts of Peru.*

THE (Sorcerers of *Peru*) were wont to anoint themselves, like those of *Mexico*. The *Ingas* allow'd of one Sort of them, who were said to take upon them whatsoever Shape they pleas'd, to fly through the Air, whither, and as far as they pleas'd, and to converse with the Devil, who answer'd them from certain Stones, and other Things, which they held in great Veneration. These Men serv'd instead of Soothsayers, or Fortunetellers, and to give an Account of what was done in very remote Parts, before any News could be otherwise brought, as was found there by Experience, the Battles that were fought, Rebellions that broke out, and other remarkable Accidents that hapned at three hundred Leagues Distance, being known the same Day, or the very next, which could not be naturally. The same Sorcerers were made use of for finding stolen Goods, enquiring the Success of Undertakings, and such Things as are still practis'd in some Parts of *Europe*. They talk'd in some dark Place, and perform'd a thousand extravagant Ceremonies; but all these Things are entirely

354 *The HISTORY of America.*

suppress'd. (The People were extraordinary superstitious, and their Religious Worship so much observ'd, that there were above three hundred *Guacas*, or Temples in the City of *Cuzco*.) In *Chile*, the *New Kingdom of Granada*, and other Places that were like free States, tho' they had many Superstitions, and Sacrifices, they were nothing like those of *Peru*, but the preaching of the Gospel has put an End to them.

The *Mitimaes* of *Peru* have been so often mention'd, that it is proper to say something in particular concerning them. Those were call'd *Mitimaes*, who being Natives of one Province, were by the *Ingas* transplanted to live in another, always observing that they should be Lands of the same Temperature, and Nature, where as much was given them as they had before, and their Place was supply'd by Colonies from other Parts, and this to the End that the Country might be free from Rebellions, and the Inhabitants instructed in the Religion, and Politeness of *Cuzco*. If there was no Maiz or *Indian* Wheat in those Parts, they had some given them to sow; or if there was no Cattle, they were taught to breed it; and the *Indians* being sensible that it was hard for Men to leave their native Country, granted them singular Privileges and Immunities, comforted them with good Words, and gave them fine woollen Garments, Bracelets, and other Things of Value, so that they were pleas'd, took that Banishment patiently, and prov'd faithful to the *Inga*; the Design of those Monarchs being, that the *Mitimaes* should be a Check upon the Natives, and the Natives upon them, that they should march out when call'd upon to War, and all apply'd themselves to till the Land, and do what appertain'd to their Families. However, they had their *Curacas*, and Lords of Towns, whose Sons the *Ingas* order'd should reside at, and be bred up in their Court, that they

The HISTORY of America. 355

they might learn their Religion and Manners, besides, that they serv'd as Hostages for the Fidelity of the Provinces.

The *Indians* on the Frontiers of the *Andes*, such as the *Chuncos*, *Moxos*, and *Cheriguanes*, lying mostly on the descent of the East-side of the Mountains, being barbarous and warlike Nations, many of them eating human Flesh, were wont to make Incurfions upon the Natives of the Mountains, and destroy their Lands and Houses, taking the People to devour them; to obviate which Mischief, the *Ingas* plac'd Garrisons there, among which were some of the *Orejones* with the *Mitimaes*, drawn from several Provinces, who had their Fortresses well supply'd from the Tribute of the neighbouring Parts, their Pay consisting in Feathers, and Cloathing, and the bravest of them had Bracelets of Gold and Silver given them, and some of the beautiful Women the *Ingas* kept in all the Provinces, the Governours furnishing all those Things, and having the Commanders of the Forces subordinate to them. Such Garrisons were also kept on the Frontiers of the *Chiachiapoyas*, and the *Bracamoros*, at *Quito*, and *Caranque*, which is farther to the Northward, near the Province of *Popayan*. There was another Sort of *Mitimaes*, which was, when the *Ingas* found any Province desert where there was good Land, they drew out People from another that was of the like Climate, and sent them to inhabit and cultivate that, giving them Cattle, and Seed, till they could have it of their own, and these new Colonies for some Years paid no Taxes; this Sort of *Mitimaes* having been introduc'd by *Inga Tupangui*.

THE natural Fruit of *Pern* are *Guavas*, *Lucomas*, *Holos*, and Wall-nuts, which are good when transplant-ed. Of Coco-Nut-Shells, drinking Cups are made, and some of them are said to be good against Poison and Pleurifies; the Kernel is good to eat, but when hang-

356 The HISTORY of *America*.

ing on the Tree it is most like Milk, which they drink for Pleasure, and to refresh them in hot Weather, and the Tree produces twelve Times a Year. This sort of Fruit is smaller and better in *Chile*; and there are some that yield abundance of Kernels, like Almonds, and of such a Taste. The Almonds of *Chachapoyas*, are reckned a delicate Fruit, and wholesome, being larger than the *Spanish*, tender to the Teeth, pleasant and oily, growing on extraordinary tall Trees, in larger prickly outward Shells than those of the Chest-nuts; the Monkeys to save pricking themselves, when they are dry, throw them down on Stones, and so break and eat them.

THE *Indians* are great Admirers of Flowers, and have therefore been glad of those that have been brought from *Spain*, as Pinks, Gilliflowers, Roses, Lillies, Jazmins, Violets, Orange Flowers, and others which have answer'd wonderfully in the *West-Indies*. In some Parts the Rose Trees through the Exuberancy of the Soil grew too large, and produc'd no Roses, one of those Trees hapned to be burnt, and the Shoots that came from it produc'd to Admiration, since which they have lopp'd and kept them down, and they yield Roses, of which there is incredible Variety in those Parts, Red, Yellow, Blue, White, &c. and of a singular sweet Scent. The *Indians* wear them like Feathers on their Heads, but there are some only for show, as having a very indifferent, or no Scent. The *Floripondio* is a Tree which bears no Fruit, but only Flowers like Bells, as big as Lillies, which last all the Year, their Colour Yellow, and the Scent agreeable and delicious.

On the Mountains *Andes* there are infinite Numbers of Apes, of the same Sort as Monkeys, with long Tails, and of several Colours, some Black, some Grey, others dappled Bay, &c. They are wonderful handy, nimble, and seem to have something rational.

ney
ea-
ear.
and
like
of
ol-
the
ary
nan
ck-
wn

nd
een
fes,
ers
ies.
n-
fes,
the
on,
n,
a-
re.
ear
are
nt,
ch
as
w,

m-
rch
ck,
on-
ng
ial,



The Sheep of Peru, The manner of their Carrying Burthens, & of appeasing them, when they grow sullen

Pl. 357



Men

rational, skipping about the Trees like Birds, hanging to a Bough by the Tail, and so swinging themselves where they please, and when the Leap is very great, they lay hold of one anothers Tails, like so many Links of a Chain, they swing themselves till the first of them with the Assistance of the others, gives a Spring, and lays hold of the Bough, and so they all get over. It is endless to mention the unlucky Pranks they play, and their Wiles are unaccountable. There are no such *Vicuñas* and Sheep in *New-Spain* as those of *Peru*, and those Sheep are Tame, and very serviceable; but the *Vicuñas* are wild, and have no Horns, the like of them not to be seen in the whole World, but only in *Peru* and *Chile*, bigger than Goats, but smaller than Calves, their Colour almost Murrey, breeding on the highest Mountains, in cold and desert Places, which they call *Puñas*. They go in Flocks, run swiftly, and when they see any Men, fly and drive their Young before them. Of their Wooll are made very valuable Mantles, which never lose their Colour, because it is natural; they are said to be good for Inflammations in the Kidneys, as are Quilts made of the Wooll, because they moderate the Heat, and the same in the Gout; and in them the Bezoar Stones are found. Another sort of Creatures, larger of Body, call'd *Tarugas*, whose Ears are soft, and hanging down, do also breed the Bezoar Stones, and of greater Virtue.

THE Cattle of *Peru* are of extraordinary Value, especially the Sheep, which the *Indians* call *Llamas*, which afford Cloathing, Food, and Carriage, for they bear Burdens, and are themselves satisfy'd with Grass. Some of those Creatures are woolly, and others smooth, which are best for Carriers, larger than our Sheep, and less than Calves, their Necks like Camels, of divers Colours, their Flesh coarse, which

358 *The History of America.*

salted and dry'd keeps long, but their Lambs delicious, five hundred, or one thousand of them go in a Gang, laden with any sort of Goods, only eight or ten *Indians* attending them, and every Sheep carries an hundred Weight, or an hundred and a Quarter at most, travelling but four Leagues a Day, but for one Days Journey they will carry two hundred Weight, and travel eight Leagues. They love a cold Climate. The smooth Sheep are apt to take a Fright, and run up to the Mountains, and sometimes to save the Load of Silver they carry, the Drivers are oblig'd to shoot them. A Sheep loaded with Gold ran away from one of the *Spaniards* that return'd from *Caxamalca*, when *Atahualpa* was taken, and was never found. The *Pacos* will sometimes take Pet with their Burden, and lie down, when they will not rise again for any beating; but then the *Indians* sit down by, stroke, cherish and appease them, and tho' sometimes they stay two or three Hours, they will rise at last.

THE Bezoar Stone is said to be found in all Creatures in *Peru*, of which so many Authors have treated, that it will be sufficient to say, it is found in the Maw, and sometimes in the Belly, sometimes only one, and sometimes two, or three together. There is much Difference in the Size and Colour; some bigger, and some smaller, and some have been seen as big as Oranges; some Round, others Oval, and in other Shapes. As to the Colour, they are Grey, Black, White, and Gold Colour, but neither the Colour, nor Size signifies any thing as to the Virtue. In the Province of *Xauxa* they are found in the above-mention'd Beasts, and in the *Cipris*, said to be wild Goats; those of the *Guanacos* and Sheep are not much valu'd; those of the *Vicuñas* being Grey, White, or Greenish, are reckn'd better; but the best are those of the *Tarugas*, some of them very large,
generally

The HISTORY of *America*. 359

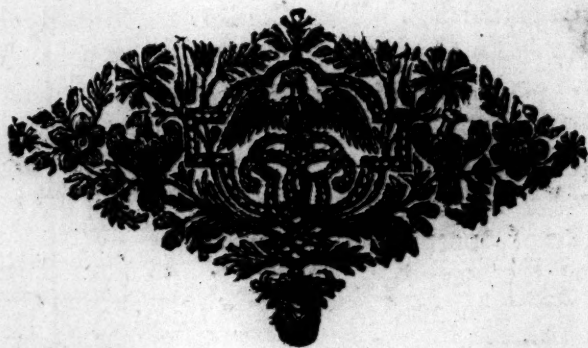
generally whitish, inclining to Grey, and they are found in Males and Females. The *Indians* say, there are abundance of venomous Herbs and Creatures, which poison the Water they drink, the Pasture they feed on, and even where they tread, and that the *Vicuña* naturally knows an Herb, as do the other Animals, that Breeds the Bezoar, which they eat to preserve themselves against the Poison, and that the said Herb breeds the Stone, and thence it has the Virtue. They add, that the reason why the Cattle carry'd over from *Spain* do not breed the Bezoar, is because they do not eat that Herb, and that they have found the Stone in Stags and Bucks, and the same is in *New-Spain*. The Virtue of this Stone is against infectious Distempers, and it is very good rightly apply'd against the spotted Fever, and other Diseases. The best Bezoar Stones are those of the *East-Indies*, the next those of *Peru*, and the last those of *New-Spain*. The *Indians* finding the *Spaniards* value them, have made some artificial. There are also Stones for the Pleurisy, for stopping Blood, for Women's Milk, for the Mother, and for the falling Sickness.

As for Birds, there are those they call *Tominejos*, so small, that tho' they are Birds, they are taken for Bees, or Butterflies. The *Candores* are so vastly big, that they kill a Calf, and devour a great Part of it. The *Auras*, or *Gallinazas* are of the Species of Crows, or Ravens, very swift, sharp sighted, are out in the Fields at Night, and in the Morning repair to the Cities, watching on the highest Buildings to spy their Prey. The *Huacamayas* are bigger than Parrots, and valu'd for their beautiful Feathers. In some Islands on the Coast of *Peru* there appear some white Cliffs, which look like Snow, and are heaps of the Dung of Sea-Fowl, that go thither to drop it, and Boats resort thither for it to manure the Ground, which turns to

360 *The HISTORY of America.*

very good Account, rendring it extraordinary fruitful.

ALL that *Spain* produces has been carry'd over into the *West-Indies*, as Wheat, Barley, Herbs, Pulse, as also Orange, sweet and sour Lemon, and Citron Trees, which thrive well every where, because the greatest Part of *Peru* is hot, and moist, and in some Places there are Woods of them. Peaches, Nectarens, Melocotoons, Apricocks, Apples, Pears grow plentifully, and Plumbs indifferently. There are abundance of Figs, Cucumbers, and of Melons in some Parts, but less in others; as also Almonds, Acorns, Chestnuts, Walnuts, and Hazlenuts. Cherries, neither Harts, nor others have not answer'd. Vines, Olive, and Mulberry-Trees are common, and Sugar Canes in vast Plenty. In *Peru* there were no Sheep, Cows, Goats, Swine, Horses, Asses, Dogs, Cats, and other such Creatures, but were carry'd over from *Spain*, and have multiply'd very much, and been of good Ule; but especially Hens, which the *Indians* look upon as an extraordinary Advantage.



C H A P. IV.

Pizarro sets out for Cuzco, with the new Inga ; what befel him in his Way to the Vale of Xauxa ; the War with the Indians there ; Description of some Provinces.

AFTER the above long, but necessary Digression, we return to the Course of the History. We left *Francis Pizarro* at *Caxamalca*, when he had sent his Brother *Ferdinand* to the King, with the Treasure, and an Account of his Proceedings, and here it is to be observ'd, that tho' *Charles* the Fifth was then Emperor, he will always be stil'd King, in regard that the *Spaniards* serv'd him as such in respect to them, and not on Account of the Imperial Dignity. (*Pizarro* being quit of *Atahualpa*, was intent upon settling his Government, and in order to it, concluded nothing more necessary than to possess himself of the great City of *Cuzco*, the Capital of that Empire) but being somewhat encumber'd with securing *Chialiquichiana*, he resolv'd to set him at liberty, by that means to gain Reputation among the *Indians*, inculcating how much it was for his Advantage to preserve the Peace and Friendship with the *Spaniards*. He set out from *Caxamalca*, after having spent seven Months in the most delightful Country, carrying the new *Inga* on a Bier, and *Chialiquichiana* in the same manner. They halted four Days in the Province of *Gnamathuco*, where the People are polite and discreet, and serv'd them diligently ; and having return'd Thanks to the Lords for their
good

362 The HISTORY of America.

good Entertainment, and establish'd Peace and Amity, they proceeded along the Royal Road of the *Ingas*, to *Andamarca*, where advice was brought, that there were People in Arms somewhat farther. A Son of *Guaynacava* was sent to discover what there was, and those that went with him returning, reported, that the Commanders of those Forces had kill'd him, as a Traytor to his Country, for herding with those Strangers. This Account being confirm'd by many *Indians*, and that the drawing together of such Numbers of arm'd Men was with the Knowledge of *Chialiquichiana*, as was very likely by reason of his great Authority, mov'd *Pizarro* to cause him to be again secur'd, as some say, very wrongfully. Then proceeding on their March, they with Difficulty got through some snowy Passes, came to *Tarama*, and beyond *Bonbon*, towards *Suranco*, and in the *Tambos* of *Chocamarca*, some Quantity of Gold was found, which had been left there by those that were carrying it to *Caxamalca*, when they were inform'd of the Death of *Atahualpa*.

THE *Spaniards* advanc'd with much Precaution, because the Enemies were near, and the Marshal *Almagro* always led the Van in good Order. Advice was brought that the Enemy's Forces appear'd. *Pizarro* made haste to get into the Plain, and they had a bad Night of Cold, and Rain, because, for haste, they had not carry'd their Tents, and then found it had been a false Alarm given by the *Indians* to get them the sooner out of their Country, and thus they drew near to the fine Vale of *Xauxa*. At *Yanamarca* they found above four thousand dead Bodies of those that had been kill'd in the late War between *Guascar*, and *Atahualpa*. The Marshal *Almagro*, *Ferdinand de Soto* and *John Pizarro* advanc'd with some Horsemen to discover the Vale of *Xauxa*; three of that Number enter'd the Vale first, and had a Sight of the Enemy's

The HISTORY of America. 363

enemy's Army, whose General was call'd *Curambayo*, and he turn'd off with his Forces to the Western Side of the said Vale, the *Indians* on the other Side of the River reviling the *Spaniards*, asking, what made them range their Country, and bidding them return to their own, and to rest satisfy'd with what Mischief they had done already, and the Murder of *Atahualpa*? *Almagro*, being so near the *Indians*, thought fit to Encounter them, and tho' the River, which is great of itself, was then swollen with the thawing of the Snow, and the Bridge taken away by the *Indians*, he resolv'd to pass. The *Indians* seeing the *Spaniards* come over, vary'd in their Opinions, some advising to avoid the Fury of the Horses, and fortify themselves in some proper Place; others, more daring, were for standing them; but the Horsemen coming up broke a great Body of them, one Part fled to the Mountains Northward, the rest took to the Westward, admiring the Fierceness of their Enemies. The *Spaniards* being tir'd with killing, return'd to the Vale, where they found *Pizarro* with the rest of the Forces. A great Quantity of Provisions, and fine Cloth was found in the Stores, and a considerable Parcel of Gold in the Temple of the Sun, tho' the Army that fled had carry'd off much. They also found the Virgins of *Mamaconas* that serv'd the Temple, and were there to instruct the Maidens in Virtue.)

FROM *Caxamalca* to *Xauxa* is above seventy Leagues, and about ten Leagues from the first of those Places is *Guamacucho*, the Inhabitants good, always Friends to the *Spaniards*, their Language like that of *Caxamalca*, and on the Bank of a great River there are Abundance of Grapes, and all sorts of *Spanish* Fruit, the Lords of that Place being many, were formerly held in great Account by the *Ingas*. The Climate is rather cold than hot, abounding in Provisions, they had

364 *The HISTORY of America.*

had great Numbers of Sheep in the Plains, and there were many *Vicuñas* and *Guanacos* in the Eminences, and Deserts. There the *Ingas* had a great Wood, in which no Person was to hunt, upon Pain of Death; but for a Royal Hunting they drew together twenty thousand Men, who encompass'd and drove all into a small Spot, where they kill'd very many Ways. Next to the said Province is that of *Bombon*, the Natives warlike, the Country plain, and cold, having a Lake in it above ten Leagues in Compass, on the Banks whereof their Towns stood, and about them much wild and tame Cattle, and in the Lake are some Islands, which in Time of War are fortify'd, the Soil does not produce much *Indian* Wheat. From this Lake flows the River of *Xauxa*, look'd upon for certain to be the same as the River of *Plate*, that falls into the North-Sea, and beyond *Xauxa* it joins the Rivers of *Parcos*, *Bilcas*, *Abancay*, *Apurima* and *Tucay*. Ten Leagues beyond *Bombon* is the Province of *Tarama* more temperate, and plentiful, and the Natives no less Martial than those of *Bombon*. The Widows, when their Husbands dy'd, were wont to put on a black Hood; to dye their Faces of the same Colour, and not to marry within a Year. The Vale of *Xauxa* is about fourteen Leagues in Length, and four in Breadth, the Inhabitants are call'd *Guanacas*, divided into three Parties or Clans, fought several Battles with the *Ingas* before they were subdu'd, us'd to flea the Prisoners they took in War, and to fill their Skins with Ashes, of others they made Drums; their Cloathing was like the rest before spoken of, and their Government free Estates. In this fruitful Vale was a great Temple of the Sun, besides many smaller Places of Worship, but upon the coming in of the *Spaniards* at this Time, *F. Vincent Valverde* broke down all the Idols, and the Devil was never after heard.

Pizarro

The HISTORY of *America*. 365

Pizarro being come into the Vale of *Xauxa*, endeavour'd to gain the Friendship of the *Guanacas* and *Tayos*, which they refusing, he sent the Marshal with some Horse against them, whilst they were busy sacrificing, in hopes to rid themselves of the Oppression of the *Spaniards*, who coming upon them when they were in Confusion, they all dispers'd and fled, and many beautiful Women were taken, among whom were two Daughters of *Guanacava*. The *Guanacas*, *Tayos*, and others then su'd for Peace, alledging, that it had not been in their Power to do it sooner; and were well receiv'd by the Governour *Pizarro*, who order'd them to be inform'd in the Christian Religion, and that they were to be obedient to the King in Temporals. Then finding this Vale of *Xauxa* to be large, populous, and well seated, he resolv'd to found a *Spanish* Town, which was not permanent, being afterwards remov'd to the Place where now stands the City de *los Reyes*, or of the Kings, in the Vale of *Lima*. He next sent to view the Coast of *Pachacama*, to settle another Colony of the People that daily resorted from *Panama* to the *Tungas*, where it is to be observ'd, that they call all those Nations *Tungas* that live in the low Lands, to distinguish them from those on the Mountains. He also sent Capt. *Ferdinand de Soto*, to march easily along with sixty Horse towards *Cuzco*, with Orders to send Word of what he found. *Soto* soon understood that a great Number of *Indians* had fortify'd themselves at *Curabayo*, to defend that Pass, whereof he sent Advice to the Governour, desiring the *Inga* might advance, because his Presence might save the Effusion of Blood; but he fell Sick, and dy'd soon, which much troubled the Governour, who thought him very agreeable to his Designs, and he was concern'd how to make a good Choice of another, having in a short Time, found that the Presence of the *Inga*,
and

366 The HISTORY of America.

and his Name remov'd many Difficulties out of his way. Having left the Treasurer *Riquelme*, as his Lieutenant in the new Colony, to get rid of that troublesome Man, he held on his Way towards *Bilcas*, after having stay'd twenty Days at *Xauxa*.

Bilcas is seated in the midst of the Dominions of the *Ingas*, the Distance from *Quito* to *Bilcas* being the same as from thence to *Chile*. The *Inga Yupangui* built the Appartments there, and the Temple of the Sun, which was very great, and on one Side of it was an Oratory, enclos'd with a Stone Wall, and in it a Chamber, where the Lord pray'd, and a Stone that us'd to be adorn'd with Gold and Jewels. In the midst of the Square was another Stone, like a Font, where they sacrific'd Children, and Beasts. Behind that Fabrick was the Royal Palace, and near a little Hill were seven hundred Houses, being the Stores of Provisions, and Arms. In the midst of the Enclosure was a Seat, or Royal Throne to see the Dances and usual Solemnities. Two great Gates led into the Temple of the Sun, up thirty Steps, and within it were Lodgings for the Priests, the *Mamacona* Virgins, and those that serv'd, and guarded them, and it is positively asserted, that all the Persons employ'd about the Palace, the Temple, and the Stores amounted to above forty thousand, which, excepting those that could not be chang'd, serv'd orderly by Turns, as was also practis'd in the other Temples of the Sun, one of which was in the Metropolis of each Province, besides those two Principal of *Cuzco* and *Pachacama*; and there the Lords had their Baths. Seven Leagues beyond *Bilcas* is *Uramarca*, and there the Passage of the River *Bilcas*, and the Bridge of Cables made of Shrubs fastned to Pieces of Rocks, that are on the Banks, and though it is one hundred and sixty-six Paces in Length, Horses pass over it, as if it were a Stone Bridge. The River rises in the Country of the

The HISTORY of *America*. 367

the *Soras*, which is fruitful, and the Natives warlike, speaking the same Language as the *Lucanes*, wearing the same woollen Garments, have Mines of Gold and Silver, and they were valu'd by the *Ingas*, who had Storehouses among them.

Soto coming up to the Place where the *Indians* had fortify'd themselves, upon the Sight of the Horses they fled, though they had boasted before; he pursu'd, they retir'd to the River *Apurima*, whilst he sent Advice to *Pizarro*, proceeded to *Curambo*, and cross'd the River *Avancai*. It was very unaccountable, that the *Indians* having broke the Bridges, and those Waters being so rapid, they pass'd with their Horses, which has never been done since, especially that of *Apurima*. The *Indians* took the Way to *Lima Tambo*, *Soto* still pursuing, and the Enemy's Army being very numerous, some Soldiers were of Opinion since *Pizarro* had order'd they should advance slowly, it were proper to stay for him. *Soto* answer'd, "It would be a great Folly, and a Token of little Courage, to cease pursuing their Victory, since God had put it into their Hands; that Soldiers sent upon notable Actions never were ty'd down to the Orders of the Superiors, but left to their own Discretion, when it was for the greater Advantage, as it was then like to be, when ceasing the Pursuit might occasion great Inconveniencies." The Men all readily comply'd, and proceeded along the great Road of *Chinchafuyo*, whilst the *Indians* concluded in their Council, that if they possess'd themselves of an uncooth Pass, very bad for Horses, which is on the Mountain *Bilcacorga*, seven Leagues from *Cuzco*, they should have the Advantage of the *Spaniards*, and accordingly resolv'd to fortify themselves, digging Pits cover'd over, with sharp pointed Stakes fix'd in them, fetching Store of Provisions, and drawing more Men together, affirming there were no more than fixty *Spaniards*, and therefore they ought not to let

368 The HISTORY of *America*.

let slip so favourable an Opportunity. (*Soto* advanc'd hastily, well knowing that more Forces drew together, and desiring to prevent their Conjunction. Being come to the Foot of the Mountain, after refreshing the Horses, he mov'd forward, to the great Satisfaction of the *Indians*, who often counted them, thinking, that their Number being so small, they should easily have their Ends on them, They shout-ed, and appear'd on all Sides with Slings, Darts, and *Macanas*, having sworn by the Sun, and by the Earth, that they would either dye, or vanquish that handful of Christians, for it was a Shame to fly from them.) *Soto* observing the Resolution of the *Indians*, and some Uneasiness among his own Men, said to them, ' It was not convenient either to halt at
 " that Time, or to forbear vanquishing their Ene-
 " mies, for if they did not immediately attack them,
 " they would not only be reinforc'd by fresh Num-
 " bers, but so encourag'd, that it would be hard to
 " get off, whereas one Defeat more would remove
 " all Obstacles, and therefore he desir'd they would
 " follow him with such Resolution as became true
 " *Spaniards*."

Soto was no less brave than discreet, and accordingly was the first in attacking the *Indians*, who fought like Men despairing of their Lives, or Relief, and accordingly they kill'd five *Spaniards*, one Horse and one Mare. *Soto* and *Peter Ortiz* had made their Way to the Top of the Mountain, fighting with great Resolution, but the dead Horses lying in the Way, the others could not pass to their Assistance, till *Ronquillo* and *Malaver* alighting, and standing on both Sides made room for the rest. The Cries of the *Indians* were dreadful, and their Obstinacy no less, however *Soto* being succour'd by his Men, oblig'd them to retire, quite spent, to a Spring on the very Ridge, *Soto* at the same Time making to a Brook, about

The HISTORY of *America*. 369

about a Musket-Shot from the Enemy, where he found eleven of his Men, and fourteen Horses wounded, which were dress'd as well as their Circumstances would permit. (It appear'd afterwards that eight hundred *Indians* had been kill'd, and as many wounded, the Survivors sending all about the Country to give Notice of the Christians, and the Horses they had kill'd, and promising to destroy all the rest. *Soto* perceiving there was very little to eat in the Snap-facks, that the *Indians* stood their Ground, and he had but few Men, was somewhat perplex'd, yet he question'd not but that *Pizarro* would send some Horsemen to see what was become of him, and he was in the right, for the Marshal *Almagro* was advancing to that Purpose, and being inform'd by two tir'd *Indians*, that they were fighting on the Mountain, he made such haste as to reach the Foot of it at Night. He there sounded a Trumpet, and not being heard, advanc'd farther, and sounded again, when *Soto*, to his great Satisfaction, heard it, and answer'd with another. The *Indians* were much cast down in the Morning, when they perceiv'd the Relief that was come to the *Spaniards*, and *Soto* being join'd by *Almagro*, they fell on, and soon put them to Flight, after which those two Commanders agreed to wait for the Governour *Pizarro*, who marching with all Expedition soon join'd them; and here we must leave them for a while to give an Account of other Particulars.

THE *Spaniards* sent by *Pizarro* to view *Pachacama*, took Possession of all the Places in their Way, and arriving there receiv'd Capt. *Gabriel de Rojas*, whom they furnish'd with Guides, to conduct him to *Pizarro*. The *Peruvian* General *Quizquiz*, and others ranging about the Country in Arms, the Inhabitants of the Vale of *Chincha* call'd the *Spaniards* of *Pachacama* to their Assistance; who sent them five

370 *The HISTORY of America.*

Horsemen, whom four thousand *Indians* join'd with much Satisfaction, and march'd to meet other four thousand from *Yca* that were advancing against them, under the Command of *Ucache*, an Officer under *Quizquiz*. The Battle once begun was soon ended, the Dread of the Horses causing the *Ycans* soon to betake themselves to Flight. The *Spaniards* sent an *Indian*, with a Cross in his Hand to offer *Ucache* Peace, and he having advis'd with the Prime Men, and considering that the *Ingas* were dead, and that Empire like to devolve to the *Spaniards*, thought fit to comply, and accordingly sent to treat.

C H A P. V.

Capt. Belalcazar from the City of St. Michael marches into the Country, fights a Battle; his other Actions, the Indians refuse Peace, Description of those Parts.

SEBASTIAN de Belalcazar arriving at the City of St. *Michael*, where *Pizarro* had appointed him Governour, found some Soldiers come thither from *Panama*, upon the Fame of the great Wealth of that Country, and afterwards more came to him, so that he had a considerable Number of Men, and being of a martial Temper, and ambitious, he resolv'd to march towards *Quito*, to gain the Honour of making new Conquests, and so contriv'd his Affairs, that the Council of the Place requir'd him to go upon that Enterprize, because they had Advice that those *Indi-*

ans

ans were in Arms against the Spaniards, and that there was much Wealth to be had, because the *Inga Guaynacava* had resided there a considerable Time, and *Atahualpa* had intended to erect another Seat of the Empire there, like that of *Cuzco*. Having gather'd one hundred and forty Horse and Foot, well arm'd, he set out from the City of St. *Michael*, and march'd to *Carrochabamba*, a Mountain Province, where they were well entertain'd, and proceeding farther, endur'd incredible Hardships through Hunger and Cold in the Deserts till they came to *Zoropalta*. It was then known at *Quito*, that the Spaniards were about those Parts, and besides their Concern for the Death of *Atahualpa*, wondering that so small a Number of Men should have vanquish'd such a mighty Prince, they hated them on Account of their covering Gold, being too imperious, and taking too great Liberties; and it is thought, that the Commanders *Trruminavi*, and *Zopezo Pagua*, with the Priests, conceal'd above six hundred Loads of Gold, that they might not fall into the Hands of the Spaniards; and that the *Mitimaes* made away with much more, because having then no Sovereign of their own, and the Spaniards who rul'd, not understanding their *Quipos*, or Method of Accounts, to demand what they had in Custody, those People laid hold of all that came in their Way. The Hatred they had already conceiv'd against the Spaniards, mov'd them to stand upon their Guard, accordingly they made Levies in all Parts, making Choice for their General of *Trruminavi*, who encourag'd them to undertake their own Preservation, representing the Danger their Country, Wives, Children, and Estates were in. *Belalcazar* being come to *Zoropalta*, was inform'd of the Nearness of the Province of the *Canaries*, which is pleasant, and plentiful, and being then but four Leagues from *Tomebamba*, the Capital of that Country, he advanc'd with thirty Horsemen,

372 The HISTORY of America.

leaving the rest of his Men under the Command of Capt. Pacheco.

Trruminavi and *Zapezopagua*, the General and the Governour of *Quito*, order'd *Chiaquitinta*, an Officer of Note, and of the Race of the *Ingas*, to post himself, with a considerable Number of Men near *Zoropalta*, to obstruct the entring of the *Spaniards* into the Province; and he had promis'd to do Wonders, but as soon as ever he spy'd *Belalcazar*, he was the first that fled, for fear of the Horses. The *Spaniards* pursu'd, and took some of them, and among them a Lady that had been one of *Guaynacava's* Wives. That small Party rested eight Days at *Tomebamba*, during which Time the *Canaries* reviving their antient Aversion for the Sovereigns of *Cuzco*, and calling to mind the late Cruelty of *Atabualpa* in the Slaughter among them, for having been Loyal to *Guascar*, thought this a good Opportunity to be reveng'd, and in order to it sent Messengers to offer the *Spaniards* their Friendship, which having been solemnly contracted, they never violated, and *Belalcazar* promis'd to assist, and defend them against their Enemies. The *Spaniards* were astonish'd at the Grandeur, Contrivance, and Workmanship of the Palace of *Tomebamba*, built by the *Ingas*, and were sensible of the mighty Treasure that had been in it. Advice was immediately carry'd to *Cuzco* of the Defeat of their Forces, and the Confederacy between the *Spaniards* and the *Canaries*; but pulling up their Hearts, after consulting their Oracles, offering Sacrifices, and praying to be deliver'd from perpetual Slavery and Destruction, it was agreed in Council by the Commanders, and Priests, to raise an Army of fifty thousand Men, and to take their Post at *Caxas*, a proper Ground for their Purpose, and in the mean Time they sent Spies to bring an Account of the Posture of the Enemy.

Belalcazar,

The HISTORY of *America*. 373

Belalcazar, who was a skilful and diligent Man, advanc'd to the *Tambos* of *Teocaxas*, and endeavour'd to be inform'd of the Number, Disposition, and Designs of the Enemy, to which Purpose he sent *Ruyz Diaz* upon Discovery, with ten Horsemen, which being known to *Trruminavi*, who was not idle, he divided his Army into two Parts, lying conceal'd among the Mountains, when the ten Horsemen coming down into the Plain, an *Indian* cry'd out with all his Might. Here they are, what do you stay for? Then follow'd the dreadful usual Cries of the *Indians*, when they engage, the *Spaniards* at the same Time putting on their Horses, and making a great Slaughter, but being hemm'd in they were much distress'd, whereupon one broke through the *Indians*, to give Advice of the Danger the other Nine were in. *Belalcazar* leaving a small Party to secure his Quarters, hasted away to their Relief, and both Parties behav'd themselves with utmost Fury, the *Indians* to defend their Liberty, and the *Spaniards* for their Lives. Nor were the former daunted, tho' they saw the Plain cover'd with dead Bodies, and wounded Men; but at length Night parted them, both Sides being tir'd, and neither Victorious. Two Horses were kill'd, and some *Spaniards* wounded; of the *Indians* many were slain, and having recover'd themselves, they bid the *Spaniards* not to think, that they should speed as they had done at *Caxamalca*, for they were resolv'd to kill every Man of them. They dress'd the wounded, fortifying themselves, and not being able to carry off the Horses, they cut off their Heads and Feet, and sent them all about as a Show, and a Trophy, encouraging the People to come in to their Assistance. *Belalcazar*, who, in this Battle, call'd of *Teocaxas*, had play'd both the Parts of an able Commander, and a brave Soldier, took Care of his wounded Men, consider'd how to force the Way the E-

374 *The HISTORY of America.*

nemy had fortify'd, and above all to encourage his own Soldiers. The *Indians* had shown such Resolution the first Day, that he was sensible he must rather use Policy than Force to overcome them, and tho' not well acquainted with the Country, he resolv'd to take the way of *Chimo* and the *Turbas*. Thus marching in the Night with much Difficulty, along the Road of *Colinas*, an *Indian*, who had been at *Caxamalca* offer'd to lead them a safe Way, without meeting the Enemy, which was very acceptable to *Belalcazar*, and the said *Indian* accordingly conducted them along a good Road to a great River, which, the *Spaniards* being us'd to such Difficulties, cross'd on Floats they made. The *Indians* on the other Side, were much concern'd, thinking that God fought for the Christians, and yet resolv'd to make their last Effort at *Riobamba*, where they encamp'd, and fortify'd themselves, digging many Pits, and covering them with Grass, that the Horses might fall into them. *Belalcazar* held on his way, being pursu'd by a Multitude of other *Indians*, who assembled from all Parts, whereupon he order'd thirty Horsemen to make good the Rear, till the rest could gain a rising Ground, which he took to be a good Post. The Multitude pressing on those thirty Men, they sent to *Belalcazar* for a Reinforcement, who answer'd aloud, that if thirty Horsemen were not sufficient they might bury themselves alive, and whilst they fought with the utmost Bravery, he took all possible Precautions for their Safety, for he gain'd the high Ground, and thought it convenient to go down to the Lake to cover one of his Flanks. The *Indian* Army then drawing near in several Bodies, began to enclose them, their Generals sending out Parties to draw them to the Place where they had dug the Pits, with such dreadful Cries as terrify'd the raw *Spaniards*, whom in the *West-Indies* they call

Chapetones,

The HISTORY of *America*. 375

Chapetones, and the *Veterans Baquianos*. When the *Spaniards* were in this Danger, Providence so order'd, that an *Indian* went over to them, saying, he did it of his own free Will, and discover'd to them all the Enemy's Designs, and particularly the Contrivance of the cover'd Pits, with sharp Stakes drove into them, where they must have inevitably perish'd. Upon this Advice, which was look'd upon as Miraculous, *Belalcazar* resolv'd to quit the Road to *Riobamba*, and to march over the Tops of some steep Hills, which when the *Indians* perceiv'd, it griev'd them to the Heart to be so disappointed in their Design, admiring where they had their Intelligence, and attributing it to some divine Power, whereupon some were for proposing a Peace, but their Commanders oppos'd it, advising them rather to dye, than to be brought into such Thralldom, with their Wives and Children. The *Spaniards* having taken that Compass, arriv'd at the stately Palace of *Riobamba*, and when the Men were quarter'd, *Belalcazar* again sally'd out with thirty Horse upon the *Indians*, who were then in such a Consternation, seeing all their Contrivances disappointed, that they fled to the upper Grounds, and *Belalcazar* leaving five *Spaniards* as an advanc'd Guard, return'd with the rest to the Quarters. The *Indians* reckning it a dishonour, that those five should keep the Field, sent out some small Parties, which drew them within the Reach of a Body of twelve thousand Men, that oblig'd them to retire to their Quarters; but *Belalcazar* rushing out with all his Horse and Foot, after a Fight of about half an Hour, drove them as far as the River *Ambato*, where they fortify'd their Camp, in order to try their Fortune again. The *Spaniards* rested twelve Days at *Riobamba*, with the Assistance of their Friends the *Canaries*, being overjoy'd for having escap'd so many Dangers, and obtain'd such signal Victories. Having

376 The HISTORY of *America*.

again offer'd the *Indians* Peace, they fought their Way over the River, and making a great Slaughter, pursu'd those People as far as *Tacunga*, where were large Store-houses, and they had again made Pits with Stakes for the Christians to fall into, but by the Goodness of God, none came to any Harm.

BEFORE the coming of the *Spaniards* into those Parts, the *Indians* consulting one of their Oracles had been answer'd, That when a burning Mountain there is at *Tacunga* made an Eruption, a strange People from a very remote Country would arrive, and subdue those Provinces, which Eruption happening accordingly at the time the *Spaniards* were at *Riobamba*, inclin'd many to sue for Peace, but that, as has been said, their Commanders obstructed it. *Belalcazar* march'd on with his *Spaniards* making a mighty Slaughter among the *Indians*, who kept close to them, and *Belalcazar* being much concern'd to shed so much Blood, and desirous to be at rest, gave an *Indian* a Cross in his Hand, and sent him, to tell those People, that it was his desire to be their Friend, and therefore if they would conclude Peace, he would observe it religiously, provided they did so too, and that he had such Things to communicate for the Good of their Souls, as were for the Honour of God, and could not but be agreeable to them. The *Indian* deliver'd his Message, and the General perceiving that many were well inclin'd to embrace the offer'd Peace, he made a Speech to them, representing the *Spaniards* in the most hideous manner, and exhorting them rather to dye, than to submit to those People. They all commended his Resolution, giving him the Name of *Atundapo*, importing a great Lord, and in that Fury they murder'd the Messenger, and broke his Cross. We will now leave *Belalcazar* a while, to mention some Particulars of those Parts where he was.

The HISTORY of America. 377

THE Number of burning Mountains in the *West-Indies* is incredible, which some are of Opinion will have an end, when all the combustible Matter within them is consum'd ; and others will have them continually to attract fresh Matter for Fire, as the Springs continually attract Water ; but these being only Opinions, without any Thing convincing in them, it is not worth while to enlarge upon them, and therefore we will proceed to other Affairs.

THE Palace and Storehouses of *Riobamba* are in the Province of the *Puruaes*, a good sort of People, who go cloath'd, both Men and Women, using the same Manners and Customs as their Neighbours, and wearing the Tokens before spoken of to be known by, their Hair long, and in very small Tresses. The Sister's Children inherit the Lordships, and not the Brothers. Some of them border on the River *Marañon*, and the Mountain *Tinguragua*, and though they had a peculiar Language of their own, they also spoke that of *Cuzco*.

THE famous Storehouses of *Tomebamba* are in the Province of the *Cañaries*, and were the richest in *Peru*, and most beautiful Structures. To the Westward of it is the Province of *Guanacabilcas*, and to the Eastward the great River *Marañon*. These Storehouses are seated in a Plain twelve Leagues in Compass at the Conflux of two Rivers, the Territory cold, and abounding in Game. The Temple of the Sun was built with large Stones, some Black, and others spotted ; on the Frames of the Doors there were extraordinary fine Emeralds, and the Walls within were plated with Gold, with many Figures carv'd on them. The covering was only Straw, or Thatch, so well laid on, that, unless destroy'd by Fire, it would last many Years. There were above two hundred *Mamacona* Virgins for the Service of the Temple, the whole Govern-
ment

378 *The HISTORY of America.*

ment under a Steward of the *Inga*, who furnish'd all that was necessary, and near the Temple, and the *Inga's* Palace stood the Store-houses, for the Army, serving also to quarter Soldiers. (The *Canaries*, being the People of this Province, are well shap'd and countenanc'd, wearing very long Hair, wound about the Head, with a thin wooden Coronet, like the Rim of a Sieve, by which they were known to be *Canaries*, as the Women were also known by the ordering of their Hair, their cloathing like the Men, and both wore Buskins. The Women are beautiful, and very serviceable, for they were wont to till the Ground, the Men staying at home to fit their Weapons, or else to Spin, and attend other womanish Employments.) When *Atahualpa* had so inhumanly slaughter'd those People, as was said before, there were fifteen times as many Women as Men left in the Province, which abounds in all Things, and the Son of the principal Wife was Heir, but now they are all Christians. In this Province there are rich Gold Mines. The City of *St. Francis del Quito* is fifty Leagues from the Palace of *Tomebamba*.

To conclude this Year 1533, we will just hint at what hapned in some other Parts, and then continue the Proceedings in the Kingdom of *Peru*. *Antony Sedeno*, who govern'd in the Island of the *Trinity*, having stood several Assaults of the *Indians*, and disoblig'd many of his own Men, was in the End oblig'd to quit that Island, and go over to the Coast of *Paria*, where he was some Time kept in Prison by *Alonso de Herrera*, whom he had once imprison'd in the aforesaid Island, but afterwards he was set at Liberty, and went away to *Puerto Rico*. After his Departure, *Ferome de Ortal* arriv'd at *Paria*, with the King's Commission to govern there, and appointed the aforesaid *Herrera* his Lieutenant, whom

The HISTORY of America. 379

whom he sent up the River *Viapari* with two hundred Men, and some Horses in five Brigantines, and a Caravel, to discover that Country. He accordingly sail'd up that River as far as *Caroa*, a Town of Note, and stay'd there some Time to refresh his Men, in the mean Time building a large flat bottom Boat, which prov'd of good Use for carrying of Horses. Some Soldiers going abroad to get Provisions, were inform'd, that there were large and wealthy Towns on the other Side of the Mountains, whereupon *Herrera* sent *Alvaro de Ordaz* with a strong Party and Guides to take a View of those Places. Those *Spaniards* having travell'd twenty Days along uncooth Mountains, with much Toil, and seeing no Town, or human Creature, return'd to *Herrera*, who then held on his Way up the River, and some Days after saw a few Towns, but ill provided, and then spent a Month in travelling a mountainous Country to no Effect, and therefore he resolv'd to pass up the River of *Viapari* till he came to that of *Caranaca*, where he must now be left, till we come to speak of him again in the following Year 1534.

THE great Oppression the *Spaniards* in *New Spain* had lain under from the first President and Council sent over thither, as has been before mention'd, seem'd to be altogether redress'd by the just and upright Behaviour of the new President, *Don Sebastian Ramirez*, who manag'd that Government as became a truly religious Bishop; but as it is impossible to please all Men, the *Spanish* Inhabitants of *Mexico*, in the Name of themselves, and of the others in that Kingdom, sent *Antony Serrano* into *Spain*, to represent their Grievances to the King, and to pray Redress of them. The President and Council, at the same Time labour'd to reform all the Abuses that had

380 *The HISTORY of America.*

had been occasion'd by the War, which the Conquerors resented, thinking they had a Right to such Liberties, as were in reality prejudicial to themselves, as well as the *Indians*.

The End of the Third Decad.



THE



THE
General HISTORY
Of the vast CONTINENT and ISLANDS of
A M E R I C A, &c.

D E C A D IV. B O O K I.

C H A P. I.

Peter de Alvarado *sails for Peru; Lands
his Forces at Caragues, and marches to-
wards Quito.*



PETER de Alvarado, who as has been said,
was one of the prime Men under *Cortes* in
the Conquest of *Mexico*, having fitted out
his Fleet, and drawn together what Men
he thought necessary, notwithstanding the
expres Orders from the King to the contrary, being
allur'd by the Fame of the immense Wealth of *Peru*,
resolv'd to invade that Empire.) In order to it, he
sent *Garcia de Holguin*, with one Ship, to bring some
Information concerning that Country, who met with
such

h55

382 The HISTORY of America.

such contrary Winds and Currents, that he could not proceed beyond *Puerto Viejo*, where he was inform'd that the Governour *Francis Pizarro* was on the Mountains, and receiv'd an Account of the extraordinary Wealth there was in those Parts. *Holguin* return'd with this Advice to *Alvarado*, who had then five hundred Soldiers well arm'd, and among them two hundred and twenty-seven Horses, above two hundred Men more being left behind, for want of Shipping. Departing from Port *Possession*, they sail'd thirty Days till they came in Sight of Cape *St. Francis*, lying in one Degree of North Latitude. The Voyage proving very troublesome, and the Horses beginning to dye, *Alvarado* was oblig'd to land in the Bay of *Caraques*, where he discours'd his Men, and nominated all the Officers. The Provisions were then order'd to be carry'd by Sea to *Puerto Viejo*, the Men marching thither by Land, and *Alvarado* himself with some few Horse went to *Manta*, a Town in which much Wealth was found, and the Lord thereof had a large Emerald, which the Natives ador'd, but it was never found, nor the Mines of those Stones said to be in that Country. *Alvarado* then order'd the Pilot *John Fernandez* to sail all along the Coast of *Peru*, till he was past the Limits of *Pizarro's* Government, and that having discover'd the Harbours, and set up Marks of his having been there, and taken Possession before a Notary, he should return to him with an Account of all Particulars, being sensible that he had transgress'd in entering upon another Man's Government, contrary to the King's express Commands. This done, he sent back the rest of the Ships to *Nicaragua* and *Panama* to bring more Men, and return'd himself to the Army, telling them, how much Wealth an *Indian* said there was at *Quito*, offering to serve as a Guide into that Province. This so much rais'd the Expectations of the Men, that he was sorry he had spoke of it, because he could not afterwards

The HISTORY of America. 383

afterwards prevail with them to quit the Enterprize, which prov'd his Ruin.

HAVING march'd two Days, they came to a Village, where the Houses were like Arbours, found some want of Water, and proceeded to the Province of *Xipixapa*, to a Town they call'd *del Oro*, or of Gold, because of the great Quantity of that Metal, they found in it, as also of Silver, and large fine Emeralds, which they valu'd not, for want of knowing them; but a Goldsmith bought many of them for a small Price. They likewise found Armour for four Men all of Gold Plates, studded with the same Metal, and having Borders four Fingers broad, the Head Pieces set with Emeralds, all which they thought little of, in respect of the vast Quantity they expected to find at *Quito*. (Another Town they call'd) *de las Golondrinas*, or of Swallows, because of the Multitude of them they saw, and there the Guide shipp'd away, which troubled them very much, as being unacquainted with the Country.) Captain *Lewis de Moscoso* went out upon Discovery, and came to two Towns, the one call'd *Vacain*, and the other *Chiorana*, where much Provision was found, and some *Indians* taken, who if the *Spaniards* did not prevent them would eat the other *Indians*, that had been carry'd as Servants from *Guatemala*. *Alvarado* being much concern'd to know nothing of the Country, sent his Brother *Gomez*, and Captain *Benavides*, one to go to the Northward, and the other to the Eastward upon Discovery, with some Horse and Foot. *Benavides* discover'd the Town of *Dable*, and *Alvarado* that of *Guayal*, where he saw Lions, and passing on farther, came to the Province of *Mejor*, where some *Indians* fled, and others made Resistance, but were soon routed. (Some of those that were taken, offer'd to be Guides to *Quito*) and when he was about sending this Advice to his Brother, News was brought him that the *Indians* had kill'd a *Spaniard*,

384 The HISTORY of America.

Spaniards, call'd *John Vasquez*, and wounded another, they through Covetousness having strol'd abroad, and the *Spaniards* looking upon it as absolutely necessary not to connive at such Accidents; though occasion'd by the Fault of their own Men, they sent a Party to chastize those People, who found the Body of *John Vasquez* beheaded, but not the *Indians*. *Gomez de Alvarado* and *Benavides* both return'd to give their General an Account of what they had seen, and then he march'd to the River *Dable*.

THE Province of *Chumbo* is one of those that belong to *Puerto Viejo*, the Habit, Manners, and Religion of the People being the same as in the other Parts of *Peru*. From this Province there are fourteen Leagues of rough Way to a River, down which they go on Floats to the Pass call'd *Guaynacava*, and from thence twelve Leagues to the Island *Puna*. The *Indians* of the Province of *Santiago de Puerto Viejo* do not live long, because the Country is not healthy, they are of a middle Stature, their Land extraordinary Beautiful, producing abundance of Melons, and other sort of *European* Fruit, and breeding great Numbers of *Spanish* Swine, as well as those of the Country, with their Navels on their Backs; as also of Partridges, Turtles, Pigeons, Turkeys, Pheasants, and other Birds; Foxes, Lions, Tigers, and Snakes, and there are many Woods, and plentiful Fisheries. On this Coast appertaining to *Puerto Viejo* and *Guayaquil*, there are two sorts of People, for from Cape *Passaos*, where the Government of *Pizarro* commenc'd, the Men and Women wrought their Faces, and wore Mantles, and Tunicks of Wooll, and Cotton, with Jewels of Gold and *Chaquira*, having Timber Houses, thatch'd. The *Inga Guaynacava's* Father sent his Generals to subdue those Provinces of *Puerto Viejo*, which they did by fair means, after which *Topa Inga* having visited the Country, left proper Persons there, to instruct them

The HISTORY of America. 385

in Religion, Politeness, and Tillage, in return for which Kindness, they slew them, and the *Inga* being then otherwise employ'd, conniv'd at their Cruelty; but afterwards *Guaynacava* march'd in Person, and though they kill'd some of his Men, he subdu'd them. They were superstitious Soothsayers, and the most religious People in *Pern*, though many of them were convinc'd that the Devil was deceitful and wicked, worshipping him rather for Fear than for Love; however being sometimes impos'd on by him, and sometimes by their Priests, they were very submissive, and sometimes sacrific'd their Neighbours, with whom they were at War. They believ'd the Immortality of the Soul, learnt of the *Ingas* to worship the Sun, and drew three of their Children's upper and three under Teeth, looking upon that as an acceptable Service done to God. Their Marriages were after the manner of *Cuzco*, but they did not care that the Bride should be a Maid. The Son was Heir to the Father, or in Default of any, the Brother, and next the Females. As Memorials of their Victories, they kept many Skins of their Enemies stuff'd with Straw, and Ashes. The Commanders *Pacheco* and *Olmos*, when they govern'd those Provinces, burnt some Sodomites, which made those People forsake that Sin.

Alvarado being come to the River *Dable*, and finding no Inhabitants, sent out some Parties upon Discovery, one of which commanded by *Don John Enriquez*, at ten Leagues distance found a large Town, with Plenty of *Indian* Wheat, Roots, and Fish, which was very agreeable, because the Men were in want, and some sick, and *Alvarado* out of Compassion alighted from his Horse, and mounted one of the sick, whereupon many others did the like, for a good Example set by Superiors has great Power. Being come to the Town, which was so encompass'd with Morasses, that had it been then Winter, they could not

386 The HISTORY of America.

have enter'd it, they refresh'd themselves, (and not knowing the Way to *Quito*, Parties went again to get Intelligence, which returning, said, they could find nothing but Rivers, and Quagmires all about. This, and the Sickness of the Lethargy among the Men much troubled *Alvarado*; and some were troubled with the Frenzy, to such a Degree, that one run out madly with his naked Sword, and kill'd an Horse, at a Time when every one was worth three or four hundred Pieces of Eight in *Peru*. *Don John Enriquez* went out again, and after having cross'd several Rivers, Bogs, and thick Woods, came to a Town, where the Inhabitants making Resistance, some of them were kill'd, and the rest fled for Fear of the Horses. The Forces march'd thither, and were refresh'd with Provisions they found, yet some of the sick dy'd, and among them the aforesaid *Don John Enriquez*. Being in much Confusion, because the *Indians* gave no Account of the Road to *Quito*, *Francis Garay* went out with forty Horse, and carrying a Sea Compass for Fear of being lost on the Mountains, he enter'd those thick Woods, cutting the Way through, and thinking it an Happiness to find a dry Place to lye on at Night. Being pass'd the Woods, they came to a River, which they cross'd, seeing abundance of Turfs in it knotted together, and soon after came to a Village of twenty Houses, with Provisions, where it was told them that there were other Towns farther on. Not giving Credit to the *Indians*, they held on their Way to the Northward, and two Days after reach'd a large Town, with much Land till'd about it, whereof they sent Advice to *Alvarado*, with some Venison, for they had no Flesh before, and some *Spaniards* dy'd, and others sickned. The Forces march'd to join *Francis Garcia*, and whilst they were on the Way, the Wind had scatter'd about so much Ashes from the burning Mountain that had made an Eruption, near

Quito,

Quito, that it seem'd to have fallen from the Clouds, some looking upon it as a particular Dispensation of Providence. The Difficulty of the Ways tir'd the Horses, and was so fatiguing to the *Indians* of *Guatemala*, that they dy'd by the Way. When come to a River, though the Infantry could pass, by means of the Weeds, or Turfs before spoken of, the Horse could not, which was no less a Grievance than the rest; but Necessity teaching them many Shifts in those Parts, they bethought themselves to cut abundance of Boughs, which being ty'd together with Withes, and made fast to the aforesaid Weeds, and Turfs, made a Bridge two hundred Paces in Length, and twenty in Breadth, and whilst they doubted, whether it would be safe for the Horses, one of them broke loose, ran over it, and return'd to them, which satisfy'd them as to that Difficulty.

BEING come to the Town where *Francis Garcia* was, *Alvarado* sent out a Party that found another Town, call'd *Chongo*, and were inform'd by the Inhabitants, that four Day's Journey from thence there was another very great Place, call'd *Noa*. *Alvarado* set out with most of the Horse, leaving the Licentiate *Caldera* to follow with the rest of the Forces, and a particular Charge to take Care of the Sick, always exercising much Charity towards them. Being come to the mighty River *Chongo*, he saw the *Indians* drawn up in Arms on the other Side, to obstruct his Passage, with loud Cries, and throwing Stones with their Slings. *Francis Calderon*, the Standard-Bearer, boldly plung'd into the Water, with his Horse, other *Spaniards* with no less Resolution follow'd, and with much Difficulty swam the River. The *Indians* having slung some Stones, and wounded one Man, and an Horse, seeing nothing would stop those Men, betook themselves to Flight. The *Spaniards* being come to the Town, and having rested set out again, and travell'd two Days

388 *The HISTORY of America.*

and a Night through dreadful thick Woods, in much Want of Water, till they came to a Place overgrown with Canes, as thick as a Man's Thigh, where they were oblig'd to lye that Night, in the utmost Distress for drink; but a Black hapning to cut one of those Reeds, to make an Hut, or Shelter, found that one Joynt of it contain'd above three Gallons of clear well tasted Water, so that cutting more, they found enough for themselves and their Horses. The next Day they held on their Way to the Northward, and about Sun-setting, to their great Joy, came into a spacious Plain, and to add to their Satisfaction saw great Flocks of Sheep, and a Place, where much Salt was made to trade with. The *Indians*, who had heard that the *Spaniards* were coming, looking upon those Men, who would expose themselves to such Hardships to be mad, durst not stay. The *Spaniards* who first arriv'd there, under the Command of *Garcia*, sent *Alvarado* word, with twenty-five Sheep, and some Salt, which was an inestimable Present, those Forces being reduc'd to such Extre'mity, that they not only devour'd the Horses that dy'd, but even Snakes, and other filthy Things, notwithstanding all which many dy'd for Want, and the Ensign *Calderon* kill'd a Greyhound Bitch of much Value, to treat himself and his Friends. The Sheep were an extraordinary Relief, and it was no less Satisfaction to hear that their Fore-runners were got into a Plain, which reviv'd their Spirits to proceed.



C H A P.

C H A P. II

The Governour Pizarro burns the Indian General in the Vale of Xaquixaguana, enters the City of Cuzco, an Account of that City, and Parts adjacent.

WHILST *Alvarado* was marching towards *Quito*, the Governour *Pizarro* having join'd *Ferdinand de Soto*, and the Marshal *Almagro*, on the Mountain *Bilcacongá*, held on his Way to *Cuzco*, and having been inform'd that the Indian General *Chiali-quichiana*, whom he kept in Custody had rejoyc'd to see the Spaniards divided, when they were marching towards the Mountain, and sent Advice thereof to *Quizquiz*, to the end that he, as became such a brave Commander, might lay hold of that Opportunity of destroying his Enemies, and recovering the Liberty of his Country, by joining those speedily, who had fought on the Mountain, he order'd him to be narrowly observ'd, and sent a Party of Horse to hinder the Army under *Quizquiz* from joining the other. After this, he again receiv'd Advice, that *Chiali-quichiana* held close Correspondence with *Quizquiz*, and that a great Multitude was drawn together by his Instigation, to set him at Liberty. This much perplex'd *Pizarro*, who on the one Hand desir'd to reduce that Empire by fair Means, and the Reputation of Clemency, and on the other consider'd, that a Man of that turbulent Disposition, who could not forbear raising Commotions whilst he was a Prisoner, would be a great Obstacle to his Designs, if he should once get his

his Liberty, resolv'd to be rid of him, and accordingly gave Orders that he should be burnt, which some look'd upon as too much Cruelty, but *Pizarro*, like a Politician, was for keeping no Measures with a Man, of whose Fidelity there could be no Security. That General had been very great with *Atahualpa*, for whom he obtain'd five Victories, and the *Indians* said, that had he been at *Caxamalca* when the *Inga* was taken, the *Spaniards* would not have succeeded in their Enterprize.

THE *Indians* being much concern'd for that the *Spaniards* drew near to *Cuzco*, and to think that they would possess themselves of that noble City, the Capital of such a mighty Empire, it being an ancient receiv'd Opinion among them, that whosoever had that Place, would be Master of all the rest, besides, the Destruction they were sensible was coming upon them, apply'd themselves again to their Sacrifices, to try to appease their Gods, and resolv'd to try their Fortune with the *Spaniards*, at a narrow Pass in the Vale of *Xaquixaguana*, adjoining to the most Eastern Mountain. The Governour *Pizarro* being advertis'd of their Design, with the Advice of his Commanders, order'd the Marshal *Almagro*, with most of the Horse to go face the Enemy, and endeavour to find some Opportunity to rout them, whilst he follow'd, with the rest of the Forces. *Almagro* and the rest march'd, as they had been commanded, and drawing near the *Indians*, skirmish'd with them, killing many. *Mango Inga Yupanguy*, who all said had the best right to the Crown of that Empire, set out from *Cuzco*, with a number of the *Orejones*, to join his Army, and perceiving it was impossible to succeed in their Design, or to obstruct the entering of the *Spaniards* into *Cuzco*, went away to *Pizarro*, who receiv'd him with much Joy, and order'd that he should be honour'd, and respected by all Men. The *Indians* were much concern'd

The HISTORY of America. 391

cern'd) at what *Mango* had done, (and went away in Despair to burn *Cuzco*, and hide the Treasures there. The Governour having Notice of it, immediately order'd) *Ferdinand de Soto*, and *John Pizarro* (to endeavour to prevent them; but though they us'd the utmost Diligence, the *Indians* had plunder'd the Temple of the Sun, which was full of Wealth, carry'd all away, with the consecrated Virgins, and set Fire to some Parts of the City; then understanding that the *Spaniards* were at their Heels, they march'd out with all the young People, Men and Women, leaving none but the old, and disabled behind, however the *Spaniards* us'd the utmost Industry to quench the Fire.)

THE Vale of *Xaquixaguana* is plain, lying between Ridges of Mountains, not very long or wide. There were very stately Appartments in it, to which those Monarchs were wont to repair, when they would retire from the Business at *Cuzco*, having very large Storehouses full of Provisions. The Vale is five Leagues from *Cuzco*, and the great Road made by the *Incas* passes through it. The Water of the River that rises near this Vale forms a great Morass, which would have render'd the Passage very difficult, had not those Monarchs made a broad and solid Causeway, with such strong Walls on the Sides, that they are much to be admir'd. This Vale was very populous, *Spanish* Wheat grows well in it, and there are abundance of *Spanish* Cattle. The Bridge over this River, call'd of *Abancay* has sometimes been broken, and then a Cable is fastned a-cross, to two Columns, and a Man being put into a Basket is drawn along that Cable by the *Indians*, from one Side to the other, the Distance being about fifty Fathoms, and the Danger very great, and such like Shifts the *Indians* us'd to pass over their Rivers.

392 The HISTORY of America.

Pizarro enter'd the great and mighty City of *Cuzco* about the Month of *October* 1534, and the *Spaniards* immediately began, without any Obstruction, to search the Houses, where they found abundance of Cloathing, Gold, and Silver, made into several Vessels, Bars, and divers Sorts of Ornaments, a great Quantity of the Beads call'd *Chaquira*, much valu'd by the *Indians*, and Featherwork. The Governour order'd that all should be in common, to the end that when the King's Fifth was taken out, the rest might be equally divided. The *Yanaconas*, and other confederate *Indians* stole much, because the *Spaniards* were almost surfeited with so much Treasure, and therefore valu'd it the less, and yet, as has been said, much more had been hid than what was found, though the Cloathing alone was valu'd at two Millions of Pieces of Eight. The Governour then distributed the Treasure, which after taking out the King's Fifth, was divided into four hundred and eighty Parts, each of which many said amounted to four thousand Pieces of Eight, others say two thousand seven hundred Marks of Silver. No Notice was taken of Stones, every Man took what he would, and few regarded the Silver, but those were the wisest. *Pizarro* not forgetting Religion, erected Crosses along all the Roads, cast down all the Idols at *Cuzco*, cleans'd the City from Idolatry, appointed a Place for the Service of God, and Preaching the Holy Gospel, and took Possession of the City for the King of *Spain* in the most solemn manner.)

THIS great City of *Cuzco* is seated on an uneven Ground, beset on all Side with Hills, between two Brooks running to the Westward, one of them thro' it; and the Vale being very cold produces no Fruit-trees, but those they call *Molles*. On the North Side, upon the highest and nearest Hill stands that mighty Fabrick of the *Ingas*, which the *Spaniards* call a Fortress. To the Eastward and Northward of it are the Provinces

The HISTORY of America. 393

Provinces of *Andesuyo*, being the Wood and Mountains *Andes*, and that of *Chinchiasuyo*, being the Lands towards *Quito*. To the Southward are the Provinces of *Collao*, and *Condesuyo*, *Collao* being between South and West. One Part of *Cuzco* is call'd *Anancuzco*, and the other *Urincuzco*, the Reason thereof has been told before. On the other Side is the Hill of *Carmen-ga*, from whence at certain Distances ran some little Towers, that serv'd to show the Motion of the Sun, upon which the *Indians* very much valu'd themselves. In the midst of the City is the Square, or Market Place, which, as has been said, was once a Quagmire, and from it proceed four Royal Roads; that call'd *Chinchiasuyo*, led to the Plains and Mountains as far as the Provinces of *Quito* and *Pasto*; another call'd *Condesuyo*, leads to the Provinces subject to *Cuzco*, and that of *Arequipa*; the third call'd *Andesuyo*, leads to the Provinces on the Sides of the *Andes*, and some Towns beyond that Mountain; the fourth Way call'd *Collasuyo*, leads to the Provinces as far as *Chile*. The River that runs through the City has Bridges over it, and there was no other Place that look'd like a City throughout the Kingdom besides this, all the rest being scattering Towns, or Villages, without any Regularity, nothing being regarded but just a Place to live in, the *Tambos* being the Royal Structures, where those Monarchs shew'd their Grandeur. There are long Streets in *Cuzco*, but narrow, the Houses built of Stone, well lay'd, and the Joynts wonderful close, and thatch'd, for they had no Tiles. There were several Royal Palaces, and the Temples of the *Sun* and *Curacanche* very magnificent, besides which there were about four hundred more. Most of the Inhabitants were *Mitimaes*, govern'd by wholesome Laws, and Statutes. Sometimes the Sons of great Men went to reside at *Cuzco*, and there were many Silversmiths, and other Artificers, always at Work, because all Gold and Silver

394 *The HISTORY of America.*

Silver once brought into *Cuzco* being never to go out again, there was much to do. The High-Priest, call'd *Vilcoma* resided in the great Temple, and tho' that Climate be vere cold, it is no less healthy, and the Place plentifully supply'd with Provisions.

ALL the Provinces paid Homage not only to the King, but to the City of *Cuzco*, and its Temples, and abundance of People came to work at the Buildings, clean the Streets, and do what they were order'd. In several Places near the City there were many Store-houses, some bigger, and some smaller; some Structures were guilt, others plated with Gold. The Hill of *Guanacante* was much talk'd of, for there they offer'd many Sacrifices of human Blood, and of Beasts. The Strangers that were brought to live at *Cuzco* had their separate Quarters, and were known by the binding of their Heads. Some of them bury'd their dead in their own Houses, others on the Hills, and others in their Lands, with living Men and Women, and Treasure, as has been mention'd. In several Parts of the City, Structures have been found under Ground, and things of Value in them, which were Tombs. In the Territory there are some temperate Vales, producing Variety of Flowers, and Fruit-Trees, especially Orange-Trees, and others carry'd from *Spain*. There are good Water-Mills on the River that runs through the City, and four Leagues from it is the Quarry, whence they had the Stone for their Buildings. Abundance of Fowls are bred, and the Fields are full of Goats, Sheep, and other Cattle, which the *Indians* had not.

THE beautiful Vale of *Tucay* is about four Leagues from the City, lying between vast Mountains, that are cover'd with Snow the greatest Part of the Year, and yet some Shelter being made, it is so temperate, delightful, and healthy, that the Inhabitants have some times

The HISTORY of *America*. 395

times propos'd to remove the City thither, and it is full of fine Gardens, and Orchards, and formerly there were noble Structures, because the *Ingas* were wont to go thither, for their Diverſion. They had in it a large Fortreſs, ſo ſeated among Rocks, that a few Men could defend it; and among thoſe Rocks ſome were upright, which render'd the Place impregnable, and at the bottom there were ſeveral Stages, that look'd like Walls ſtanding one above another, and between them were Fields ſow'd, the Walls adorn'd with Figures of Lions, and other Beaſts, holding Weapons between their Paws, curiouſly carv'd. In one Part of the Royal Palace was found melted Gold, inſtead of Plaſter, which with the Bitumen the *Indians* us'd, knit the Stones together. This was thought to have been done to aggrandize the Royal Builder of the Palace, as the *Romans* and others were wont to lay Coins, and Medals under their Foundations. Within the Province of *Chindaſuyo* are contain'd the *Chumbibilcas*, *Ubinaſ*, and others, as alſo *Pomatambo*, ſome of which were very martial, and they have much Cattle, breeding wild and tame about the Mountains; their Houſes are of Stone, thatch'd, and great Plenty of Gold is taken out of the Rivers that glide among the *Aymaraes*. At *Pomatambo*, and in other Parts Tapeſtry is now made, becauſe of the Fineness of the Wooll, and the Colours. (As to Religion, they were like the reſt, ſacrificing Children, Lambs, Sheep, and other Creatures, by whoſe Entrails they pretended to predict future Events, being Sorcerers, and Wizards, for the *Ingas* always tolerated ſuch Monſters.)

C H A P. III.

The War carry'd on by the Indians against the Spaniards, at Cuzco, and Quito, and some Description of the latter of them.

PIZARRO having settled the Affairs of Religion at *Cuzco*, as well as the Time would permit, and establish'd a *Spanish* Town, with its Council, according to the Usage of *Spain*, was inform'd that *Quizquiz*, and other Commanders, being much griev'd to see the *Spaniards* in Possession of their City, had gather'd a great Multitude of *Mitimaes*, and of other Nations, lamenting their ill Fate, complaining of their Gods, who had permitted their Religion, Temples, and all Things sacred to be overthrown, their Estates to be ruin'd, themselves to be banish'd from their Houses, their Wives and Children to be taken from them, and such Numbers of Men to be slain. They sigh'd for the *Ingas*, cursing *Guascar* and *Atahualpa*, who by their Distractions had given the Enemy an Opportunity of possessing themselves of the Empire. Among them were the *Guamaraconas*, descended from those, who having been Inhabitants of the Towns of *Carangue*, *Otabalo*, *Cayambe*, and others in the Territory of *Quito*, so many of them had been slain by the *Inga Guaynacava*, that a Lake was dy'd with their Blood, and these having prov'd so brave as to enjoy particular Immunities, *Quizquiz* propos'd to them, that since the greatest Part of *Chinchiasuyo* was already possess'd by the *Spaniards*, it would be proper for them to return to *Quito*, to live on the

Lands

The HISTORY of America. 397

Lands their Fore-fathers had till'd, and be bury'd in their Graves, and swore by the Sovereign Sun, and by the sacred Earth, that if they would receive him for their General, and be faithful to him, he would conduct them into their own Country, and dye for the meanest of them. They answer'd, they were willing to take him for their General, provided that they again try'd their Fortune with the *Spaniards*, and if they were worsted, they would immediately go away to their own Lands, as he advis'd. Pursuant to this Resolution, the other chief Commander, whose Name was *Incaravayo*, and the rest of them, with the *Orejones*, rais'd Men, provided Arms, and made all necessary Dispositions for War.

WHILST these Things hapned about *Cuzco*, Capt. *Sebastian de Belalcazar*, being come to *Panzaleo*, was told by an *Indian*, that there was so much Gold and Silver at *Quito*, that all his Horses would not be able to carry away the twentieth Part of it, which was so pleasing to the Soldiers, that they fancy'd themselves richer than those who had been at *Caxamalca*. The *Indians*, tho' they had been defeated by *Belalcazar*, still made Head, and fortify'd themselves with strong Trenches, in a Break near *Quito*, casting so many Stones and Darts from thence, that the *Spaniards* were oblig'd to halt; but having attack'd the Trench in good Order, they gain'd it, obliging the *Indians* to retire to *Quito*, crying out to the Inhabitants to quit the Place, and fly into the Mountains. *Irruminavi* there spoke to the Virgins belonging to the Temples, and many Women of Quality, Wives to *Guaynacava*, *Arahualpa*, and other great Men, telling them, they were sensible, that the victorious Enemies were upon the Point of entering the Town, for which reason they should look to themselves, because if they stay'd, there was nothing but Death, and Dishonour to be expected from such wicked People. Many of them

them departed the Town immediately, the rest, being about three hundred, with their Servants, said, they would there expect what the Gods had allotted them, whether good or bad, at which *Irruminavi* being enrag'd, after much abusive Language, he order'd them to be all slaughter'd in a barbarous manner, and the Men departed the Place, carrying away all they were able, after firing the Royal Palace. (*Belalcazar* enter'd *Quito* without any Opposition, many *Tanaconas* flocking to serve him, as did a great number of Women, the mighty Treasure spoken of being immediately sought after, but none found, to the inexpressible Grief and Vexation of the Soldiers, for so strange a Disappointment, after such Fatigues as they had endur'd.) *Belalcazar* ask'd the *Indians*, where that so much talk'd of Treasure was? They with much Astonishment answering, they knew not, but that *Irruminavi* must needs have hid it. Advice was soon brought, that the said General had fortify'd himself three Leagues from *Quito*, and *Belalcazar* being an industrious Man, who could not be idle, when there was any Thing to do, order'd Captain *Pacheco* to march in the Night, with forty Foot, that had Swords and Targets, to remove those *Indians*, thinking it would not consist with his Reputation that any Person should dare to make Head against him, though at a much greater Distance. *Irruminavi* having many Spies, soon quitted that Post he had taken, and remov'd to a Town call'd *Turbo*. *Belalcazar* hearing of it, sent Captain *Ruy Diaz* thither, with sixty *Spaniards*, where *Irruminavi* had also Intelligence, there being many *Tanaconas* at *Quito*, who gave him Advice of all that pass'd. He knowing that the aforesaid two Commanders were abroad, and that those who remain'd in *Quito* were the worst, and most of them sick, looking upon it as a fortunate Conjunction, soon drew together fifteen thousand Men, from the Lords of *Tacunga*, and *Chillo*, and marching

The HISTORY of America. 399

marching diligently to *Quito*, arriv'd there about the second Watch of the Night, where this Motion of theirs was already known by means of the *Canaries*, and Sentinels having been posted without a Ditch, the *Ingas* had made for the Security of *Quito*, the Noise being heard, *Belalcazar* commanded the Horse into the Square, or Market Place, posting the Infantry in the most convenient Place, without Beat of Drum, or Sound of Trumpet, and yet the *Indians* perceiving that they were discover'd, gave mighty Cries, with Threats, according to their Custom, and the *Canaries*, their Enemies sally'd out, and fought, seeing one another by the Light of some Country Houses they had fir'd. When Day came on, they retir'd, and the Horse falling on made a great Slaughter, pursuing till they got into the Mountain of *Tumbo*, whence *Irruminaui* fled away, leaving all the Vessels of Gold, Silver, Ornaments, Cloathing, and other Things of Value he had to the *Spaniards*, together with many beautiful Women. The *Indians* that remain'd at *Quito*, being hard press'd to discover the hidden Treasures, said, it was likely some Part thereof was bury'd at *Caxambe*. *Belalcazar* march'd thither with his Men, to please them, and show he was as much concern'd at that Disappointment as they, and coming to a Town call'd *Quioche* near *Puritaco*, because all the Men belonging to the Place were in the Enemy's Army, he caus'd all the Women and Children to be put to the Sword, pretending it would be an Example for others to return to their Houses; a poor Excuse for such an inhuman Action. There were found ten large Pitchers of fine Silver, two of Gold, five of Earthen Ware wrought, and some Metal set in them very curiously.

THE City of *St. Francis del Quito* is seated in the Northern Part of the lower Province of the Monarchy of *Peru*, which is 70 Leagues in Length, and about
twenty-

400 *The HISTORY of America.*

twenty-five or thirty in Breadth. Its Position is at the Royal Storehouses of the *Ingas* that were much ennobled by *Guaynacava*, the Situation healthy, rather cold than hot, being in a Bottom, form'd by Hills lying close up to the North West. The nearest Cities to it Westward, are those of *Puerto Viejo*, and *Guayaquil* about seventy or eighty Leagues to the Westward, and to the Southward are those of *Loxa*, and *St. Michael*, the one a hundred and thirty, and the other eighty Leagues distant. To the Eastward are the Mountains, and the Source of the River, which in the Ocean is call'd *Mar dulce*, or the fresh Sea, being the next to *Marañon*, and the Town of *Pasto*; and to the Northward is the Government of *Popayan*. This City is under the Equinoctial, or but seven Leagues from it, the Territory producing all Sorts of *European* Fruit, and Provisions, the Climate very agreeable, not unlike *Spain*, for the Summer begins in *March*, or *April*, and holds till *November*. The Natives are more peaceable, well inclin'd, and free from Vice, than most others in *Pern*; of a middle Stature, notable Country Men, and formerly observ'd the Rites of the *Ingas*, though not altogether so polite. Besides the other *European* and Native Fruit, whereof there is great Plenty; and very good, there is a sort of Spice, which they call Cinnamon, brought from the Mountains to the Eastward, being Fruit like a Flower, growing on large Trees, resembling the Cap on Acorns, only that it is of a dark murrey Colour, inclining to Black, and as well tasted as Cinnamon; but only eaten in Powder, for dress'd with Meat the Virtue is lost; it is hot, and cordial, good against Plurifies, Gripes, and Pains in the Stomach. There is abundance of Cotton, us'd for Cloathing, Sheep of the Country, and of *Europe*, Deer, Rabbits, Partridges, Turtles, Pidgeons, and other Game; as also *Papas* for Food, being like those we call Tartufles, whereof

The HISTORY of America. 401

whereof they make Bread that tastes like Chestnuts, and it grows up like a Poppy. Another sort of Root to eat is call'd *Quimba*, having a Leaf like the *Moorish* Blire, and small white Seed, and some red, which is eaten dress'd with Rice, and Drink is made of it.

THERE are several other sorts of Grain, and Roots, but the Wheat makes them all grow out of Date; but of Barley they make Liquor, like Beer. The great Road that has been before spoken of, went from this City to *Cuzco*, and from thence proceeded to *Chile*, being about one thousand two hundred Leagues in length, and along it, at every three or four Leagues Distance there were fine Palaces. (*Quito* was the first Town in *Peru* in those Parts,) and always in much Esteem, founded by *Sebastian de Belalcazar*, (and call'd *St. Francis*, in Honour of *Don Francis Pizarro*, Captain-General and Governour of *Peru*, and from that Time began the Preaching of the Gospel, and the Conversion of the Natives, which has had its full Success,) though the Difficulties at first were great, as may be imagin'd, considering a People bred in such Liberties, and entirely addicted to their former Rules, but the indefatigable Labour of the Missioners, and the Company of the *Spaniards* intermix'd among them has entirely prevail'd.



C H A P. IV.

The Battle between the Spaniards and the Indians in the Vale of Xauxa, Almagro marches against Alvarado, who passes the snowy Mountains; they agree.

TO return to the *Indian* Generals, *Quizquiz*, and the *Guamaraconas* persisting in their Resolution to attack *Cuzco*, by the Encouragement of their Priests, advanc'd to put the same in Execution. Their Design being known to the Governour *Pizarro*, he march'd out, with *Almagro*, and *Ferdinand de Soto*, with fifty Horse, and the like number of Foot, whom the *Indians* no sooner spy'd but they turn'd their Backs, and fled, but being overtaken at the Bridge of *Apurima*, there was nothing but killing and wounding, till Night coming on they were forc'd to stay there. The next Day *Pizarro* return'd to *Cuzco*, the Marshal *Almagro*, and *Soto* continuing the Pursuit as far as *Bilcas*, where they halted. *Quizquiz*, notwithstanding this Defeat, resolv'd, with the Forces he could rally to try his Fortune again, hoping that the number of the *Spaniards* being so small, he might still retrieve all that had been lost, and the sooner by surprizing them; but it being very difficult for such great Actions to be perform'd with Secrecy, and the *Tanaconas* being very diligent in carrying Intelligence to the *Spaniards*, for their own Interest, it was resolv'd to meet the *Indians* in the Plain, for the sake of the Horses, which were the Terror of those People, and accordingly taking the
Confederate

The HISTORY of *America*. 403

Confederate *Indians*, and the *Yanaconas* along with them, they came to handy Strokes. *Quizquiz* nothing dismay'd at finding them in such Readiness to receive him, fell on boldly, his Men plying their Darts, Slings, and other usual Weapons, and at the first Onset, killing many of the *Indians* that were with the *Spaniards*, and taking seventy of the *Yanaconas*, and many more had been kill'd and taken, but that they were check'd by the coming in of the Horse, whom they could not withstand. (At length *Quizquiz* perceiving that Fortune would not favour him, left the Field, taking the Road to *Quito*, and caus'd the seventy *Yanaconas* he had taken to be slain. The *Spaniards* made a mighty Slaughter, but they were all of them wounded, and one of them kill'd, whom they found under his Horse, three Horses were also lost, which was a very considerable Damage, each being then worth four or five thousand Pieces of Eight, because the *Spanish* Gentry always fought a Horseback in those Parts.)

THE Marshal *Almagro* being inform'd at *Bilcas*, by Captain *Gabriel de Rojas*, of the Designs of *Alvarado*, left Captain *Soto* with the Forces to make head against the *Indians*, sent Captain *Rojas* to acquaint *Pizarro* with his Intentions, desiring him to stay at *Cuzco* to secure that City, and went away himself with much Speed to the City of *St. Michael de Pirra* to defend those Parts. By the way he understood from some *Spaniards* newly arriv'd, that *Alvarado* was marching towards *Quito*, and the Pilot *John Fernandez* sailing along the Coast, whereupon he writ to *Nicholas de Ribera*, and those that were on the Coast of *Pachiacama*, directing them if they could get the said *John Fernandez* into their Power, to hang him immediately, because he had induc'd *Alvarado* to undertake that Enterprize, and so he proceeded to the City of *St. Michael*. Not finding *Belalcazar* there, he admir'd that

404 The HISTORY of America.

such a Man should presume to leave his Government, without Leave, and some said he was certainly revolted, whereupon he immediately set out in Quest of him, and coming to *Quito*, heard where he was, and sent to call him.

IN the mean Time *Alvarado*, not knowing the way, ventur'd to pass over the Snowy Mountains, where the Cold was so violent, and the Fatigue so great, that all the Treasure was left behind and lost, besides there dy'd twenty-one *Spaniards*, fifteen Men, and six Women, many Blacks, and two thousand *Indians*, as also some Horses. When past those dismal Mountains, and come to the Town of *Pasi*, it appear'd that eighty-five *Spaniards* and many Horses had dy'd since their first landing. Having taken care of the Sick, they advanc'd to a Town call'd *Quizapincha*, and the next Day's Journey came to the great Road of the *Ingas*, where marching between the Towns of *Ambato* and *Miliambato*, there appear'd the Track of Horses, and Tokens of *Spaniards* having been there, whereupon *Alvarado* sent out his Brother *James* upon Discovery, being much concern'd to find the Country thus possess'd, which he had expected to be free for him, not questioning but that the first Comers would defend their Right. *Belalcazar*, according to his Orders having joyn'd *Almagro*, was by him gently reprov'd, for having departed from his Government without Leave, and excus'd himself. Then *Almagro* magnifying the Wealth of *Cuzco*, and promising every Man Mountains of Gold, entirely gain'd their Affections, and immediately advanc'd with little more than one hundred and eighty Men towards *Alvarado*, and passing a River to chastise some *Indians*, who had kill'd three *Spaniards*, above eighty of his Confederate *Cañari Indians* were drowned, and the Horses that were not bold would not venture over, however a few passing, put the *Indians* to flight, and those

those that were taken gave Information, that a great Number of Christians had pass'd the snowy Mountains, and were near at Hand, which were concluded to be those under *Alvarado*. This Advice was very agreeable to *Almagro* and *Belalcazar*, believing that Affair would soon be terminated one Way, or other, and in order to it they sent out six of the best mounted Horsemen to get Intelligence. *Alvarado*, at the same Time having enter'd upon the great Road, as was said before, sent his Brother *James*, with some Men upon Discovery, and follow'd himself the same Way, till he came to *Panzaleo*. *James de Alvarado* had scarce march'd a League and half, before he met the six *Spaniards* sent out by *Almagro*, who being, on a sudden enclos'd by a far greater Number, were oblig'd to submit, and made Prisoners, *Alvarado* treated them very courteously, saying, it was never his Intention to breed Disturbances, but only to discover new Lands, for the Service of the King, as was the Duty of them all. He also set them at Liberty, and by them writ to *Almagro*, signifying, that he had the Emperor's Orders for making new Discoveries along the *South-Sea*, had expended much of his own Estate, on that Enterprize, and was come Abroad to enter upon that which was without the Limits of *Pizarro's* Government, without intending him any Injury, and that he was drawing near to *Riobamba*, where they would adjust Matters to their mutual Satisfaction. *Almagro* having read this Letter, resolv'd to found a City at *Riobamba*, with the usual Formalities, to prove his first being in Possession, and sent *F. Bartholomew de Segovia* with two others, to compliment *Alvarado*, and assure him, that he gave entire Credit to his Letter. These Messengers having deliver'd the Marshal's Letter, reported among *Alvarado's* Men, what extraordinary Wealth there was at *Cuzco*, which would be sufficient for them all, without under-

406 The HISTORY of America.

going the Fatigue of new Discoveries, which had such an Effect, that they all began to wish themselves with *Almagro*, that they might share in those Treasures.

AFTER several Messages on both Sides, *Alvarado* considering, that he was within another Man's Government, and might suffer in his Reputation for that Incroachment, and other ill Consequences, sent the Licentiate *Caldera*, and *Lewis de Moscoso* to treat with the Marshal. After some Debates, all that those Messengers could obtain was, that *Alvarado's* Forces should take up their Quarters in certain old Store-Houses near *Riobamba*, till such Times as other Measures could be taken, his Design being to protract Time, which was advantageous to him. The next Day the two Commanders in Chief agreed upon an Interview, which they had at *Riobamba*, with much courtesy on both Sides, but this was only an Introduction, and so the Treaty was carry'd on, till at length it was agreed, that *Alvarado* should leave his Men and Ships in *Peru*, and return to his own Government, for which he was to receive one hundred and twenty thousand *Castellanos*, or Pièces of Eight, to make good the Expences he had been at. This *Alvarado* declar'd he did, in the first Place to avoid doing the King any Disservice, as was the Duty of every good Subject, and next for the general Advantage of all the Forces, delivering them from the Dangers of a Civil War, and putting them into peaceable Possession of a rich Country, which was what they came to seek.

IN the mean Time the Governour *Pizarro*, having sent sufficient Powers to *Almagro*, to act as he should think fit, resolv'd to go himself towards the Sea, to oppose any Attempt from *Alvarado's* Ships, and to be the nearer at Hand, if that Commander should advance by Land. To do this with the greater Security, he endeavour'd to gain the good Will of the

the *Indians*, and accordingly sent Messengers into all Parts, advising them to live peaceably, and enjoy what they had, proposing to the *Orejones*, that since it had never been the Intention of the King of *Spain* to dethrone the Sovereigns of those Parts, it was his Opinion, that *Mango Capac*, the Son of *Guaynacaya*, being the rightful Successor, they ought to accept of him as their *Inga*, which they all approv'd of, and he was accordingly declar'd Monarch. *Pizarro* then drawing out most of the *Spaniards* that were at *Cuzco*, left his Brother *John* there. The Governour being come into the Vale of *Pachacama*, sent six Horsemen along the Coast, to discover some proper Harbour, with all other Conveniences for building of a City. They having us'd their best Endeavours met with no better Harbour, than that of *Sangalla*, lying between the agreeable and delightful Vales of *Chincha* and *Nasca*. The Governour being about to found this Colony, the *Indians*, who were not fond of their Neighbourhood, gave out that the Mountaineers kept the *Spaniards* at *Xauxa* much streighten'd. *Pizarro* went back to relieve them, and order'd the Treasurer *Riquelme*, in the mean Time, to settle the Colony at *Sangalla*. At *Xauxa* he found all the Men at their Ease, and out of Danger, and considering, that a Town there was of little use, though some for their own Interest oppos'd it, he resolv'd the same should be done, as more for the King's Service. At the same time Advice was brought him of the Treaty concluded between *Alvarado* and *Almagro*, with which he was well pleas'd. The Pilot *John Fernandez*, who was on the Coast, being inform'd of the Agreement, left the Galeon at *Sangalla*, and went to cast himself at the Feet of the Governour, who forgave, treated him kindly, and order'd he should command the Galeon for him, directing the Treasurer *Ri-*

408 The HISTORY of America.

quelme to proceed in settling the Colony at *Sangualla*.

Pizarro did not long enjoy the Satisfaction of the Accommodation made between *Alvarado* and *Almagro*, some turbulent Persons perswading him that those two Commanders were become great Friends, and advancing to deprive him of the Government. This gave him some Uneasiness, tho' he could not be fully perswaded that *Almagro* would violate the Friendship that was between them. Whilst he was under this Perplexity, *Almagro* leaving *Belalcazar* to govern the Equinoctial Provinces, with Orders to remove the new Colony from *Riobamba* to *Quito*, and from the City of *St. Michael*, sent Capt. *Pacheco* to settle another at *Puerto Viejo*. *Pizarro*, *Alvarado*, and *Almagro* met at *Pachacama*, where was very great Rejoycing, *Alvarado* declaring it had never been his Intention to invade *Pizarro's* Government, and recommending to him all those he was to leave behind, and the Governour, on his Part promising to take such Care of them, that they should be all satisfy'd. They all went to see the great Temple of *Pachacama*, and it was reported, that the Pilot *Quintero*, (begg'd of *Pizarro*, the Nails left in the Walls, that had held the Gold Plates, which were taken away, that he granted it as a Trifle, and that upon Computation they amounted to the Value of four thousand Marks of Silver.) Now came *Ferdinand de Soto* to *Pachacama*, by order of the Governour, bringing the one hundred and twenty thousand Pieces of Eight for *Alvarado*, which were paid down, besides other Presents of great Value made by *Pizarro*, and *Almagro*. *Alvarado* then departing, several Soldiers, who were satisfy'd with the Treasure they had got, and desir'd to live at Ease, obtain'd their Discharge, and went away with him.

THE Governour having view'd the Vale of *Lima*, and being pleas'd with the Conveniency of the Harbour

bour there, appointed *John Tello* (to mark out the Ground, and return'd to *Pachacama*, where he renew'd the Partnership with *Almagro*, under Oaths, and other Securities, and their Friendship being thus confirm'd, the Governour would have the Marshal to go reside at *Cuzco*, and govern there, with full Power, and Authority to make farther Discoveries,) either in Person, or by whom he should think fit, especially in those Parts call'd *Chiriguanas*, to the Southward, at the equal Charge of them both. The Marshal set out accordingly, being follow'd by most of *Alvarado's* Men, he being generally belov'd, for his mild, and generous Disposition. As soon as he was gone, the Governour apply'd himself to build the City in the Vale of *Lima*, which he call'd *de los Reyes*, or of the Kings,) because undertaken on the Feast of the Epiphany in the Year 1535.

THE Vale of *Lima* is the largest of all from *Tumbes* to that City, which is seated in the Plain, two little Leagues from the Sea, and beyond it rises a River to the Eastward, which when it is Summer on the Mountains, has little Water, but is larger in Winter. The City is so posited, that the Sun never lies athwart the River, and it runs within a Stones throw of it. This is the greatest City in *Peru*, next to that of *Cuzco*, containing many good Structures, with Towers, and flat Roofs, a large Market Place, and spacious Streets. Most of the Houses have Trenches to water their Gardens, which are numerous, and delightful, the Trade there being very great, and consequently its Wealth. On the East Side without the City is an high Hill, with a Cross on it, and the Territory all about is full of Farms with all Sorts of Cattle, and the Product of *Spain*, besides what is Native, all good in its Kind, and to express the Excellency, and Fertility of the Soil, it may suffice to say, that there never is any Famine, or Pestilence,
nor

410 *The HISTORY of America.*

nor Rain, nor Thunder, nor Lightning, but the Sky is always serene, and chearful, nor is there so much Heat or Cold as to be offensive.

FOUR Leagues from this City on the same Coast is the Vale of *Pachacama*, fruitful, delicious, and famous among the *Indians*, on Account of the celebrated Temple of the Sun, standing there, being the largest and richest in all the *West-Indies*, and which they held in greatest Esteem, and Devotion. It was built on a little rising Ground, made by Art. The Structure began at the Foot of that Hill, having many Gates, and several Figures of wild Beasts. In the Temple were Appartments for the Priests, who profess'd much Sanctity, and when they were to offer Sacrifice before the People, always went backwards facing to the People, their Backs to the Idol, looking down, and seeming to be in much Agitation. They sacrific'd the Blood of Men, Beasts and Birds, and the Idol gave Answers, which made the Priests be much respected. Abundance of People went in Pilgrimage to this Temple, carrying great Offerings, and none were to be bury'd near it but Priests, Lords, and Pilgrims, out of whose Graves much Treasure was taken; and one noted Festival, abundance of People assembled, and after the Sacrifices, danc'd to the Musick of such Instruments as they had. This Temple was so rich, that besides what *Pizarro* found, the Priests are said to have hid above forty Loads of Gold, and yet after all *Roderick de Orgoñez*, and *Francis de Godoy* had their Shares.

NEXT to the Vale of *Pachacama* is that of *Chila*, where it never Rains, nor are there any Brooks, and yet it is all till'd, and extraordinary fruitful, for the *Indians* make very deep and wide Trenches, in which they sow, but the Corn would not grow without some Heads of Pilchards, which they throw in at the sowing Time.) The Water they drink is taken out of

The HISTORY of America. 411

of very deep Wells. Beyond this is the Vale of *Mala*, through which runs a River thick beset with Trees. Five Leagues farther is that of *Guarco*, large, spacious, yielding much Fruit, abounding in Game, has great Trenches, and the Natives maintain'd War against the *Ingas* four Years, in Defence of their Liberty, but were at length subdu'd, and a large beautiful Fortrefs built there on great square Stones, with Stairs descending from it down to the Sea, and tho' the Stones were very big, they were so artificially laid, and let into one another, that no Cement could be seen to hold them. Two Leagues from *Guarco* is the River of *Lunaguana*, and the Vale of the same Name, like those before-mention'd; (and again six Leagues farther the great Vale of *Chincha*, which was the Boundary of *Pizarro's* Government. The first Inhabitants of this Vale, the *Indians* say, were so low of Stature, that their Height was but two Cubits, who either expell'd or subdu'd them, as they did other Provinces, and became so powerful as to extend to *Collao*, returning home Victorious, and enjoying their Liberty, till they were subdu'd by *Topa Inga*, Father to *Guaynacava*, who appointed them their Religion, Laws, and Habit, placing Governours, and *Mitimaes*. All the Vale abounds in the Product of the Earth, and Cattle, and there were notable Burial Places in it, from which much Gold was taken. The Natives were great Dancers, and their Lords kept much State, being much respected by their Subjects. Proceeding along the Sands, the next is the Vale of *Ica*, where was a great Trench, coming down from the Mountain, and in it were great Lords formerly held in great Veneration; their Manners like the rest, and the Product, but there are Abundance of Carob Trees, and considerable Numbers of Cows, and Horses. Next are the delightful Vales and Rivers of *Nasca*, where much Sugar is made, and Wine.

412 *The HISTORY of America.*

Wine. The great Road made by the *Ingas* passes through all these Vales. After *Nasca* follows the Vale of *Hacari*, and then those of *Ocano*, *Camana*, and *Quilca*, like the rest, and having fine Rivers in them. In the *West-Indies* there was neither Silk, Wine, Sugar, nor Olives, nor Wheat, Barley, or Pulse, which have been carry'd from *Spain*, as have many other Things that thrive to Admiration, by reason of the Fertility of those Vales, but no Oyl is made, because it does not quit Cost. There are Trees, one Side of which produces Fruit one half of the Year, and the other Side the other half, the occasion whereof is, because when it is Summer in the Plains, the one Side of the Tree bears, which is on that Side; and the Side that is next to the Mountains bears when the Summer is there.

C H A P. V.

Ferdinand Pizarro *sent from Peru into Spain, and his Return; Proceedings of Herrera on the River Viapari; Simon de Alcazova attempts to pass the Streights of Magellan, and plant Colonies on the Coast of the South-Sea.*

FERDINAND Pizarro sail'd from *Nombre de Dios*, and arriv'd at *Sevil* about the Beginning of *January* 1534, where he landed the Value of one hundred fifty-five thousand three hundred Pieces of Eight in Gold, and five thousand four hundred Marks
of

The HISTORY of *America*. 413

of Silver, at eight Ounces a Mark, thirty-eight Gold Vessels, and forty-eight of Silver, great and small, some of them being Cisterns, others Pitchers, Pots, Baskets, Drums, &c. with an Idol of Gold, as big as a Child of two Years of Age; for private Persons twenty-four Pitchers of Silver, and four of Gold, 499000 Pieces of Eight in Gold, and four thousand Marks of Silver in Bars, Plates, and Pieces. The Fame of this vast Treasure being spread abroad, alarm'd the whole Kingdom, the Report being, that the *Indian* House at *Sevil* was full of strange Vessels of Gold and Silver, and other Things of Value. The Noise of so much Wealth excited many to go seek the like, instead of going into *Italy*, and other Parts, where they had no Inducement but Honour. The King was then at *Calatayud*, in the Kingdom of *Aragon*, where *Ferdinand Cortes* presented all the Wealth he had brought, and gave an Account of the Kingdom of *Peru*, and its Natives; and of all that his Brother had done in subduing the same. At the same Time two Messengers arriv'd from *Almagro* to represent his Merits, and solicit the King in his Behalf. His Majesty then extended the Government of *Pizarro* seventy Leagues along the Coast, appointed *F. Vincent de Valverde*, of the Order of *St. Dominick*, Bishop of *Peru*, ordering him to carry over a great Number of Friars, to labour in the Conversion of the *Indians*. On *Almagro* the King bestow'd the Government of two hundred Leagues along the Coast East and West, North and South, to Commence where the Government of *Pizarro*, then call'd *New Castile* ended, and this other Government to be nam'd *New Toledo*, with the Title of *Adelantado* to *Almagro*. Many more Favours the King bestow'd on them, and *Ferdinand Pizarro* returning to *Sevil*, was soon fitted out there, and arriv'd at *Nombre de Dios*, whither such a Multitude had resorted, that all Provisions were excessive dear,
and

414 The HISTORY of America.

and so many sickned, that they gave a Silk Garment for an Hen, and very good Velvet Westcoats, Doubtles, and Breeches, for other Things of less Value, and yet many dy'd. *Ferdinand Pizarro* proceeded thence to the City of *St. Michael*, and so along the Plains to the City of *Lima*, but did not see his Brother till the ensuing Year 1535, where we will leave him to mention other Things that hapned in the mean Time.

THE many Controversies that hapned among the *Spaniards* in all Parts are not worth our particular Notice, and are therefore pass'd by, unless where they broke out into open War, or some may conduce to the better Understanding of this History, we shall not therefore enter upon the Jars between *Ferome de Ortal*, *Antony Sedeño*, and the Inhabitants of *Cubagua*, but proceed to what is more material. *Ortal* having gather'd two hundred Men, and some Horses, enter'd the Country about *Maracapaná* and *Neveri*, telling the *Indians*, that he would protect them against any Violence, and made a Stay there in order to assemble a greater Force, to find out a certain Province call'd *Meta*, much fam'd for its Wealth. *Antony Sedeño*, at the same Time, with the Assistance of the People of *Cubagua*, sent Parties the same Way. Whilst this hapned on that they call'd the Pearl Coast, *Capt. Alonso de Herrera*, who was gone up the River *Viapari*, by Order of *Ortal*, advancing near the River *Ranaca*, spy'd some Towns on the Right Hand, and landed Soldiers, who had not gone far before they discover'd a Multitude of People, arm'd with Bows, and Arrows, wooden Swords, and Targets made of good Leather, advancing boldly to meet them. The *Spaniards* seeing so great a Number of *Indians*, thought fit to retire to a *Zavana*, or Plain near by, which was advantageous to them, which those Barbarians not understanding, they made after them, thinking they had them all in their Power. When the *Spaniards* had gain'd

gain'd the Ground that was for their Purpose, their Horse fell on, and their Foot plying their Crossbows, Swords, and other Weapons, made such a Slaughter, that the Enemy fled, and the Christians pursuing them close, seiz'd all their Provisions, which was a very timely supply, they being then in much Want. Having rested there 15 Days, all were refresh'd, and the wounded recover'd, they held on their Way, through many Deserts along the River *Caxavana*, and the Men being much spent, as eating nothing but Blites, and some Fish that was taken in the River at Night, they discover'd a great Number of *Piraguas*, which, as afterwards appear'd, belong'd to *Canibals*, were on their return from robbing, and then dividing their Prey. It was thought proper, not to attack them till Day, and in the mean Time some Musketeers, and Crossbow-men, were sent to fall in upon the Backs of those *Canibals* by Land, the Boats, as soon as it was dry, attacking those Barbarians, who were not surpriz'd, for having spy'd the *Spaniards*, they quitted their *Piraguas*, and went shore, where tho' the Muskets and Crossbows much gaul'd them, they defended themselves in a Wood, but were at last drove from their Post, and almost all of them, being near four hundred, kill'd, only some few making their Escape in the Wood, and some taken, who to save their Lives, said they were not *Caribees*, but *Tucos*. In the *Piraguas* they found *Yuca Maiz*, and other Roots, but the Victory was not gain'd without loss, for three brave *Spaniards* were kill'd, and many wounded. These *Indians* gave Information that the Country of *Guayana* was behind them, and the Province of *Meta* farther on, where the People being rich, were cloath'd.

IN the Province of *Nicaragua* the *Spanish* Inhabitants were much oppress'd by the King's Officers, who having none to call them to Account, study'd nothing but how to enrich themselves at any Rate, which

which made many abandon that Country, tho' not inferior to any that had been discover'd, whilst the Natives were sold away for Slaves in great Numbers, so that if some Remedy were not apply'd, the Province was in a Way to be utterly ruin'd. Deputies were sent to represent these, and many more Grievances to his Majesty, whom they intreated to consider, that the great Lake of *Nicaragua*, which is one hundred and thirty Leagues in Compass, had a Drein running out into the North-Sea, being a River as large as that of *Sevil*, the Banks of it well inhabited by several Nations, and abounding in Gold Mines, was entirely neglected, to the great Loss of the Crown, in regard that if a Colony were there settled, it would occasion a considerable Trade, by way of the said River and Lake, and from thence to the South-Sea, where all that had been as yet discover'd was thought to be less than what was yet unknown; and that the said Province abounding in Provisions, proper for Building of Ships, and so healthy, that many who came thither Lane immediately recover'd, many Misfortunes that frequently hapned at *Panama* and *Nombre de Dios* by Famine, Pestilence, &c. might be avoided. Upon these Complaints many good Regulations were made, and among the rest, it was strictly enjoyn'd, that no *Indians* whatsoever should for the future be made Slaves, that such as had been already made should be enrolled, and none carry'd out of the Province, and the Governours of *Panama* and *Pern* were commanded, if any *Indian* Slaves, or Free-men were brought thither from *Nicaragua*, *Guatemala*, or other Parts, not to permit them to Land, but immediately to be return'd into their own Countries.

THE Marquess *del Valle*, *Cortes*, had in the Year 1531, built two Ships, which went out under the Command of Capt. *Hurtado*, to make Discoveries on the *South-Sea*, both which perish'd, as has been said
in

in its proper Place. Having no Account of them he built two more, which sail'd from the Port of *Santiago*, lying in sixteen Degrees thirty Minutes of North Latitude; on *Thursday* the 30th of *October* 1533, the first call'd the *Conception*, under the Command of Captain *James Bezerra de Mendoca*, and the other nam'd *St. Lazarus* under Captain *Ferdinand de Grijalva*. *Friday* the 31st, they had a strong Gale at North, that very Night they were parted, and the *St. Lazarus* never after saw the *Conception*. The 1st and 2d of *November* the said *St. Lazarus* held its Course South and South by East, being much perplex'd, because the Seamen were not yet acquainted with the Nature of that Sea, which sometimes swells of it self, and sometimes has violent Currents that cannot be stemm'd with Sails, or Oars, and therefore Mariners ought to be very knowing in all those Particulars. *Sunday* the 9th they found the Latitude fourteen Degrees thirty Minutes, and being becalm'd all that Day and Night, a Fish pass'd by the Ship, which the whole Crew affirm'd to be a Sea-Man, for he rose above the Water three or four Times to look at the Ship. The next *Sunday* the Latitude was fifteen Degrees thirty Minutes, their Course West by West. The 7th of *December* they were in twenty-three Degrees and half large, about two hundred Leagues from the Port of *Ciquatlan*. On *Christmas* Day, after much struggling with contrary Winds, they came to an Anchor at an Island, in about twenty Degrees twenty Minutes Latitude, where they set Men ashore, to seek for Water, who found none, but saw several Birds, and gather'd some Myrtle. Captain *Grijalva* took Possession of the Island, and call'd it *St. Thomas*, being about twenty-five Leagues in Compass, and twenty-five or thirty from the Continent. Departing from thence on *Childermas* Day, between the Continent, and the Island, they again saw the Sea-Man very distinctly, as rising near the Ship, and staying

418 *The HISTORY of America.*

ing some time above Water, playing like a Monkey, dipping his Hands, looking at the Men as if he had some Sense, till a Bird stooping at him, he sunk down, yet still keeping in Sight. The nearer they came to the Continent, the more painted Snakes they saw. In short, this Ship having beaten long upon that Coast, at length return'd to *Tecoantepeque*, without having made any considerable Discovery. When the Ship *St. Lazarus* arriv'd, the Marquess *Cortes* receiv'd Intelligence by a Boat come from the Government of *Nuño de Guzman*, that some Days after the Departure of his other Ship, the *Conception*, the Pilot thereof *Ximenez*, had conspir'd with some of the Sailors, and murder'd the Captain *Bezerra*, wounding some others, and putting into the Province of *Motin*, had there set ashore the wounded Men, and two *Franciscan* Friars, and having water'd, sail'd again. After that, he was inform'd, that the Ship of Captain *Bezerra*, had put into the Government of *Nuño de Guzman*, and been there seiz'd by him; and though the Marquess apply'd to the Council to have Justice done him, he could never obtain any, whereupon he resolv'd to raise Men and Right himself, which hapning in another Year shall be there mention'd.

Simon de Alcazova, a Portuguese Gentleman, and able Cosmographer, and Navigator, who had been long in the Service of the Crown of *Spain*, contracted with the King to discover, and conquer the Space of two hundred Leagues along the Coast of *Peru*, to commence where the Government of the *Adelantado Almagro*, call'd *New Toledo*, ended. Accordingly he fitted out two good Ships, carrying two hundred and fifty Men, with all Neccessaries, and sail'd from the Port of *Sanlucar* on the 21st of *September* 1534. having touch'd at the Island *Gomera*, they afterwards saw no Land, but only Cape *Albrejojo*, and the River *Gallegos*, till they came to the Streight of *Magellan*, which

The HISTORY of America. 419

which hapned on the 17th of *January* 1535. At the Mouth of the Streight on the Starboard Side they found a very tall Cross with an Inscription, by which it appear'd to have been erected by *Magellan* himself, and in a Creek close by they saw a Ship that had been cast away, with its Masts, and suppos'd to be one of those that went under the Commendary *Loaysa*. Several *Indians* show'd themselves there, and seem'd well pleas'd with the *Spaniards*, who sail'd up the Streight, discover'd another great Cape, and having pass'd it, held on their Course, till they came to a narrow Gut, which they turn'd into, and as they were between the two Points, a violent sudden Gust of Wind tore away half their Sails, and the Ship *St. Peter* had like to have perish'd. The next Day they pass'd that narrow, and found more Sea-room, the bigger Ship always going foremost, because the Pilot of the other was not very skilful, and still keeping to the Starboard Shore, the other being all Flats. They anchor'd at two Islands call'd *de los Pajares*, that lye in the midst of the Streight, and having sent the Pinnace ashore, with four Men, the Wind started up so fierce at South-West, and West-South-West, that having no Shelter, they were oblig'd to weigh their Anchors, and fall back four Leagues to get under that Storm. The Boat return'd loaded with Fowls they had kill'd with Staves in the Islands, where they found *Indians* with Nets made of the Sinews of Deer, with which they us'd to catch those Birds. In that Port, where they had taken Shelter, they continu'd twenty-five Days, the Weather being very tempestuous, cold, and snowy; for which Reason, the King's Officers, combin'd with the Captain of the other Ship, whose Name was *Roderick Martinez*, and requir'd *Alcazova* to return out of the Streight, and go winter at Port *Lobos*, the said *Martinez* affirming that it was very safe, and afforded abundance of Sea Wolves, and other Fish.

upon which the Men might feed, and that the Land was good, and some *Indian* Women had shew'd him Specimens of Gold; that during their stay there, they might go up the Country to find out some Habitations. In short, they press'd so hard, that he was oblig'd to comply, much against his Will, and accordingly return'd out of the Streight again, leaving another Cross upon the great one they had found. Being come to Port *Lobos*, or *Leones*, which was very good and safe, they moor'd their Ships fast, the Men went ashore, built Baracks, and said they would go on, to make some Discovery, which *Alcazova* agreed to, said he would go himself, order'd the Arms to be fitted, and Escaupiles to be made, being Armour stuff'd with Cotton, good against Arrows, appointing four Captains, of fifty Men each, twenty-five for his own Guard, under the Command of *John de Mari*. They had among them all fifty Muskets, and seventy Crossbows, four light Pieces, with Powder and Ball, and every Man twenty Pounds of Bread, with which they set out, and travell'd fourteen Leagues. *Alcazova* being somewhat antient, and sickly, and the Way bad, the Captains thought fit he should return to the Ships with the weakest of the Men, and appoint them a Lieutenant. He said, if they were for returning to the Sea, they should all go together, lest any Division should happen among them, but if they would have him proceed with them, he would willingly do it, though he were sure to dye. They entreated him not to undergo that Hardship, promising to be very unanimous, whereupon he appointed *Roderick de la Isla* his Lieutenant, and so he return'd with the rest that were not able to go through. The Captains held on their Way, the Pilot of the Ship *Sr. Peter* being their Guide, carrying a Sea Compass, an Astrolabe, and a Chart, as if they had been at Sea, directing their Course North-West, and sometimes West.

West. Having march'd twenty-five Leagues, after they parted from *Alcazova*, they endur'd much Thirst, finding nothing to drink, till they came to a River that ran between two Hills, the Water whereof was like that of *Guadalquivir* in *Spain*, and therefore they gave it that Name. This River the Pilot said fell into the bottomless Bay, was deep, rapid, and narrow, where they took four *Indian* Women, and an old Man, a barbarous People, who had no Provisions, but only a sort of Grain, like Turnep-Seeds, which they fed on, ground between Stones, and powder'd, with some Sheep, whereof there were many wild, and extraordinary swift. They took a tame one, that was led by an *Indian*, being us'd to catch the wild ones, when they went to drink, but the *Indian* made his Escape. Being resolv'd to pass the River, they made Floats of Trees, there being none any where about but in that Place, and passing over a very high and uncooth Mountain, the *Indian* Women being their Guides, came to another River that runs between Rocks, and had many Oziers growing on the Banks. Having forded the River, they came to other Mountains without Water, and to the same River again, by Reason of its Windings, where they catch'd many good Fishes, like Salmons. When the Bisket they had brought in their Snapsacks was spent, they were all for going back, though the first *Indian* Woman, and three they had taken at the River, said, they would soon come to Towns, where the Inhabitants wore Gold in their Ears, and on their Arms. However the Captains perswaded the Men to mutiny, and resolv'd to return, against the Will of *Roderick*, the Lieutenant, and others, notwithstanding they were told, that there being ninety Leagues to the Ships, they must be starv'd with Hunger, and that if they kept up the River, they might live upon Fish, and the Water of the River being good, they would live well,
and

422 *The HISTORY of America.*

and discover that good Country the Women spoke of.

WHEN they had travell'd backwards two Days, they secur'd *Alcazova's* Lieutenant, and others they thought averse to their Designs. In short, coming to the Ships, they murder'd their Commander *Alcazova*, and lorded it for some Days, till those who had been seiz'd having represented the Heinousness of the Crime committed to some that were not concern'd in it, they all declar'd for the King, and drawing up a formal Process, beheaded the Captains *Arias* and *Sotelo*, threw four Ensigns into the Sea, with Stones about their Necks, hang'd two others, three fled into the Country, and three others were left there, and then the Pilot *John de Echearcaguana* resolv'd to carry the Ships to *St. John de Puerto Rico*, or *Hispaniola*. When they had sail'd two Days in Company, the chief Ship vanish'd, and the other call'd the *St. Peter* falling short of Provisions, put into the Bay of *All-Saints* in *Brasil*. There they found a *Portuguese*, who said, he had liv'd twenty-five Years among the *Indians*, with eight others, that had remain'd of a *Portuguese* Shipwreck, and these furnish'd the *Spaniards* with some *Yuca*, *Baratas*, and other Roots. In this Port they were join'd by the Boat of the other Ship, with seventeen Men, most of them wounded with Arrows, who gave an Account that the said Ship had been cast away, but the Men sav'd in the Boats, whom the *Indians* us'd well the first eight Days, but afterwards kill'd them all by surprize, except those seventeen; however, the Boat being sent out to search, found four more living, and ninety slain. The Ship *St. Peter* having obtain'd a small Supply, set sail, and arriv'd at the Island *Hispaniola*, and thus ended that unfortunate Enterprize.

The End of the Fourth Volume.

Books printed for, and sold by J. Batley,
at the Dove in Pater-noster-Row.

F O L I O.

*D*OMAT's Civil Law, in its Natural Order, 2 Vol.
both large and small Paper.

Bridgman's Conveyancer, 2 Vol.

Tyrrel's Bibliotheca Politica, both large and small
Paper.

Lestrange's Josephus, with Maps and Cuts.

Montfaucon's Travels into Italy, with Cuts.

Moll's Geography, with Maps.

Moral Virtue delineated, both in *French* and *En-
glish*, with Cuts.

Q U A R T O.

Shakespear's Works, 7 Vol. publish'd by Mr. Pope
and Dr. Sewel.

Tournefort's Voyage to the Levant, 2 Vol. with
Cuts.

O C T A V O.

Abridgment of the Statutes, 6 Vol.

Antiquities of *Westminster*, 2 Vol. with Cuts.

Bailey's English Dictionary, 3d Edit.

—his Translation of *Erasmus's Colloquies*.

Boileau's Works in English, 3 Vol.

Bruyere's Characters, 2 Vol.

Betterton's Life, with the Amorous Widow, or Wan-
ton Wife.

Blackmore's Ecclesiastical Antiquities, 2 Vol. Abridg'd
from *Bingham*.

Cooke of Forest-Trees, 3d Edit.

Cocker's Decimal Arithmetick.

Critical History of the Nobility.

Calamy Benj. his Volume of Sermons.

Du Pin's Method of studying Divinity.

Dionis's Midwifery.

Bp. Fleetwood's Sermons, on Relative Duties.

Hawney's Doctrine of Trigonometry, Plain and
Spherical.

History of *England*, 4 Vol. to the Death of Queen
Anne, with the Effigies of all the Kings and
Queens.

History of the *English Martyrs* in Queen *Mary's*
Reign.

Howel's

Books printed for, and sold by J. Batley.

Howel's History of the Bible, 3 Vol. with Cuts, 4th Edit.

Littlebury's Translation of Herodotus, 2 Vol. 2d Edit. with Maps.

Misson's Travels over England.

Orleans's History of the Revolutions in England.

Bp. Patrick's Sermons on Contentment, &c.

Signior Rozelli's Life, 2 Vol.

Dr. Sydenham's Practical Works.

Turretin on Fundamentals.

Zouch on the Punishment of Embassadors.

T W E L V E S.

Atalantis, 4 Vol.

Behn's Plays, 4 Vol.

—her Novels, 2 Vol. with Cuts.

Cassandra, a Romance, in 5 Vols. 12°.

Devout Christian's Companion, 2 Parts.

Dacier's Plato, in *English*, 2 Vol. 2d Edit.

Hawney's Compleat Measurer, 2d Edit.

Lady's Travels into Spain, 9th Edit. 2 Vol. with Cuts.

Lee's Tragedies, 3 Vol.

Monday's Spelling-Book, for the Use of Charity-Schools.

Memoris of Anne of Austria, in 5 Vol. Translated from the *French*.

The Adventures of Prince Clermont, and *Mad. de Ravezan*. In four Parts.

—of the Lady *Lucy*.

Life of the Count de Vinevil.

—of *Madam de Beaumont*.

—and amorous Adventures of *Lucinda*

The Noble Slaves.

Osborne's Works, 2 Vol.

Rowe's Callipedia, with Cuts.

—his Works, 3 Vol.

Select Novels, 2 Vol. with Cuts.

Secret History of Whitehall, 2 Vol. 2d Edit.

Dr. Strober's Pharmacopeia.

Tatlers, 5 Vol.

Turkish Spy, 8 Vol.

Wycherly's Plays, 2 Vol.